



A residential clinic,  
under specialist medical direction,  
for the treatment of alcoholism  
and other drug dependencies.

Recognised by  
major medical insurers.  
Prime and extra contractors  
to the NHS.

Emergency admissions are  
accepted.

For further details  
and information on admissions  
including  
NHS cases, please contact:

The Medical Director,  
Castle Craig ,  
Blyth Bridge,  
West Linton,  
Peeblesshire EH46 7DH.

RENEWAL CLINICS LIMITED  
CASTLE CRAIG



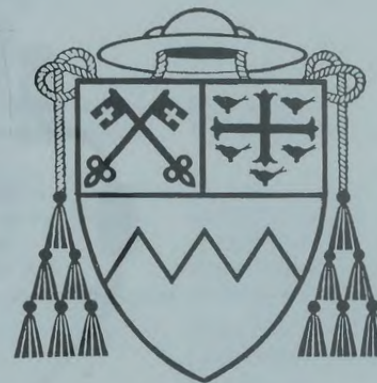
TELEPHONE:  
**01721 752625**

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

SPRING 1996

VOLUME 101

PART I



Editor:  
Rev J. FELIX STEPHENS OSB

AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

## SUBSCRIPTIONS

Annual Subscription	£10.00
Single copy	£ 5.00

Back Numbers are available at the above rates

Some back numbers are available in microfiche copies

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO6 4EY  
Telephone: 01439 766867; Fax: 01439 788770

Literary communications should be sent to the Editor, Rev J. Felix Stephens OSB,  
St Austin's, 561 Aigburth Road, Liverpool L19 0NU. Tel: 0151-427-3033. Fax: 0151-494-0600.

Business communications should be sent to Blaise Davies, c/o Procurator's Office,  
Ampleforth College, York YO6 4EY.

Old Amplefordian News should be sent to the Secretary of the Ampleforth Society,  
Rev Francis Dobson OSB, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO6 4EN.

Printed in England by Knight & Willson Ltd., Units 14&15, Ashbrooke Park,  
Parkside Lane, Leeds LS11 5SF

## CONTENTS

On Founding a Monastery	<i>Rt Rev Luke Rigby OSB</i> <i>Former Abbot of St Louis</i> ..... 1
On Preparing to Found a Monastery	<i>Robert Igo OSB</i> ..... 13
A Renewed Priesthood in a Renewed Church	<i>Most Rev Rembert Weakland OSB</i> <i>Archbishop of Milwaukee</i> ..... 28
Witness to Christ	<i>Very Rev Dominic Milroy OSB</i> ..... 40
St Laurence's Abbey	<i>ed Fr Prior</i> ..... 47
Resident Community	..... 52
Notes	..... 52
St Benet's Hall	<i>Henry Wansbrough OSB</i> ..... 60
A Sermon for Christian Unity	<i>Very Rev Raymond Funnell,</i> <i>Dean of York</i> ..... 61
William Tyndale – a martyr for the Bible?	<i>Henry Wansbrough OSB</i> ..... 63
Review: Catholic Devotion in Victorian England	<i>Sir David Goodall GCMG (W50)</i> .... 69
Old Amplefordian News	<i>ed Francis Dobson OSB</i> ..... 72
Obituaries	..... 98
OA Diary	..... 101
OA Notes	..... 112
School Inspection: Main Findings, Recommendations, Response	<i>Inspecting Team</i> <i>Leo Chamberlain OSB</i> ..... 112
The School:	
Officials, Formalities	..... 116
University Entrance & Degrees	<i>ed Hugh Codrington</i> ..... 120
Common Room	<i>ed David Billett</i> ..... 125
Gordon Forsythe RIP	<i>Richard Gilbert</i> ..... 125
Headmaster's Lectures: 15th Season	<i>ed Francis Dobson OSB</i> ..... 127
HML: How Image Dominates Reality	<i>Robert Fisk, Middle East</i> <i>Correspondent, The Independent</i> .... 131
Activities	<i>ed Andrew Doe</i> ..... 139
Music	<i>ed Ian Little</i> ..... 149
Theatre	<i>ed William Motley</i> ..... 151
Sport: Rugby Union	<i>ed Geoffrey Thurman</i> ..... 156
Golf	<i>ed Simon Trafford OSB</i> ..... 177
Ampleforth College Junior School	<i>ed Jeremy Sierla OSB</i> ..... 179



## PHOTOGRAPHS

St Benet's Hall, Oxford: Chapel .....	57
38 St Giles .....	58
John Hawkswell .....	73
Ronald Howeson .....	74
John Puttick .....	75
'Dick' Fairbairns .....	77
Robert Shebbeare .....	78
David Connolly .....	82
Philip Lawrence .....	84
Hugh Neely .....	87
Alan Mayer .....	92
Gordon Forsythe .....	125
Self Reliance Exercise, North York Moors .....	140
Exercise Colts Canter:	
3rd Place – Bronze Medals .....	142
Rugby 1st XV .....	157

## The Chapel House

### *Ampleforth Village*



An exclusive and unique  
low maintenance  
2 bedroom property

- Pine panelling downstairs
- Waxed terracotta floors
- Quality Old English white bathroom
- Marble fireplace

Telephone P. Thompson  
01439 788231





**McInroy & Wood Ltd.**

Personal Investment Managers

*professional investment management  
for  
private clients*

For further information please contact:

Antonia Fraser,  
McInroy & Wood Ltd.,  
46 Court Street,  
HADDINGTON,  
East Lothian. EH41 3NP  
Tel: 01620 825867

Regulated by IMRO

## ON FOUNDING A MONASTERY 1955 Reminiscences on the Early Days of St Louis

LUKE RIGBY OSB

Foundation member, Prior and First Abbot of St Louis

A Paper read at the Meeting of the EBC Historical Commission,  
11 April 1996 at Buckfast Abbey, Devon

Brethren and friends: it is always easy to say 'Yes' to an invitation made many months before the event is to take place. I succumbed when Fr Philip Jebb (Downside Abbey) asked me to give this paper. At the same time, I was and have remained genuinely fascinated by the invitation. In the meantime I have stepped down from being Abbot in Saint Louis. It is clear to me, of course, that I, as a founding member, have a very personal slant. I have not assiduously consulted the documents and archives. This is not a seriously researched paper. I do believe, though, that the story has some general interest as well as possible lessons for future founding monks.

### *The Seed*

The city of Saint Louis has deeply Catholic origins. It started as a trading post as the French from New Orleans penetrated north up the Mississippi River. The Church sent missionaries in the wake of the traders. Prominent among these were the Religious of the Sacred Heart who had been sent to New Orleans by Saint Madeleine Sophie Barat; one of a group sent north was Saint Philippine Duchesne whose shrine is in Saint Charles – close to Saint Louis and, in the early days, the State capital. Many of our founding mothers were former students of their schools and of the Academy of the Visitation Sisters, also pioneers but via Maryland on the east coast. The Jesuits, also, were early on the scene; they educated many of our founding fathers and remain a strong influence in the city.

Subsequent waves of immigration brought large numbers of Italians, Irish and Germans, the latter divided between Catholics and Lutherans. Thus the Catholic component of the city's population grew rapidly; there came also many emancipated slaves and a constant move westward from the eastern states. Among the latter group in Saint Louis were those commonly known as the WASPS (White Anglo-Saxon Protestants) who became the elite and the power in the city. Saint Louis, the Gateway to the West, became the main jumping off ground for the great 19th century westward expansion. Our Gateway Arch, designed by the Finnish architect Eero Saarinen, commemorates the city's role in that astonishing development.

With a Catholic population close to 50% of the total, the church's support system grew apace in the city with many parishes, schools, hospitals and other services; vocations to the priesthood and religious life abounded. Saint Louis came to be known as the Rome of the West! Protestant institutions also grew with the expanding city and it was the Protestant and non-sectarian schools that provided the best college preparatory education.



In the 1950s the mentality within the church was typically defensive and those were the days when they spoke of the Catholic ghetto. Church law demanded that all Catholic parents send their children to Catholic schools and universities. Yet there was change in the wind. Catholics were asking for schools geared to preparing gifted girls and boys for the best colleges and universities.

Perhaps I have said enough to indicate that it is not surprising that certain Saint Louis Catholic lay leaders began to evaluate their educational resources. Over the years these people had become more influential in the professions, in commerce and in the cultural life of the city. They came to see the need for a Catholic high school comparable to the best in the secular sphere.

### *The vision takes shape*

To cut a very long story short, one group of laymen emerged from several similar ones and became the founders of our monastery and school. Key figures were William Garneau Weld, Gerard Mudd and Henry Chapin Hughes. William Weld, who had two sons at Portsmouth Priory School Rhode Island [an English Benedictine foundation], was very proud of his heritage as one of the Welds of Lulworth; Gerard Mudd's family traces itself back to Richmond, Yorkshire, as well as to the Doctor Mudd who tended President Lincoln's assassin during his flight from the scene; Henry Hughes' family had roots both among the early French settlers and also in Bardstown, Kentucky, that has been described as the cradle of US Catholicism. An impressive fact about these three men is that none of them had sons eligible for the school at that time. Their dedication over the years was remarkable. In late 1953 or early 1954 this group interested Frederick Switzer in the project; he also had a son at Portsmouth. This was a decisive moment in their development.

I must speak briefly about Frederick Switzer. His German Catholic forebears had emigrated several generations previously. The family is best known as the makers of licorice candy. Fred did not enter the family business but, after studying law at Harvard, practised in the city. Fred is a man of outstanding vision, wisdom and insight, a man of action and a true leader; he is a born diplomat and a skilful negotiator. Pervading all of those gifts is a deep faith and a warm heart. There is no question in my mind that without Frederick Switzer the Priory would not have become a reality. He alone of those first four is still living.

Much work had been going on behind the scenes for several years. Certainly two American Benedictine Abbeys, Saint Meinrad's and Conception Abbey, had been approached about founding a school but each declined the invitation. Hearsay has it that other religious orders of men were approached.

I surmise that in 1953 Fr Aelred Graham, an Ampleforth monk and Administrator of Portsmouth Priory, was first consulted. We know that he had been in touch with the Congregation unofficially for some while. Already much progress must have been made. Indeed by 13 May, 1954 we hear that what is described in the Minutes as 'A special meeting of Catholic men interested in the formation of a preparatory school for boys in St Louis County'

unanimously carried a motion 'to organize a not-for-profit corporation under the name of "Catholic Preparatory School for Boys, Inc" for the purpose of raising the necessary money and purchasing the necessary land to start the proposed school for boys.' Incorporation was in fact granted by the State of Missouri in July 1954. Only four days later, on 17 May, the group's Minutes record: 'Fr Aelred gave a full and much appreciated report on the matter of his trip to Ampleforth; he stated that much progress had been made and that there was a good probability that the Congregation would be able to undertake the establishment of a school.' I will make mention later of the ambiguity suggested by 'Ampleforth' and 'Congregation' in that Minute.

In Saint Louis, intense work must have been underway for some time. In June a Statement of Principles was issued by the lay group, to be revised in October. A few extracts will, I believe, convey the flavor of this document which expresses the vision these men had for the school they hoped to found. Clearly Fr Aelred had a hand in its composition, American in flavor though it be. I quote: 'The objective is to provide Catholic preparatory education of the highest excellence. By "Catholic Education" we mean thorough training in the knowledge and practice of the Roman Catholic faith and a school experience that puts awareness of religious truth in the central place. By "preparatory education of the highest excellence" we mean a thorough and effective program of studies in the subject matter offered by recognized leaders among established schools and required or recommended by outstanding American universities. Our aim is an intellectual discipline that will fit young men for admission to the colleges, universities and technical schools of their choice and enable them to undertake their continuing studies with success.' They concluded: 'We are concerned with liberal education. It is for this we wish our school to prepare boys. The liberally educated man, we believe, should be a complete man, intellectually and morally fit for the life of individual responsibility – the life enriched by faith – the life broader than the limits of self-interest or occupation – the life of the good man and the good citizen.'

A further significant step had been taken. At Fred Switzer's recommendation a thirty acre property was purchased for the school so that the serious intent of the group would be evident to whomever they might approach. Fred personally put forward the money for the property which is now part of our campus with the understanding that he would be repaid if the school materialized.

If I have managed to hold your interest up to this point, I suspect you might be wondering; so far you have heard only about the school. This could well confirm the worst suspicions about the Ampleforth of that time – that old saying that it was only too easy to let the tail wag the dog. The truth of the matter is that our lay founding fathers were indeed interested in a school. However, let me jump ahead and report now what Fr Columba Cary Elwes, our first Prior, would say to them: 'You asked for a school but you have a monastery as well; and what is more, the monastery comes first.' I will come back to that later but let me add here that the founders quickly came to appreciate both the fact and our priority.



### *The invitation made and accepted*

In November 1954 a delegation from Saint Louis came to visit Ampleforth. It consisted of Messrs Weld, Switzer, and Hughes and Dr Mudd together with Fr James Curtin, the Archdiocesan Head of Schools and Archbishop Ritter's representative. This was a major step towards the foundation. After three or four days of intensive discussion with the Abbot and Council, with time to see the school at work, to meet the community and to tell their story they returned to make their report to the Corporation and to the Archbishop. It was not too long before an official invitation came from the latter to found a school in the Archdiocese.

In January 1955 the Ampleforth community met in Chapter to consider Abbot Herbert Byrne's proposal to found a monastery in Saint Louis, Missouri, with a school as its main work. Concern was understandably expressed that Ampleforth would be deprived of good school men who would have to be replaced by lay teachers. Fr Columba's notes record that Fr Sebastian Lambert, a much respected housemaster in the school, spoke in support of the foundation and significantly swayed the vote in its favor. The foundation was scheduled to begin in October.

Yet, a pause ensued. Abbot Byrne's term of office as Abbot was due to expire in April. He announced that he would not appoint men to the new foundation; the community would have to wait till after the election. It was business as usual until then.

Needless to say, the monastic bush-telegraph was at work and speculation was rife. I found myself on the short list for appointment fairly early on. It was no time after Abbot Herbert's re-election before he nominated Fr Columba as Prior and shortly after that, Fr Timothy Horner as Headmaster of the school. After that there was a pause. Then one early evening, right after tea, as I was preparing for two late classes a knock came at my door and Fr Abbot entered: I knew immediately. Nervously I took up my pipe but put it down – it wasn't done to light a pipe whilst talking with the Abbot; 'Light your pipe, Father,' he said, 'you'll need it.' He told me I was to go to Saint Louis and I made the mistake of asking him whether he was telling me or asking me; I didn't finish the sentence before he interjected with a very firm, 'I'm telling you, Father'. My immediate response was, 'Thank God for that, Father Abbot, it makes it much easier!' Abbot Herbert went on to tell me that I was to be the Procurator in these words: 'They use dollars in America and they are different from pounds; rather than have someone who has to unlearn dealing with pounds I have decided to send someone who knows nothing about money at all!' By the time we had finished our conversation I had to go, quite unprepared, and teach those classes; I still remember how unreal they were!

Obviously there was much discussion and preparation for Fr Columba, Fr Timothy and me, not least about what would be appropriate to gather and take with us for the new monastery. We soon started to scrounge for the basis of a new library, no mean task before budgets had been thought of. There were also innumerable photographs and much publicity to endure.

### *The foundation is made*

The fateful day for leaving Ampleforth came – 7 October, the feast of the Holy Rosary. We sailed on 13 October on the Queen Elizabeth and arrived in New York on 19 October, Columbus Day. We arrived in Saint Louis eight days later after brief stays in New York and at Saint Anselm's Priory in Washington.

It took us no time to realize what an extraordinary group of people were welcoming us. We arrived at a beautiful home, fully furnished, with a chapel all set up with every detail correct. I have always said that we must be eligible for the Guinness Book of Records; we are surely the first monastery to be founded where there were more bathrooms than monks. Incidentally, the founders were anxious lest the house they had purchased might be a little old for us – it had been built in 1939! The house was a blaze of light and the key men and their wives had a dinner all ready for us. At this point, Fr Columba made one of his monastic statements; we put down our bags, exchanged greetings with the immediate few in the front hall and then went straight to the chapel and prayed Vespers. Fr Columba was choked with emotion, Fr Timothy and I were weary, hungry and distracted. During the course of the evening the lay Treasurer of the corporation casually handed me a check for \$10,000 – 'Just to keep you going for a few days,' he remarked. I had never handled such a sum. I estimate that it had the buying power that £25,000 sterling has today!

Before we left Ampleforth Abbot Herbert had made it clear that he expected us to start right away with our monastic horarium. Matins was to begin at 5am, we were to pray the full Office in choir and there would be daily Conventual Mass. Obviously there were times when the schedule was interrupted, but not often. Fundamentally that has continued with few interruptions; to this day there are few duties that are allowed to conflict with Conventual Mass; the monks never go out to dinner to private homes; the only occasions for dinner out are formal events in the school community, a number of clergy events and the inevitable fund raising gatherings. All members of the community except when they have been studying out of town have lived in the monastery since its foundation. It is my opinion that this insistence by Abbot Herbert and Fr Columba's faithfulness to it were their greatest contributions to our foundation.

Our first ten months were full; a priority was getting to know our sponsors with countless meetings, speeches and discussions. Fr Timothy, in particular, seasoned his speeches with a good deal of light heartedness. We soon learned that the American and English senses of humor differ considerably. On one occasion Fr Timothy was asked to restrain his humor which would be considered inappropriate to his subject, the serious matter of an appeal for money! That was one of the many adjustments. Fr Timothy had a formidable task in learning the American ways of education, in planning the adaption of buildings necessary for the opening of the school, in publicising the school, screening applicants and choosing the first class; he also had to hire lay teachers to supplement the three of us and Fr Ian Petit who was to join us in August 1956. Fr Columba was the key man in liaison with the founders as they



continued their task of raising funds to cover not only the start-up costs of the monastery and school but also the totally new buildings soon to be needed for the school that was planned to grow by thirty students a year during the first four years. It was my responsibility to set up an accounting system; once we had selected an architectural firm I worked with them, with the faculty and with a Building Committee of the founders on projected buildings. There was also the task of buying all the necessary supplies for monastery and school. Obviously none of the above works is strange in monasteries and in schools; perhaps unusual was that it all came at once and there was no past community practice to guide us. I might add that Fr Columba made another monastic statement as we planned our first new buildings. The first, he firmly stated, was to be the monastery which would initially be used in part by the school; forty years later, the school still has a room in it!

During these first months we met so many new people; we were beggars in so many contexts. We were introduced to the mysteries of fund-raising by the highly organised lay group and instructed in the unsavory but vital task of soliciting donations; at that time it was an unknown science at Ampleforth and I suspect in most English school communities. I recognize that that is no longer the case. However, I will risk commenting on it since I speak from a different perspective and with a lengthy track record. Fund-raising has been a major activity of mine throughout the past forty years and I know that I am still by no means off the hook. I recall going with another monk baldly to ask a man for one million dollars when that sum was worth three times what it is now; I trembled at the prospect but was met with a chuckle and warm thanks for considering him to be that wealthy and that generous; mind you, we didn't get the million dollars but his gift was a big one! There were amusing incidents but one has to come to terms with major activities in life especially when they are unexpected and hardly in tune with one's first commitment. Believe it or not, raising money does not have to be soul-destroying for a monk! It certainly reminds us in our affluent setting and ministry that we are dependent men. That in its turn helps us in our struggle to maintain appropriate frugality. We are, further, constantly edified and encouraged by very generous people who have a deep sense of their responsibility in regard to their resources; I could give you countless examples of gifts by busy men of their time and talents as well as of their worldly goods. Lastly, I would mention deep friendships that I have with many who share in a real way in our monastic vision and ministry.

In our early days there were so many areas where we needed help and received it; it came from housewives, caterers, doctors, lawyers, bankers, architects, investment brokers, interior designers, merchants, landscape architects, building contractors, to mention some of many. It will not take much imagination to recognize that this could also be a source of embarrassment, notably when men vied with one another for our ears or for our business! Indeed, we have had to discriminate in accepting the services of friends as a donation. It is trouble if you reject the proposals of a generous donor who does not have a large heart!

In the educational world, we received generous help from many of the private school educators of the area, both Catholic and non-sectarian; the Jesuits at both university and high school levels were particularly helpful. Archbishop Ritter backed up his initial invitation with ongoing concern; Fr Columba would not infrequently drop by his home of an evening and keep him abreast with what was going on. Though he invited us to consult his School Office, we did not find their educational thrust that helpful; perhaps they were a little wary of this new Catholic presence and how it would fit into the system. Alas! a theme of countless diocesan clergy remarks was, 'Yes, you're the ones who are starting that ritzy school for the wealthy.' It was some years before we were accepted by many of them. However, the Archbishop himself was partial to Benedictines, having been a seminarian at Saint Meinrad's in Indiana; he never wavered in his total support of us nor did several of his priests. Let me add an aside on the financial front; in our forty years in Saint Louis we have never received any funds from the Archdiocese in direct support of the school or the monastery.

The day finally came for the opening of school! Not uncharacteristically, Murphy's Law was in operation. The new desks were not delivered until the evening before; we unpacked them to find that they needed assembling. That took us beyond midnight. We opened with Mass in the modified sitting room that had started as Cafeteria and Reception Room, classes began in a remodeled horse barn, the School Library was in the Sun Porch, lunch was served in a converted three car garage, the boys' changing rooms had been installed in a one-time equipment shed and the playing fields had been graded on the site of an old orchard. It was a far cry from the established facilities of Ampleforth. I came out of my last English class of the first morning to be confronted by a County Building Inspector; he asked me how things were going; I replied that I thought they were in reasonably good shape. He disagreed; we were in violation of the Building Code; a covered walkway had not been installed between the classrooms and the changing room; he announced that he would likely close the school unless it were finished next morning which he knew was impossible. In stark panic I called the contractor and told him the sad story; he laughed heartily and said: 'That twerp: I'll fix him; he used to work for me.' It was the last I heard of the matter and the walkway was finished some three weeks later. And then there were the boys, thirty of them (two were to leave within months by mutual agreement between parents and Fr Timothy). The first thing that always amazes me is that they were there at all. It was a great act of faith on the part of their parents. It was not long before they were testing our limits. Both sides had some trouble in understanding one another in more senses than one. One boy went home after a week or so at school and announced that the monks were learning fast; their accents had so changed that he could now understand them! Fr Austin Rennick, a veteran teacher, had never before met some of the behavior he encountered in the classroom and his patience was sorely tried; in exasperation he once grabbed a boy, turned him upside down and dumped him in a tall narrow waste can; it was before the days of lawsuits!



Such folk lore of our early school days should not pre-empt the fact that we have been much blessed. Academically the school has fulfilled the expectations of our founders to a marked degree. The students have received many entries into the better colleges and universities; in their careers they have helped establish the good reputation of the school. Their exercise of community responsibility is wide-ranging. We have become a true spiritual center for many of our Alumni and friends. We have even been told that the advent of our school stimulated a general scholastic improvement in the city, especially in Catholic high school education. Yet, our failures and mistakes keep us watchful against complacency as do ever new educational possibilities as well as expectations and trends among parents.

In summary, forty years later, we have a school with close to 350 students, ages twelve through eighteen. I believe since the beginning only two boys have not gained entry into a college or university. I cannot, of course, say that all have graduated with a degree. We have been blessed with good numbers in our applicants though we have to work on that; we have maintained high standards. We have an Alumni Association of about 1600 men, many of them still living in Saint Louis and active in support of us. Catholic Preparatory School for Boys Inc under the revised title of Saint Louis Abbey Society Inc is still very active and has become the umbrella organisation of all our support groups; these include The Monastic Vocations Committee, The Alumni Association, The School Mothers Club, The Fathers Club, The Abbey and School Advisors with its many committees relating to Abbey and School matters and The Alumni Mothers Club. All of the above are co-ordinated and served by the Abbey and School Development Office which is also responsible for the major fund-raising efforts that are in process all the time. Related but independent is Saint Anselm Parish Council of which, more anon. I'm sure it would be of interest to mention that the school opened in 1956 with tuition fees of \$750; tuition today is close to \$9,000. At no time has tuition covered the cost of operating the school; currently we make up a deficit of some \$300,000 with Annual Giving and special events. What the Catholic market will bear and the Federal tax structure account for this policy that sounds bizarre to British ears. Private education is under siege in the US but not to the extent that it apparently is in Britain; presently we are watchful but cautiously optimistic about our prospects. I believe the monastic community is solidly behind our educational mission. The co-operation of laity and monks in the venture is truly remarkable and one of our greatest blessings.

Monastic development, needless to say, has not conformed to mid-fifties expectations. Nine Ampleforth monks, of English or Irish nationality, transferred their stability in 1973 at Independence. Of these, two have died and two have left the community. We have two American monks who joined us under Fr Columba. Our present total is twenty monks: eighteen are solemnly professed, two of whom are choir brothers; one is a choir oblate and one is a novice. We have three men soon to be postulants, one for choir oblate status. We have two or three serious enquirers. Our community is solidly American –

numerically 75% so with Americans as Abbot, as monk-Headmaster and as pastor and associate-pastor in the parish. The Abbot's Council has a lone former Englishman! For all of that we are profoundly grateful and, I believe, realistically hopeful for the future. Yet it is a strange and sobering exercise to study the total list of the comings and goings within the community over the past forty years. For instance, within two years of my becoming Prior we lost two solemnly professed monks, three simply professed and a novice; I wondered if I were presiding over the dissolution of a monastery.

Brothers and friends; when I started thinking about this paper I wondered what I would find to say. As I got into the subject I wondered how I could possibly sort it all out; now, having struggled to do that, my mind is full of all the material that I've left out! I am proposing now to treat briefly of two further aspects of our founding. The first is to outline major developments over the years; I do this on the principle that, in a real sense, a monastery is being founded for as long as it exists.

In 1966 the Archdiocese opened a new parish with the proposed site half a mile away from the Priory. Fr Columba invited the pastor, Fr Robert Slattery, to use our Priory Church until he could build his own. The arrangement worked well. The following year discussions started about setting up a permanent agreement for sharing our church with the parish. A formal agreement was reached and the pastor and the community worked together until 1981 when Archbishop John May re-assigned the now Monsignor Slattery and invited us to take charge. This was on a term basis of twenty five years but renewable. Fr Timothy Horner, by then retired from being Headmaster, was appointed pastor. Earlier this year he reached mandatory retirement age. The parish has been a blessing to the community; it has provided us with a valuable second ministry, it has enhanced the role of the monastery as spiritual center and it has strengthened our ties with both our neighbors and the diocesan clergy.

Our life as a dependent Priory began under Abbot Herbert Byrne and ended under Abbot Basil Hume. For twelve years Fr Columba Cary Elwes was Prior. In retrospect, I believe Fr Columba was indeed a founder, a man with a vision; yet the long haul was not for him. He was instead to contribute so much to Ampleforth and to Eke, Nigeria over next twenty four years of his life. His two great contributions to the Abbey, I believe are these: firstly, he gave to the new foundation a solid monastic base; secondly, he was largely responsible for the deep bond that was established between our lay friends and ourselves. Furthermore, he was bold enough to guide and encourage our architects in the design of our church, described at its consecration by Abbot Herbert Byrne as 'a song in concrete'. I believe our remarkable church has played an intangible but significant part in the growth and development of the Benedictine spirit within the monastic community and within the larger family of our friends.

In 1972, Abbot Basil visited us. Ampleforth was strapped for men and he could not foresee being able to provide us with an endless supply of monks. Indigenous vocations had been disappointing; several young men had tried but



only two had persevered. Abbot Basil told me privately that, unless vocations were forthcoming over the next couple of years, he would have to close us down. He spoke of phasing out the school over a period of five years. I was stunned and responded instinctively: 'You can't do that to us after all that has been invested in this place. Rather than close us, cast us off and we'll either sink or swim!' That began the process that culminated in our being granted independent status as a Conventual Priory on 26 July, 1973. We were fourteen monks. As part of the process each EBC monastery was required to vote on the matter. Worth Abbey Conventual Chapter voted against the move much to Abbot Victor Farwell's embarrassment; they were giving a message to the Ampleforth community that our numbers were too few for an independent foundation. I believe in the ideal world they were right, yet Abbot Basil could spare us no more and we were launched. As a further aside, let me add that at this time the English nationals in the community started by ones and twos to seek US citizenship. There remain two stand-outs!

In late 1984 Abbot Victor Farwell as President of the EBC suggested the community might like to seek Abbatial status; after some discussion it seemed clear that we were not ready to do so. Before too long, the decision was made for us. In 1986 the new Constitutions did not recognize a Conventual Priory; a Rescript was given us to remain such until the end of the Prior's term which was due in June 1989. At that time I was re-elected and was blessed as Abbot in September 1989. In 1993 it seemed to me that the time could well be approaching when I should ask to anticipate the end of my term as Abbot; I finally asked the current EBC President Abbot Francis Rossiter of Ealing Abbey in late 1994 and received his support and consent; an election date was set for June 1995. Abbot Thomas Frerking was elected Abbot. A new stage in our founding had been reached. Here was an American, a Saint Louisan and a monk professed to the Priory after its independence. Yet he bridges our traditions so well. After a *summa cum laude* at Harvard University, William Frerking was granted a Rhodes Scholarship to Oxford where he graduated with First Class Honors and went on to receive a DPhil in Philosophy. These were memorable years for him and he deeply cherishes the English roots of our community. Furthermore, at Oxford he was received into the Church by Fr Michael Hollings, then University Chaplain. William first came into contact with Benedictines through a Trier monk who was studying in the Philosophy school and invited him to tea at St Benet's Hall. Though his home in Saint Louis was barely three miles from us, he had never heard of us. On his next visit home, he paid us a polite social visit at the suggestion of Father James Forbes, the Master of St Benet's. So began a new chapter in his and our lives. Fr Abbot contracted poliomyelitis at the age of two and is entirely dependent upon crutches; he so well accepts his handicap and lives so full a life that I believe it was hardly a factor at his Election.

I might end with a few random questions and thoughts. An early reference in the minutes of the founding group which I quoted earlier refers to Fr Aelred seeking help from the English Benedictine Congregation. I believe

the Saint Louis group asked Fr Aelred if Portsmouth or Saint Anselm's might help them. Fr Columba mentions in his Memoirs that Fr Aelred in coming to the United Kingdom had first asked Downside if they would consider the foundation. Did he personally visit Downside with the proposal? Were the Abbot and community in a position to consider it seriously? Did it ever reach the Council's ears? Fr Columba's is the sole reference I have come across to this fact though I remember hearing it at the time; I also recall that Fr Aelred was quite unsure that any one community in the Congregation would accept the proposal from Saint Louis; it was appropriate, therefore, first to approach the senior community. It would be interesting to hear of any recollection of an approach being made or any reference to it in the archives. I might add that Fr Aelred was nothing if not a diplomat; he would have followed protocol. I would also surmise that he might well have foreseen considerable resistance from his own community at Ampleforth. Could it be that Fr Aelred also approached Douai, Belmont, Fort Augustus, Ealing and Worth? I suspect he would have covered all his bases. Fr Timothy Horner of our community has started gathering materials for a history of our early years, so no doubt he will research all this.

I mentioned at the beginning that there may be in our history some lessons for monasteries contemplating foundations in the future. Let me throw out a few suggestions:

1. I recognize my prejudice on the first one: be generous with the numbers sent to establish a community.
2. I am quite clear on this one: start immediately with as full monastic observance as possible.
3. Don't underestimate the differences of culture between countries even if they speak the same language; we have been constantly reminded of Winston Churchill's words about England and the US: two countries separated by a common language.
4. Be aware of the mystery in vocations but also be down-to-earth. Even before Vatican II changed things, we came to see that our founders' high expectations for our community which we tended to embrace were unrealistic. Young Americans, certainly, wanted a more familiar religious home than we were able to provide in our early days. Don't expect candidates for the foundation to flourish in the mother house; it's hard enough to adapt to the monastic way of life without having to be uprooted from your homeland at the same time.
5. Be careful about believing that transfer to a new foundation will always give a monk a new start; for some of our men this worked brilliantly; for others, it was an added burden that soon became intolerable.
6. It is hard for the founding monks to realise how deeply they are stamped by their origins; this may be intriguing and welcome to friends; those who come to join them expect them to adapt too. In our case, our early recruits frequently found calefactory conversation so focused on England, I'm sure they wondered where our hearts were. Founding monks need to cultivate



several qualities – high on the list is sensitivity to the different ways, loves, loyalties and prejudices of those they have come to serve. Fr Mark Haidy, assigned relatively late in life to us, had this gift and would enigmatically remark: 'Remember Lot's wife. It's not an easy task to adapt one's guts to order!' We have been through interesting phases in this regard. For a time our attitude was resented by our young Americans; it was in the early days and our future was more uncertain; there was an underlying insecurity among us. Today our native-born Americans cherish our heritage and are eager to learn from it and assimilate it.

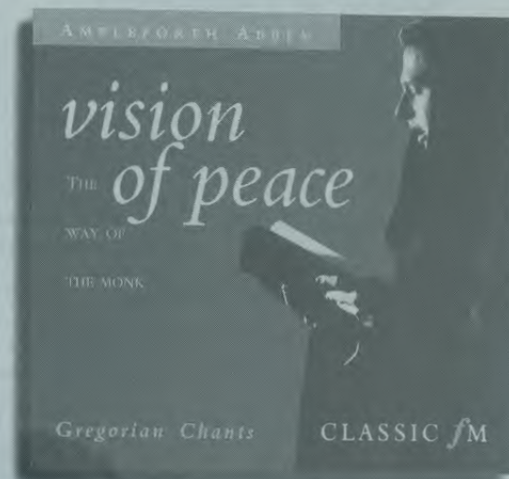
Fr Luke adds:-

Helpful written sources are available. Let me list these, with brief descriptions of some of them.

1. The following organisations' Minute Books:  
Catholic Preparatory School for Boys Inc, the corporation set up by a group of laypersons to found and sustain the envisioned school;  
the Ampleforth Abbey Chapter and Council;  
the Priory of Saint Mary and Saint Louis, a non-profit corporation in the State of Missouri (this is important; by law we had to record certain major events and decisions years before we had Chapter and Council minutes);  
the Priory (later, Abbey) Chapter and Council.
2. Three of Fr Columba Cary Elwes' documents in typescript:  
the diaries of his exploratory visit with Abbot Herbert Byrne to Saint Louis in June 1955;  
his diaries of our first six months in Saint Louis;  
his Memoirs written in the late 1970s or early 1982.
3. The early correspondence between certain of our lay founders and both Abbot Herbert Byrne and Father Columba Cary Elwes – these are in our archives.

I should, on the other hand, report that Fr Columba told me as he was leaving Saint Louis that he had destroyed all his Priory correspondence with Abbot Herbert. However, no doubt all or much of it will be in the Ampleforth archives. Archivists must shudder at his action!

This brings me to an important issue. One of the Abbots involved in our founding is still alive and three of the founding members. I believe it is not appropriate in this paper to make judgements on people and relationships.



## The Original Soul Music.

Classic FM and Ampleforth Abbey in one of the major Benedictine monasteries in Europe.

beautiful Vision of Peace – The Way of the Monk. Vision of Peace costs just £12.50 for the CD and £8.50 for the

Following their journey of faith, this unique and contemporary recording of Gregorian Chants echoes the lives of the monks

Vision of Peace costs just £12.50 for the CD and £8.50 for the cassette and is available from the Ampleforth College Bookshop or by calling the Classic FM Music Store on 0181 232 1221.

AMPLEFORTH ABBEY CLASSIC fm



## SUBSCRIBE TO THE TABLET AND RECEIVE NEARLY 20% DISCOUNT

Articles in just one issue of **THE TABLET**:

**Euthanasia** – *how would it take effect in a hospital?*

**Northern Ireland** – *what happens to the arms?*

**Government** – *are the Conservatives resigned to defeat?*

**Physical Death & Spiritual Life** – *a missionary writes about his personal experiences in Africa.*

**The Krays** – *has anyone got something bad to say about them?*

**Anti-Catholicism in England** – *its history discussed*

**Modesty** – *the editor of the Big Issue reveals his own Road to Damascus.*

**University Research Accountability** – *is higher education better as a result?*

*also*

**Notebook**, containing shorter articles, a **Letters** section and the respected **Books** and **arts** sections. In **The Church in the World** and **Home News** events in the Catholic Church, both worldwide and in Britain, are reported.

*Fill in the form below, or send in your details on a separate piece of paper quoting Amp.*

-----  
Please open a 6 month subscription to The Tablet at your special introductory rate.

NAME .....

ADDRESS .....

..... POST CODE .....

☐

I enclose my cheque for £22.50

☐

Visa

☐

Amex

☐

Please charge my credit card for £22.50

☐

Access

Card No. .... Expiry Date .....

Signature ..... Date .....

Return to: THE TABLET, FREEPOST, London W6 0BR

Amp

**Offer open to first time subscribers only**

**THE  
TABLET**

## ON PREPARING TO FOUND A MONASTERY, 1996

ROBERT IGO OSB

Not long after the Abbot announced my appointment to Zimbabwe, the editor of the Journal invited me to review two new books, one on the life of John Bradburne: *Strange Vagabond of God* by John Dove SJ, and the other a collection of Bradburne's poems: *Songs of the Vagabond*. I willingly undertook the task as it provided a useful source of preparation for a visit Fr Abbot, Fr Mark and I were to make to Zimbabwe and it helped launch a series of reflections about the country that is to become home. How do you prepare to make a foundation? What are the kind of questions one should ask? What are the dreams for the future? A.I.M., the agency that looks after third world monasteries have compiled a useful book called, *On Founding A Monastery* in which forty years of experience is collected together. Of prime importance are questions such as: Why is the foundation being made? What is the function of this foundation? How is it being prepared for in both the founding community and the country in which it is to be founded? How can the founding team prepare themselves for the new venture? What kind of relationship is envisaged between the monastery of origin and the new foundation? These and many more questions need to be thought through before setting out. What follows, therefore, is not simply a review of the life of John Bradburne, but rather I would like to use his life as a stepping stone to share some of the reflections that mark my own preparation for our new foundation. Having written this before learning of the article by Abbot Luke I look forward to seeing how different the approach is some forty years after St Louis. First the life of the man thought by some to be Zimbabwe's first saint.

I am as uncompetitive a man

As ever failed to grace a first fifteen . . .

So writes John Bradburne of himself in his poem 'Alma Mater'. A phrase that at once describes and hides the enigma which is this strange holy man of Zimbabwe. He was an extraordinary mixture of simple piety and desire for holiness as well as a resolute stubbornness and self-centred idiosyncrasy. Born in Cumbria of a father who was a High Church of England clergyman, he entered upon a military career in the Gurkhas in 1939, serving in Malaya and Burma. It was here that he made friends with the author of his biography and later spiritual guide and support, John Dove SJ. The Army was not to be the resting place of this great searcher after truth and eventually he was invalided out and like Paul, Francis and Ignatius before him he encountered a deep conversion and after instruction was received into the Catholic faith in 1947 at Buckfast Abbey. He was a deeply restless soul, hungry for God and driven by his desire to give himself simply and whole heartedly. Three times he tested his vocation to monastic life, failing at each attempt; teaching and forestry also failed to fill the yearning inside and so began sixteen years in which he wandered between England, Italy and the Middle East until at the age of 40 he



wrote to his life long friend Fr John Dove who was then in Zimbabwe to ask 'Is there a cave in Africa where I can pray?'

Not long after he arrived, in 1962, he confided to a Franciscan priest, Fr Sean Gildea that he had three wishes in life: to look after lepers, to die a martyr, and to be buried in the habit of St Francis. So it was that from 1964 he found his home-coming in the Mutemwa Leprosy colony near Mutoko in Zimbabwe. No one could doubt his devotion and care for the lepers. He washed, fed, carried and buried them. He attempted to give them a dignity that their disease had robbed them of, making sure that they were properly housed and clothed. Here were the very people who were to teach him the importance of being really poor, vulnerable and without illusion. Though this was what he desired it was not an easy lesson to learn for a man who was single minded and at times obstinate and his time as Warden was not without its problems. In 1973 the Leprosy Association which was in charge of the colony argued with some of his methods, claiming that he was extravagant in providing a loaf of bread per leper per week! This disagreement led to his removal, though he continued to live nearby his 'flock' in a tiny tin hut which was without sanitation and water. Thus this 'strange vagabond' continued his ministry to the lepers of Mutoko, though he was reinstated in 1976 when an old friend managed to get onto the committee.

As his poetry betrays, his days were punctuated with work and prayer. The poems have titles such as *Ad Tertiam*, *Ad Sextam* and *Second Vespers*. He took his promises as a third order Franciscan seriously and so sung daily Prayer of the Church became very much an unconscious part of his devotional life. The rhythm of the Churches prayer became the rhythm of his day rising at early morning for Matins and ending the day with Compline. David Crystal, the compiler of Bradburne's poetry says of him in the preface to *Songs of the Vagabond*: 'John Bradburne breathed poetry'. In fact from 1969 onwards he wrote some 6,000 poems, sometimes as many as a dozen in one day. Hence inevitably the quality varies from the profound to the banal. All the while, however, one recognises that this industry of poetry is yet another attempt by him to make sense of his search for God, to express the inexpressible. To articulate the sense of being captured by: 'Love who is Chooser, Chosen, Choice.'

By 1975 the region where the leper settlement was had become very unsettled due to the war of independence and the white community were informed that they could no longer be guaranteed protection. Only two people stayed; a priest from the nearby mission of All Souls and Bradburne. Despite his efforts to prevent any of his patients coming to harm he himself became an object of hostility and suspicion. 1977 brought a real tale of despair. On 6 February seven missionaries, four Dominican Sisters, two Jesuit Priests and one Brother, were killed in one night at Musami Mission, some 60 kilometres from Harare, just off the main road to Mutoko. The deaths of these missionaries, who were all known to him, affected John deeply, as it does still the Church in Zimbabwe. One of the lasting memories of my visit was to stand at the graves of these missionaries, and that of John Bradburne himself, at

Chishawasha and Bulawayo and realise just how close to us the call to martyrdom really is. After their deaths he wrote a touching lament in verse about them all. The perpetrators of the killings were said to be the work of guerrillas, but many at Silveira House had strong suspicions it was far more organised.

In 1978 he fell ill, suffering from a semi-paralysis of the face and jaw, which turned out to be a kind of polio virus and had to be cared for by his friend and doctor Luisa Guidotti, who had herself been victim to harassment from the authorities. Luisa had a great affection for Bradburne and admired him greatly, both were 'searching' and recognised in each other the depth of faith and the struggle to be authentic. It came as a deep sadness to him when in 1979 she was shot by the security forces, by accident. The Requiem Mass was held in the Cathedral in Harare on 12 July 1979, the principal celebrant being Archbishop Patrick Chakaipa. John Bradburne was moved by her death and felt that he ought to have paved the way and as he carried the coffin along with Fr John Dove he said in a very audible voice, 'I told her that I should have gone first.' As it was he would only have to wait two months before he, too, was killed. He certainly felt the loss to the poor of this faithful doctor and to himself the loss of a soul-mate.

In one of his poems he writes: 'Come sweet death on Wednesday, if you will and if you may'. So it was that his second wish was fulfilled. He was taken at midnight on Wednesday 5 September by about 20 youths who subjected him to a mock trial, where he was asked if he would eat excrement and dance to local music. He was shot by a local commander, who is now a successful businessman in Zimbabwe. Such are the ironies that one finds in Africa. One of the many people that I met in Zimbabwe was Fr Sean Gildea, Regional Superior of the Franciscans. He was a firm friend of John Bradburne, but without any false idolisation. When I asked him to describe Bradburne to me he said he was a very holy man, who came alive after a couple of brandies. He was able to confirm the extraordinary event that took place at Bradburne's funeral that eventually led to the completion of his three wishes. At the Requiem Mass it was noticed that three large and distinctive drops of blood had fallen from the bottom of the coffin. It was thus decided to remove the coffin to the Undertakers and inspect the body whereupon it was seen that there was no trace of blood to be found on Bradburne's body at all. What was discovered, however, was that he had been buried in a shirt and not the Franciscan habit. Fr Sean thus took off his own habit and replaced the shirt. John Bradburne gained his third and final wish.

The 'holy man' of Mutemwe has not ceased to be a popular figure in the Catholic Church in Zimbabwe and since his death there have been many unusual events and his grave and hut have become a place of pilgrimage. The book by John Dove proved to be a useful preparation for my own introductory visit to Zimbabwe as its presentation of Bradburne, the man who struggled to make sense of his faith, the great searcher after truth, is echoed throughout this young African Church. Zimbabwe is a missionary Church, or rather has been a



Church built on a missionary model, but it is a model that is no longer sufficient for the beginning of the third millennium. The life of Bradburne also witnesses to the generosity of so many who have given their very lives in order that the gospel take root in this soil. So it is that the life of John Bradburne caused me to reflect that what was required more than anything else in our foundation were the qualities of adaptability, openness of mind and heart towards others and one's new culture and a large dose of common sense. Bradburne did not always exercise these gifts but he never abandoned the search. Perhaps like many before he too learned towards the end of his life that despite all his travelling, all his desire for simplicity etc. the really important thing was to be at home in one's own shoes, with one's vocation, with oneself. No amount of external preparation in terms of learning the language, history and customs will be entirely adequate for those of us who will embark on this adventure. The reality will always prove to be different and so one needs to be comfortable with the decision one has made to be of service at home in the monastic vocation and open to experience. Hence the two major themes of a fidelity to the search and a generous gift of oneself. Both of which are foundational in these reflections.

No visitor to the Church in Zimbabwe could come away without an enormous admiration for the spirit of self-sacrifice of the early missionaries. One hears the accounts of the early foundations of the Christian faith in that land with awe and humility. Much has been accomplished by the faith and determination of faithful Priests, Sisters and Brothers, who not only left the lands of their birth but withstood incredible hardship. It caused me to reflect how easy it has been in many respects for us to begin and set forth on this foundation. The initial inspiration came in 1991 at the initiative of Sr Praxadis the Regional Superior of the Precious Blood Sisters, who responded to a chance remark of Archbishop Chakaipa that perhaps one day there might be a Benedictine foundation in Zimbabwe. She felt inspired to offer land on the Monte Cassino Mission and so the venture grew and resulted in the actual invitation from the Bishops Conference to our own community to make that monastic foundation. An invitation that was clear in its request that we provide a spiritual resource for the whole country, an oasis, a place of prayer and hospitality, in a Church that knows only too well the problems that result in being over active. Among those most welcoming has been Archbishop Karlen of Bulawayo, who on several occasions has referred to the foundation as providing a 'spiritual sanatorium' especially for clergy and religious. A place where they can find spiritual direction and renewal. There is within the Catholic Church of Zimbabwe a dearth of Retreat givers and places of rest and relaxation. We were amused by a large advertisement, just outside the convent of the Precious Blood Sisters in Bulawayo which read: 'The Message is Refreshment'. That was certainly the message of many of the religious and lay people that spoke to us: they wanted to be nourished.

Few in our own community I think can fully appreciate the enthusiasm and excitement that our response to the invitation has generated among many

religious and lay people within the Church. The views of many can be summed up by Fr Pat Madigan SJ who says that as monasticism is the source and origin of religious life in the West and East it is sad that it is lacking in Zimbabwe. Witnessing to religious life in that country he claims is like going into a film which is half-way through; you never quite catch on to the plot, but you are afraid to ask your neighbours, because they probably do not know either. He believes strongly, as many religious do, that the country is ripe for a monastic foundation; in fact he is surprised that one has not been made before now. Above all, he claims, the other religious orders need the Benedictine presence. This is said from inside a Jesuit perspective, one that is very active. What many of the Religious are looking for in our presence is a corrective to activism. This must surely be a warning to us, as well as a guide.

Many of the laity too are hungry for a deeper expression of their Christian faith. The Church is certainly alive in Zimbabwe and there is none of the jaded cynicism and paralysing institutionalism of the first-world. There is a great hunger, but one cannot help appreciate that she is a Church that is fragile. There are serious problems and she is, like the Church in the West, in need of direction, or rather depth. Anthony Fisher, a local farmer who has already become a firm friend of the foundation, expressed it well when he said that in the Church in Zimbabwe there are many models of religious life, but what many lay people are looking for is an experience of 'community', a life lived together in one place like in a marriage. A group of religious who live in one place and who need to earn their living and integrate their desire for God into their practical daily life. Here again one finds a witness to the generous and open approach that one meets in the Catholic community in Zimbabwe.

Compared to the pioneers of the past, few foundations could have been so well investigated and, more important, so well supported and encouraged from other religious in the country. The offers of support and friendship are truly overwhelming. The unselfish gift of time, land and advice, as well as the genuine desire for fraternal exchange is humbling and reassuring. The Church in Zimbabwe is, after the African Synod, at a turning point in its history and the expectations that surround this foundation are at times daunting. Indeed one of the firm reflections upon the future is that our first task is to listen and learn. It would be arrogant in the extreme if we allowed ourselves to be swept along by the enthusiastic exhilaration of others into thinking that we were a gift to the Zimbabwean Church – that we somehow had all the answers to their varied problems. We will indeed be a gift, but only in so far as we serve their real needs in a way that is appropriate. The Church in Zimbabwe has much to teach us, even the community back home in Ampleforth, and so it is crucial for us to listen at a deep level to the needs and dreams of the people.

One firm impression that remains with me still is that there will never be a question of wondering what we will do as a community to occupy our time. Quite the reverse. The danger could be that we fail the Church in Zimbabwe by becoming over active erroneously imagining that we have to fulfil every need. Retreats, spiritual direction of religious, seminarians and lay people, a



genuine hospitality that allows people to join in a life of prayer and work, an opportunity to give an example of a balanced life, is sufficient occupation for anyone. We certainly will never have to invent work!

It certainly became clear during our visit and has continued to do so, that our task is primarily threefold, first, *to build a community*. This is why the size of the founding team is important if the venture is to have a hope of taking root. We have been asked to provide a monastic presence, not undertake a particular work. Building ourselves into a community will be of the greatest necessity. We will need to be fully aware of the support that we will have to give one another and there can be little doubt that adapting to a new way of life and a new country will take time, will not be without its problems. It is why the support of the founding community is of equal importance, not merely in terms of finance but of interest and encouragement. To be faithful to the Office and a life together will be our prime task so as to provide a place for people to come, both as prospective novices and as guests. It is an exciting prospect that the four of us who will make the foundation will have a real opportunity to reflect upon the Rule together and as a group come to an interpretation of how we should live it in an African context. Of course there can never be a sense of reinventing monasticism, but we will need to discover the core monastic reality for African monasticism, in terms of the pattern of our common life, the Office to be used and how it is to be celebrated, the style of habit, enclosure, silence, recreation and the appropriate level of contact with the Sisters etc. One thing is for certain: there cannot be any attempt simply to reproduce life here in North Yorkshire. The brief experience of being in Zimbabwe has already alerted me to the need for great sensitivity towards the history and religious customs of the people. They are a people who have a great dignity about them and are by nature deeply spiritual.

We have a great advantage from the beginning in this foundation in that because of the generosity of the Sisters of the Precious Blood we will not in the immediate future be overwhelmed by the need to build. Their gift of land and a home means that we will have time to look for a more suitable and more permanent site without the fear or pressure to rush into a decision. Likewise, the wide brief given to us by the Bishops conference means that our energies will not have to go into drawing together pupils for a school or getting to know a parish or attempting to devise or develop a pastoral strategy. We have the luxury of concentrating on the fundamental task of developing the monastic life.

Second we have to *develop means of earning our living*. This at first exercised my mind a great deal; the choice seemed quite wide-ranging from growing flowers, mushrooms, bee-keeping, printing, fish farming etc. What emerged as a principle was that from the outset we need to understand that our work cannot be such that it is too labour intensive. It has to be revenue earning, we cannot be a financial drain on the community at Ampleforth, but we need to be realistic because of the small size of the founding community. Anthony Fisher will be of great assistance in helping to us to look at our options and to

choose wisely. Ideally any work we undertake will improve the quality of life for the locality as well as ourselves, but it must be of secondary importance to the reason we were invited to make the foundation: that is to be a spiritual resource for the country. That in itself will provide enough for four monks without getting over involved in farming, publishing or any other worthwhile venture. Once again common sense and the size of the community will dictate the nature of what is possible.

Third, we need to provide a place of hospitality. As already stated, the Church in Zimbabwe is young and active and many of the young, along with those not so young, are in need of a place apart. They need to be encouraged to go deeper in their relationship with God in prayer, in reading the scriptures and in understanding their faith. To join in the life of prayer and work of a stable community could do a lot to encourage others who live often in very poor and difficult situations. As Sr Redemptrix the Novice Mistress of the Precious Blood Sisters commented, the youth in Zimbabwe have a great hunger for God and there is a shortage of spiritual programs for them. Fr Nigel Johnson SJ, the Chaplain to Harare University, also spoke to us of the thirst among young Zimbabweans for deepening their faith. There is a real danger from many fundamentalist groups who offer a quick fix solution to life's problems and attempt to attract young Catholics away from the Church. In Zimbabwe alone more than 130 churches have been founded. Hence there is an opportunity for helpful teaching programs which present the Catholic faith in a positive and encouraging manner. It was largely due to listening to the many people whom we met on our ten day visit that we came gradually to favour the name 'THE MONASTERY OF CHRIST THE WORD'. It would be a name that would naturally appeal to the people of Zimbabwe and speak clearly to them of the incarnate presence of Christ. If the monastery is to be a 'spiritual sanatorium' then it will be the word that will provide real nourishment.

The life of John Bradburne, along with the other martyrs of the Catholic Church in Zimbabwe of this century, reveal in a realistic manner the risk and true cost of making this foundation. The country is young and has an engaging freshness, but it is also unstable both politically and economically. The waters of Baptism are very loose compared to those of tribal blood. There is little doubt about the kindness and support that we will find in Zimbabwe. There is no question that the foundation is eagerly awaited but that must not blind us to the important question of the amount of adaptation that will be required by those who go out. There is much that is similar but equally much that will be very new indeed, so there will be a need to enter the African way of thinking and this will take time and effort. It will also involve mistakes. This is especially true in the process of discerning vocations. All the advice has been do not rush into accepting novices, go slowly. Perhaps this is why in my reflections about the foundation I have centred around the need to be generous, to be patient and to not be too rigid in one's own expectations nor allow others expectations to overwhelm you. Common sense must rule the day as well as dependence on God.



Here are some excerpts from Fr Robert's diary.

#### IN PREPARATION FOR A NEW FOUNDATION

The main purpose of this visit is to look and listen and to get a feel for the country. It is also the occasion to sign the contract with the Archbishop and the Sisters.

##### *Thursday 8 February*

Our first sight of Zimbabwe: everything was looking so green and lush. The day began with us reciting Lauds together at 8.00am, this would be about the time the brethren back home were getting up for Matins. As we began to disembark Fr Abbot noticed the time in England, it's 7.10am. One cannot help but feel buoyed up by the community's prayer. As we step off the plane in Harare it's raining and everyone here is rejoicing as they have not seen such rain for some years. Sr Praxedis and Sr Ingrid CPS meet us and say it's a sign of God's blessing on the new foundation. On the plane Fr Abbot and Fr Mark remark that I am not to try and kiss the tarmac when we arrive. However he who laughs last . . . due to the rain we have to sign our immigration forms in the terminal building which is packed, hence we had to kneel on the floor. Many looked in amazement at three clerics kneeling. Then to the immigration desk where the young official was highly amused by my surname, which in Shona means 'Wasp'.

After greeting the CPS Sisters we are taken to the Dominican Sisters in Fourth Street, to off load our luggage, freshen up before a meeting at Barclay's Bank. In the midst of our showering and not yet fully dressed we meet with Fr Ronnie McAinsh CSSR, Chairman of the Conference of Major Religious Superiors who has come to welcome us. We exchange pleasantries and then off to Barclay's to open our account: by Wednesday the foundation will have its own cheque book. We returned to the Dominican Sisters in time to be picked up by Sr Praxedis and Sr Ingrid and were taken to lunch with the Nuncio. What a start, not four hours in the country and we were being welcomed by the Holy Father's representative. And still it rained.

During lunch conversation was lively and wide ranging. The Nuncio was charming and every inch a diplomat. An Indian by birth, he had studied in Europe and entered the diplomatic corps. He has been in Zimbabwe for two years and has already formed carefully studied opinions about life in the country. He speaks about the difficulties in family life, the fact that men need to have lots of children but do not care for them, the problems of polygamy. Aids and clerical celibacy are touched upon. By 3.30pm we were showing signs of wilting and so we took our leave of the Nuncio and returned to base at the Dominican Sisters. A chance for a little sleep, but not before Father Mark and I went across to Africa Synod House, the new offices of the Bishops' Conference, to make arrangements to see Fr Tony Berridge SJ, Secretary to the Bishops Conference.

Refreshed we set out for the Provincial House of the Dominican Sister to say Vespers and to celebrate Mass . . . and still it is pouring with rain! After Mass

we return to the Dominican Sisters House. Throughout the day the sense of excitement and blessing has been much in the air. Many have prayed for this day and look forward to our eventual arrival.

##### *Thursday 9 February*

At breakfast we meet Fr Oscar Warmter, a Jesuit responsible for Communications in the diocese. He spoke enthusiastically about the need for simply produced catechetical booklets on Scripture and the basics of the Catholic faith. Many protestant fundamentalist sects are attracting Catholics and others with their over simplistic approach to faith. After breakfast we prayed the Office together before going to the Provincial House of the Dominican Sisters to say Mass. Following the Mass Sr Rosina offered us coffee and it was a chance to talk together. No one could doubt her enthusiasm for the foundation as well as her clear insight into the need for spiritual input into the Zimbabwean Church. Once again we heard how difficult it was for the religious to find spiritual help and nourishment. We learnt too of other problems with the ongoing formation of the clergy, as well as the barrier between the indigenous priests and those from abroad.

From here we left to visit John Deary and his wife in the parish of Our Lady of the Wayside, Mount Pleasant. At one time, before the war of independence, it was a white suburb but now a low density black and white area. John is Chairman of the parish council. He and his wife spoke eloquently of the needs of the Church especially the lack of adult catechesis. It was especially interesting to hear that after confirmation nothing was done for the young who were prey to all kinds of pressures not least the growing number of Sects. They were convinced that people would support retreats, gatherings and any other kind of spiritual nourishment, if they were well publicised. The clear message was a need for sound teaching of the Catholic faith, presented in the light of Vatican II and the New Catechism. The person preparing the young in this parish was by her own admission, 'out of date', she was still using the Penny Catechism and felt out of her depth. There seemed very little real integration between the black and white congregation, though this was happening slowly.

After a promise of help and support we left for lunch at the new house of the CPS Sisters opposite the University. This is in the process of being reordered so as to provide accommodation for Catholic girls at the University. Here we were joined by Fr Ronnie McAinsh, Superior of the Redemptorists and Chairman of the Conference of Major Religious Superiors and of the National Conference of Priests. He spoke of the difficulties facing the Church as well as speaking warmly of the people themselves.

During lunch Sr Praxedis could hold in her news no longer. The CPS Sisters at Monte Cassino had had a fortunate but narrow escape in that their Farm Manager had attempted to defraud the Sisters of land and cattle. In the midst of a series of abuses he had gained land and begun to build himself a large family house, consisting of two large sitting rooms, office, dining room fitted kitchen, laundry room, four bedrooms and a very large master bedroom, a



shower and WC, separate bathroom, as well as a separate shower, WC and bath next to the master bedroom. Finally the Sisters, after much legal wrangling, had succeeded in evicting him, but this then left them with the house. It was proposed by Sr Praxedis that this could now become the monastery.

After a short rest we were taken to see the new Jesuit Institute of Philosophy and Humanities. Here we were shown round by Fr John Stacer, meeting Fr Pat Madigan in the Library. Following the tour there was a little reception with wine and cheese by the faculty staff. Here we met Fr Sherina SJ, Rector of the Institute and Fr Stephen Rowtree SJ. There was nothing but encouragement at the prospect of our foundation. When the time comes to consider academic formation of novices and juniors – not to mention the founding community – the Institute could be a most valuable resource.

#### *Saturday 10 February*

The feast of St Scholastica. She certainly had been hard at prayer because there was terrific rain during the night and it has continued this morning. I said Mass for the Dominican Sisters at 7 o'clock, followed by Lauds. There was an urgent message to ring Sr Praxedis as soon as possible. The rain had been so heavy that the Machke river had risen over the bridge thus cutting off Monte Cassino. We decided to leave later in the morning in the hope that the river had subsided. After breakfast we went across to see Fr Tony Berridge, the secretary to the Bishops conference, in order to be briefed on how our proposed contract had been received by the Archbishop. On the whole he thought the proposed contract was clear but suggested one or two amendments. We left him in time for Fr Abbot to redraft the contract before setting off for Monte Cassino.

At 11.30, after some delay we set off for Monte Cassino the plan being that we would have lunch at the CPS Novitiate house at Mecheke and then check the river. It was fascinating to see just how quickly the built up city of Harare gave way to the African countryside, especially after Marondara. One cannot help but notice sheer quantity of people, children and adults everywhere sitting about or walking, bundles on their heads or driving battered old cars. But the views are stunningly beautiful. We were welcomed to the Novitiate House by Sr Bertholde and after lunch the eight novices and three live-in pre-postulants sang us a song of welcome. How very different from home! Then Fr Mark and I, along with Sr Praxedis, went to inspect the bridge. En route we met the Carmelite General, Mother Immaculata, waiting by the side of the road. We stopped the car and greeted her. She was waiting for Sr Maria Benita a CPS sister who builds dams. Then on to the river. The bridge was truly flooded and Sr Praxedis judged that it was impassable. Fr Mark and I offered to paddle across but Sister thought this was not wise as one could easily be swept away.

Back at the Novitiate we met Sr Redemptrix the novice mistress. She had just returned from a meeting of formators addressed by Fr Siremer SJ and was very enthusiastic. She told us of the meeting earlier in the month that the CPS Novices had facilitated where there were 53 novices from three dioceses

present. It caused me to reflect how many novices three of our English dioceses could muster? Then it was time to attempt our crossing of the Macheke. This took on OT allusions and the promised land of Monte Cassino soon came into sight, the Jordan having been crossed. After a brief introduction to Sr Yvonne we were whisked into Church where the girls were waiting for a Solemn Mass in honour of St Scholastica. Fr Abbot presided and preached. One was struck not only by the beauty of the singing but the natural piety of the girls. Vespers followed Mass, then supper with an opportunity to meet the Sisters. Compline and then bed.

#### *Sunday 11 February*

The day began with Matins at 7.20 and Lauds at 7.45 followed by Mass, at which the second half of the school were present. The Church is not big enough for the whole school so half go to Mass on a Saturday evening and the other half on Sunday. It was decided that the Prior-to-be should be the principle celebrant. After Mass we met various of the laity who came to Mass including the Head teacher of the Monte Cassino School. But first we wanted to have an initial look at the house as we could hold back our inquisitiveness no longer.

The back view, as we were led to expect, was certainly not a thing of grace and beauty, but this could not prepare us for inside. Once inside there was little doubt in any of our minds that this was purpose built, ideal as a monastic building. The first large room would be an excellent chapel, the room next to that which was to have been the Farm Manager's Office, would be ideal as an office, reception area for visitors, even a sacristy. Next to this is a toilet. Then as if planned there are three steps which make a natural division, providing for an enclosure of a dining area, fitted kitchen, utility room, pantry, Calefactory with veranda, a shower and WC, a bathroom and then four large bedrooms with fitted wardrobes, a laundry room. Finally there was a very large bedroom with en suite shower, WC, bath and separate dressing room. The possibilities for this area were explored. Without any alteration it could be screened off as it has its own external door and veranda, it could take at least three beds and be used for either guest accommodation or a place to house prospective novices. The outside area also has a natural enclosed area, as well as an adequate amount of land to grow crops, keep a cow, have a car port, and a couple of rondarvals. There is also within the land a building that could be easily adapted to take up to five guests.

After inspecting the buildings it was time to go with Antony Fisher to his farm in the Headlands area, where we were to have lunch and stay the night. After coffee and an initial update on our proposed foundation Antony took us on a tour of his farm on which he grows tobacco, fruit and flowers. He explained in great detail the various processes and we spoke of some of the options for Monte Cassino.



*Monday 12 February*

The day began with Office in the Fishers' chapel followed by Mass at 7.45. This was a quiet but moving occasion as one could not but be impressed at the faith of this couple as well as be humbled at their excitement at our foundation. We then spoke of the need and importance of lay involvement in this venture, the desirability to have sound advice about possible work. We stressed that it was important that whatever work was chosen it should not and indeed could not become too labour intensive. The work was there to provide a means of livelihood, not an attempt to become millionaires. Our objective was not to become farmers, but provide an income for ourselves which would support us and the work of being a spiritual resource which was our main task. A balance had to be found from the very beginning. In all this, as well as help with accounts etc, we would need the partnership of lay advisers. The Fishers responded enthusiastically to this and the possible way the monastery could develop in terms of a place of hospitality. They once again pledge their support and it was a relief to know that one could count on them.

It was time to return to Monte Cassino where we had to begin work on the contract with the Sisters. Before our meeting I spent some time in the Church and could not but be impressed at the number of girls from the school who came in to pray. Then promptly at 2.30pm we met with Srs Praxedis, Yvonne and Martina. At first we went through the contract with the Archbishop listening to the suggested alterations from the Sisters and then we began to look at the possible areas that a contract between the monks and the sisters might include.

Our discussion before tea had brought to light that there were two documents needed, a contract that sought to set out the legal status of the building and land, ownership and rent etc and an agreement as to the way the two communities would respond to each other. The latter could wait until we arrived. We began therefore to focus on the lease and to clarify what it should contain. After supper Fr Abbot retired to draw up a proposed contract with the Sisters and then met up for Compline.

*Tuesday 13 February*

After Lauds we had Mass at 6.00am at which the girls from the School were present. It was a sung Mass, lively despite the hour of day! Breakfast followed after which Sister Praxedis took me on a tour of the School and other buildings that could possibly be used. En route, having first disturbed a monkey, we went to the cemetery to visit the grave of Fr Amadeus, the last of the Trappists to serve Monte Cassino. Then we met with the others to continue our dialogue about the contract. After a few minor alterations and additions this was agreed to be a good discussion document. All that was need was for the Sisters to fix a rent and then we could proceed. There was also a brief discussion as to the relationship between the two communities. Clearly we need to respect each other's identity, but there was also need for sharing. It was agreed that the two superiors should meet regularly and speak honestly. Likewise it was made clear

that although we would not refuse to help the Sisters there was no intention on our part of becoming Chaplains to the School. As the final siting of the monastery has as yet not been determined it would be foolish for either the Sisters or ourselves to encourage over involvement in the School. This the Sisters understood and advised us to make our intentions known to the Jesuit Provincial.

*Wednesday 14 February*

Back in Harare to meet the Archbishop at 11.15am. On arriving we were shown into a small waiting room. The Archbishop greeted us and at first it looked as if we were going to be interviewed in this rather uncomfortable room, but he suddenly changed tack and ushered us into a much larger room where the atmosphere became informal. Then followed a few moments of conversation about our visit so far, the State of the Catholic Church in Zimbabwe and the aftermath of the African Synod. We spoke of our own coming and the decision of the August Chapter to accept the invitation of the Archbishop and the Bishops Conference. At this point the Archbishop turned his attention on me and said 'And what do you think you are coming to do?' I reflected that if I had understood the Archbishop's letter correctly then his invitation was for us to be a centre of spiritual renewal for the country. He did not, it seemed to me, want us to run schools or parishes but to provide a place of prayer and refreshment for the laity, priests and religious. This answer seemed to please him.

Then we turned to business. Fr Abbot produced the revised contract and went through the changes and amendments with the Archbishop. He was pleased and indicated that he would like just a little more time to reflect on it but would sign it later in the day. We then presented him with some gifts of 'Vision of Peace', The Benedictine Prayer book, Fr Cyprian's book *The Path of Life*, and Fr Abbot's essay on Benedictines in England.

On our return it was time for Vespers and then to change into habits for the reception with the Archbishop at 6.00pm. The Archbishop was in good humour and half way through the evening he suddenly called for silence and then gave a speech of welcome to us and expressed his joy at our coming to the diocese. Fr Abbot responded after which the Archbishop said it was time to sign the contract. Many of the assembly were amazed at this open gesture as the Archbishop had never done anything so public before.

Before leaving Fr Abbot tried out the proposed name of the monastery – The Monastery of Christ the Word – on the Archbishop, who responded enthusiastically. As it was now 7.15pm we had missed supper at the Dominican Convent and so decided we would go into the city centre to look for something to eat. Harare at night is dead, partly because people get up so very early to go to work, but also for fear of muggings. We walked in search of food to celebrate this historic event but sadly our choice was between a Wimpy or Milky Lane (an ice cream parlour). Nothing could stop Fr Abbot from tasting the delights of a Wimpy. So there we sat, slightly wet from the rain toasting the



arrival of the Benedictines in Zimbabwe with Fanta orange, Coca Cola and omelet and chips. Deo Gratias.

#### *Saturday 17 February 1996*

The day began with Office at 7.40am followed by breakfast and then on the road again. This time we were off to visit the Empenjani Pastoral Centre (Emthonejeni meaning to draw water). Archbishop Karlen was holding a meeting of the diocesan pastoral council and we were invited to meet them and address them. The Archbishop gave us a gracious and enthusiastic welcome, indicating that he saw us as providing an oasis within the Church in Zimbabwe, a place of prayer and reflection, where both laity and religious and clergy could find refreshment. Fr Abbot then spoke about the invitation we had received from the Archbishop of Harare and the whole Bishops' Conference and the way we have responded to it. He used the story of Gregory sending Augustine to England and how the latter had been given a model way to convert, ie to live faithfully the monastic life and this would draw people.

We stayed a little after our presentation to hear some of the reports of the various agencies of the diocese. They were focusing especially on the work done to combat drought and AIDS. It was reported by one health organisation that there were over 800,000 known cases of AIDS in the country, and 50,000 in the Archdiocese of Bulawayo alone. These were 'known' cases and there were clearly many more that were not reported, a disturbing figure when set against the 11.5 million in population and the 1 million Catholics.

This evening was to be a celebration and a 'thank you' to those who had been so generous in their time and support. We began with Mass at 6.00pm present at which was one of Zimbabwe's High Court Judges, an old boy of Worth. After Mass we had time to speak for a little with Judge Blackett and his wife before heading for the restaurant 'Alexis'. It was a pleasant way to spend our last evening in Zimbabwe and a fitting way to say thank you to: Srs Praxedis, Ingrid, Rosina and Frs David Harold-Barry and Ronnie McAinsh. Despite there being nine of us the bill still only came to £6 a head, but then TIA (This is Africa)!

#### *Tuesday 20 February 1996*

Fr Brendan Conway arrived. He is Chancellor of the diocese. We tried the proposed name of the monastery on him and he gave us a possible translation from Shona: Chrito Izwi Ramwari.

After lunch there was time to gather our thoughts for the meeting with the Major Religious Superiors at Wadzeni. We were due here at 4.00pm for tea and were met by Sr Perpetua – ardent admirer of Fr Henry – she told us again of the fright that they got when Henry said he had swam in the Zambezi, but then perhaps the crocodiles would find him lacking in meat. The Major Superiors gave us a very warm welcome and we spoke for about an hour and met with deep appreciation at our response to the Archbishop's invitation. All that was left now was for us to return one final time to the Dominican Convent and pack preparing for our flight at 9.30pm Zimbabwe time.

Back to England, to Lent and to reflect. So much seen and done and said. It will take time now to digest, but there is little doubt that we are wanted and that by the grace of God if we listen and respond in the right way we could make a contribution to the Church in Zimbabwe. Little doubt also that this foundation could make a contribution to life back home.

#### **People Contacted during the visit:**

The Most Rev Paritrik Chakaipa: Archbishop of Harare  
 The Most Revd Henry Karlen CMM: Archbishop of Bulawayo  
 H.E. Mgr Peter Prabhu: Apostolic Nuncio in Zimbabwe  
 The Very Revd K. Mhembe: Vicar General  
 Fr Tony Berridge SJ: Secretary to the Bishops' Conference  
 Fr Brendan Conway: Chancellor of the Diocese of Harare  
 Fr Sean Gildea OFM: Provincial of Franciscans  
 Fr Joe Hampson SJ: Secretary to Archbishop Chakaipa  
 Fr Nigel Johnson SJ: University Chaplain  
 Fr Raymond Kapito: Former Rector of the pre-seminary year  
 Fr Ronnie McAinsh: Provincial of the Redemptorists, Gen. Secretary to Conference of Major Religious Superiors  
 Fr Pat Madigan SJ: Aruppe College  
 Fr Stephen Rowntree: Aruppe College  
 Fr Valerian Shirima SJ: Aruppe College  
 Fr John Stacer SJ: Aruppe College  
 Fr Oscar Wermter SJ: Social Communications  
 Sr Ferrera Weinzier OP: Prioress of Dominican Convent, Fourth Street  
 Sr Rosina Spanninger OP: Regional Superior  
 Sr Reingard Berger OP: Headteacher of St Dominic's School, Chishawasha  
 Sr Colette Muchampondwa: General Superior of LCBL  
 The IBVM Sisters at St Ignatius College Chisawasha  
 The Poor Clare Sisters  
 The Precious Blood Sisters at Monte Cassino, esp. Sr Yvonne, Sr Martina  
 The Novitiate House at Machke esp. Sr Bertholde, Sr Redemptrix and Sr Benedict and the eight novices  
 Fr Real Ludwig SJ: Moral Theologian at Chishawasha Seminary  
 Sr Ena Kelleher PBVM: Archbishop's Office  
 Very Revd Pius Ncube: Vicar General of Bulawayo  
 Fr Johannes Banning: PP at St Pius X parish in NJube  
 Fr Titus: Assistant Priest at St Pius X  
 Fr Anscar Hofmann CMM:  
 Fr Calasanz Hofmann CMM:  
 Fr Thomas Peeters CMM Provincial  
 Br Alios Humpf CMM  
 The Precious Blood Sisters in Bulawayo: esp. Sr Rachel, Sr Emmanuela  
 The parish sisters at St Pius X, NJube.



## A RENEWED PRIESTHOOD IN A RENEWED CHURCH

REMBERT G WEAKLAND OSB  
ARCHBISHOP OF MILWAUKEE

*An address given to the National Conference of Priests of England and Wales,  
September 1995*

### Introduction

Everyone these days is telling us that we are experiencing a turning point in history. As tired as I am of hearing that refrain, I know that it is both true for the world as well as for the Catholic Church. In Italy one of the most common words in the secular press's vocabulary is 'crisi' (crisis). Everything in Italy is in constant 'crisi'. One day the headline of a prominent newspaper mentioned that the country was in a new, unprecedented, horrendous, and catastrophic crisis. 'Ma non è serie.' This time I believe, at least for the church, the crisis, if not catastrophic, is at least serious.

Vatican Council II was but the beginning of a long process of *aggiornamento*. We have truly not yet experienced the full thrust of that Council, especially in its concepts of collegiality and shared responsibility.

It is difficult for outsiders to understand how the church grows. It is not by a continuous and gradual modification. Instead, tensions build up and foment under the surface while the visible exterior of the church seems to remain always the same. At a given moment an eruption takes place – as it did at Vatican Council II.

Many of us might wish we had been born and called to minister at another time of history, a calmer time, one with less change. But when we live is not of our choosing. God has put us on this earth at this particular moment of history and we must minister at the end of this century and into the next with all the wisdom and courage we can muster in the midst of the many ambiguities that surround us. Our generation will be a transition one that shapes a new culture, not one that enjoys living in stable times.

We priests, as leaders in church and world, have before us two alternatives: we can simply grieve and lament the losses of the past, or we can accept the call courageously to build the future. A recent study of priests in the United States showed that they were risk-takers, people willing to live on the edge of change and uncertainty. If this is so, then today's breed of priests is the right one for this moment of history. They are the ones chosen to give to the future the new vision that will be needed.

In this conference I want to talk about some of the ways we priests should be formulating that vision. First of all, I accept the fact that such a vision must begin with a renewed concept of the church itself. Priests will find their identity only when the whole mission of the church is clearer to them and to the faithful. We also will have vocations only when that vision is clear. A constant preoccupation with self-identity has caused most to become inward-looking and unable to grasp a vision of the whole. An old piano

teacher once told me that, when I began to play a piece, I should forget that I had hands and fingers. It was the music that counted. If one concentrates on the hands instead of producing music, one stumbles and becomes confused. The same is true of our lives as priests. If we spend too much time on identity, we fail to see the whole. I am not a functionalist, that is, one who believes the essence of priesthood is in the function priests fulfill, but I do believe that all ministries must be seen within the larger context of the mission of the church.

My talk is thus divided into two sections: 1) articulating the mission of the church, and 2) outlining the role of the priest within that mission.

### 1. The mission of the church

The mission of the church is to continue the mission of Jesus Christ. The church today, or at any moment of history, cannot be separated from Jesus Christ and the mystery of salvation. The salvific events of his life, death, resurrection, and sending of the Spirit reaches all peoples to the end of time through the ministry of the church. This may sound old-fashioned to some and perhaps even a bit anti-ecumenical, but it is not. In the ecumenical dialogue no Christian denomination denies the need to search for the meaning of that *una sancta*, that one, holy, catholic, and apostolic church. I cannot emphasize strongly enough how important for renewal it is that we preach and articulate a clear concept of church and a strong love for it. The church is truly God's people, but Christ living with and within God's people. In our present dispensation we cannot imagine Christ without his people nor his people without Christ.

The mission of the church, given over to it by Jesus Christ, can be seen in two ways. For the sake of simplicity, I will call one *koinonia* and the other *diakonia*. Such a division would correspond to a mission that is inward-looking (*koinonia*) and outward-looking (*diakonia*). Like all good things in the Catholic tradition it is not an either/or but a both-and. The church has the mission of building up the body of Christ, but it also reaches out to the world. We would say after Vatican Council II that it is seen in its fullness both in *Lumen Gentium* and in *Gaudium et Spes*. The church is the instrument of salvation and the means for nurturing the divine life once acquired through baptism. It knows that no human object of itself can bring that divine life to the human person. It cannot be merited, it cannot be humanly acquired. This aspect of the church's mission should not be soft-pedalled nor denied because it may seem to some to be arrogant or exclusivist. We do not deny that the church also has a mission to the world, one that should not be minimised nor denied.

The document, *The Sign We Give*, the report from the Working Party on Collaborative Ministry of the Bishops' Conference of England and Wales, is based on this distinction. It also gives a synthesis when it describes the role of the laity as follows: 'The Council documents spoke of the dignity and freedom of all the baptised,' it says, 'and placed great emphasis on their primary mission to transform the world according to the vision of the Kingdom. But the documents also presented a renewed understanding of their participation in the life of the church'. It would be false to think that the laity exercise the church's



mission only to the world and the priests and hierarchy only to the inner life of the church. As the Council points out, there are primary and secondary roles, but both are involved in the whole mission of the church, even though in different ways.

#### *A. Mission of the church - Koinonia*

The most commonly used word today to describe the inner mission of the church is *koinonia* or *communio*. This mission strives to unite all to Jesus Christ and to each other in a bond that is not merely psychological nor extrinsic. The church is not a club of people who think alike or who are united by a common cause. They are united by life in Jesus Christ through the action of the Holy Spirit. The Greek Fathers used the word 'divinisation' to describe this process of sharing in the life of Jesus Christ. It requires conversion and assimilation into the life of Christ in and through the church. Such a salvation is offered as a free gift from God, not merited by our actions. As Pope Paul VI pointed out in *Evangelii Nuntiandi* it is:

not an immanent salvation, meeting material or even spiritual needs, restricted to the framework of temporal existence and completely identified with temporal desires, hopes, affairs, and struggles, but a salvation which exceeds all these limits in order to reach fulfilment in a communion with the one and only divine Absolute: a transcendent and eschatological salvation, which indeed has its beginning in this life but which is fulfilled in eternity. (n.27)

The inner renewal of the church, as Vatican Council II well understood, has to begin with worship. It is through Word and Sacrament that that constant renewal takes place. Father Avery Dulles SJ, described this renewal in these terms:

Through proclamation and worship Christ himself becomes present in the midst of his people, reshaping their attitudes and remaking their lives. By its sacramental action, the church can give its members a thrilling experience of encounter with the living God. By making them partakers of the Paschal mystery it can release untapped energies in their lives and thus give a transcendent, undying significance to all their efforts, including their struggle to achieve human community and social justice. By making its members open and responsive to the Holy Spirit, it allows them to receive guidance from God himself, even in areas where the church does not have the answers.

Unfortunately, in this post-Vatican II church we have experienced a remarkable renewal in the use of scripture and its importance in worship and life, but have not had a concomitant renewal in sacramental thinking. So often one finds an erroneous approach, attributed falsely to Karl Rahner, that sacraments only celebrate what is already found in nature or in one's life. For example, often young people will tell me that it is not necessary for them to receive the sacrament of Confirmation 'since they have already confirmed their faith in their own hearts'. The sacrament to them adds nothing. That God acts in the sacrament is foreign to their thinking.

It may be our own fault. We so emphasised the importance of the preparedness on the part of the person, the *ex opere operantis*, that we totally diminished the work of Christ himself, the *ex opere operato*. My Grandmother, who was very Irish, had a good way of saying this truth. When one of my uncles had stopped going to Mass, asserting that he did not like the priest, that he couldn't stand him, that he was a hypocrite, my Grandmother, I recall, responded: 'Yes, you do not like the bartender downtown either, but when you really want a drink you go in anyway.' My Grandmother was a better theologian than I ever imagined. The sacraments as a true encounter with Christ within the church need to be revitalised.

The revitalisation of the sense of sacraments, of mediated grace, of how God ordinarily works with the human person, would do much also to reinforce the role of the priest, the very need for the priesthood, in building up the *koinonia*, the *communio*.

The impediments to this kind of a renewal in the concept of church are many. Chief among them is the concept of religion as a private affair between the person and God. This privatisation of religion affects all our cultures today. For so many people, including Catholics, having a direct line to the Holy Spirit and thus to God is all that matters. Church is not needed. In fact, it is most often looked upon, as all institutions today, as a hindrance. Church is seen only as a means of promoting my personal growth, as serving my personal needs. The grand model of church in the United States today is McDonald's: self-service, cheap prices, eat fast, and get out. There is no need for community.

One also sees the therapeutic model among us. The church and its ministers are reduced to being psychological healers only. One goes to ministers to obtain the coping mechanisms needed to face life. That God is freely active among us in and through the church is of no concern to them. Without denying the healing aspects of the faith and the need to integrate the psychological realm into the church's mission, the mission of the church simply cannot be reduced to these terms.

Finally, among the most discouraging impediments is the neo-Pelagianism among us that forms so much a part of our culture. If there is a problem, we at once set out a programme to solve it. Salvation is reduced to finding solutions for better living and for a more just society. To do that we pay lip-service to God. Most of the time we feel we can do it on our own. Prayer is only the last resort and even then we are not too sure that it matters. Reliance on God, the very concept of divine providence, escapes us. We live as if God did not exist and as if that is the way God would want it. I saw a book for young children recently that had as its title: 'God is on Vacation'. It meant to teach children self-reliance. Often this attitude is seen as a sign of maturity: religion will no longer then be the opium of the people; they will take their destiny in their own hands. It is difficult to find room for conversion, for the need for God, in such a culture. The role of the priest gets reduced to that of programme director.



### B. The mission of the church – Diakonia

One of the finest definitions of the church is that of Vatican II: *sacramentum mundi*. The church has a definite role to play in the life of the whole world. Some would so enlarge the concept of *koinonia* that it means that eventually the church will absorb the world so that the distinction between the mission *ad intra* and *ad extra* would disappear. Such an integrist point of view sees the church as ultimately consuming the world. That was not the concept of Vatican Council II. There the world was given its own values and a certain autonomy. It was also clear that the Holy Spirit could be operating in the world, out ahead of the church, as it were, so that the role of the church was to discern the action of the Holy Spirit in the world, not see itself as having exclusive rights on all actions of the Spirit. In our Vatican II renewal we have not come to terms yet with that concept.

In *Gaudium et Spes* the church sees itself at one with the world. It assumes a humble stance with regard to the world, acknowledging that it has something to learn from the world. It sees that it has a message to bring to the world, but it does not see itself supplanting the world. Paragraph 40 of *Gaudium et Spes* makes that message and mission explicit:

This interpenetration of the heavenly and earthly cities can be grasped only by faith, and remains in fact the mystery of human history which will be disturbed by sin until the brightness of God's children is fully revealed. The church pursues its saving purpose not only by communicating divine life to humanity but also by reflecting the light of that life throughout the world, particularly in healing and ennobling the dignity of the human person, strengthening the fabric of human society, and investing the daily activity of men and women with a deeper sense and significance. In this way the church believes that through its individual members and as a whole it can contribute much to making the human family and its history more human. (n.40)

Vatican Council II, it is true, sees the world as the place where the laity are to bring the good news of the Gospel. Pope Paul VI rightly saw the culture of our day as divorced from the Gospel and spoke of the need to heal this wound. Such an approach, however, does not diminish the more subtle aspects of the relationship between church and world that characterised the attitudes of the Fathers at Vatican Council II.

There are also false concepts in our Catholic culture that make this part of the mission of the church more difficult. I already mentioned the integrationism that lingers in Catholic culture, a tendency to absorb the state into the church. On the church's part there is also a certain triumphalism, a tendency to want to dictate to the world instead of listening and discerning the action of the Holy Spirit. But it would be wrong for the church to withdraw from its role to the world in the fear of contaminating the purity of its doctrine or its actions. As paragraph 40 of *Gaudium et Spes* pointed out, sin will always be there and a certain kind of messiness will be inevitable.

### 2. The role of the priest in the mission of the church

The documents of Vatican Council II have much to say about the role of the priest in the inner life of the church, building up the *koinonia*, but very little if anything to say about the role of the priest in the ministry or *diakonia* to the world. Yet the two cannot be separated and so the priest rightly presides over the dynamism of both since both are related, even if he is not as active in one as in the other.

I would like to outline the priest's role in five different categories. In each one I hope to show how the priest fits into the mission of the church as such and as outlined in the first part of this talk.

#### A. The priest as teacher and preacher

The priest's first task is to sustain the faith of the people in these troubling times. Someone must speak from God's point of view and give hope. Supporting faith and hope is already a full time occupation for the priest. My feeling is that it is more difficult for people today to believe than it was for previous generations when God could be introduced as the answer to, or cause of, many of the blessings and catastrophes of this world. It is more difficult for the contemporary scientific mind to bring God into such events. People, nevertheless, sense a need to experience God in their lives. They run after all kinds of mysterious phenomena where they hope to see or experience some signs, even bizarre, of God's presence among us. It is the priest's task to help them understand the sacramental principle so that they can believe that God is with us in those signs and symbols, even though they might seem so ordinary.

The priest has an advantage today in that we were becoming after the Council again a biblical people. I sense that that trend is now slowing down, but the vestiges of the hunger for scripture still remain. Our task is to make those scriptures alive to our people and not just an object of historical studies. They must be related to today's world and today's problems. The priest bridges the gap between the church's mission as *koinonia* and *diakonia*. The priest tries to bring God's point of view and the historical events of the mission of Jesus Christ to the inner life of the church as well as to the church's mission to the world. I admit that it is not easy to set forth the revelation about God and us that is found in the bible in terms that modern people can understand. It is not easy to refer to the transcendent when people feel a need to put everything under a microscope. Many simply do not live in a world that has windows that open up to the beyond, to the transcendent. For them, the secular definition of reality simply excludes the transcendent. Yet, people want to believe; they sense a need to have a purified kind of faith that permits them to be truly modern in a scientific world and yet believe that God has not abandoned them nor this world.

In his preaching and teaching the priest cannot always speak with authority in the area of *diakonia* because he lacks the technical know-how. But that is never an excuse for not reminding his people that God's point of view must never be forgotten, that there is no such thing as a world sufficient unto



itself, that God and the demands of God's Kingdom cannot be ignored. It is sad but true that the social teaching of the Catholic Church with its illustrious history has not been interiorised by most of our faithful. When I chaired the drafting committee of the American Bishops working on the Economic Pastoral Letter, I could not help but notice how that tradition was unknown to, and unappreciated by, so many of our prominent Catholics.

But the priest is not alone in this teaching and preaching role. He shares it with others. First of all, he shares it with every baptised who, by reason of that baptism, must bring Christ to the world, that is, to family and home, to work, and to leisure. He helps them in fulfilling that vocation. He also shares this role with catechists and other teachers. They, too, prepare the faithful to take their lawful places in church and world. He is thus so often the teacher of the teachers, realising at times that the pupils know more than he does.

Perhaps we should also not forget that, through his preaching, he must help the faithful in their quest for holiness. Their universal call to holiness must never be forgotten. Being pastoral in his preaching and teaching means making an attempt to bring divine revelation to the practical needs of the people so that they can find God in their lives and in their duties and work.

I cannot stress enough the important role of priest as teacher and proclaimer (using that word in its broadest sense) of the Word of God to the members of the church and world.

#### B. The sacraments and priesthood: priest as presider

In the liturgical reforms of Vatican Council II an intimate connection was established between the liturgy of the world and the liturgy of the sacrament. In the early church these were considered either a twofold liturgy of the world or a liturgy of the two tables. The priest has the awesome task of tying these two together into one mission.

Moreover, the priest must be convinced that his presiding at liturgy is not just a moment of building up the *koinonia*; it is also a moment in which the mission of the church to the world is vivified and solidified. The connection between sacraments and world must not be forgotten. Unfortunately, one of the trends of liturgical renewal in our post-Vatican II day has been to isolate it from service to the world. We all know how important the washing of the feet is on Holy Thursday as a reminder to us that Eucharist is not just a private devotion for our personal spiritual growth but that it includes a service dimension as well. It must lead to the service of others to be valid Eucharist.

The priest's task is also to make sure that the liturgy becomes for all the faithful a moment when they realise that what is happening is God's action or the action of the Holy Spirit and that it is that action that counts, that saves. Liturgy is not just a fine human celebration; it is an encounter with Christ, the risen Lord. There is no magical way of keeping that transcendent dimension in mind, yet it must permeate the whole atmosphere. Liturgy is not entertainment. It is prayer. The priest presides, he does not dominate.

In this area he also shares with others the ministry of presiding. The church has wisely introduced cantors, readers, communion distributors and other liturgical roles. Those who fill these roles too must never forget the transcendent dimension of their ministry at liturgy. It should help them to be better Christians in the world. Some years ago when we were having hearings on the Economic Pastoral Letter, I received a letter from a prominent banker in the United States. He told me that he could never again face a client in the same way after he had been a communion distributor and had said to those who approached him: 'The Body of Christ'.

Might I also add that I am, with regard to the priesthood itself and its sacramental character, an 'ontologist'? I believe that something happens when one is ordained that assures the validity of the acts when that person functions in the name of Christ and his church. Such a difference does not make the person any better than anyone else, just as Confirmation does not necessarily do so, but it does assure the validity of the sacramental act. One should not minimise the need on the part of our faithful for that kind of assurance. In this we differ from so many Protestant denominations. Living in a very mixed religious society, I have slowly come to see the wisdom of 'orders' to assure order among God's people.

What is needed now is not just validity, however, but also a concern for the *veritas sacramenti*. The truth of the sacrament means that the signs and symbols are as true as they can be to the meaning of what they signify.

The scarcity of priests is of major concern to all of us because it could diminish the accessibility of sacraments at this crucial moment of history. In the archdiocese of Milwaukee that scarcity is now a reality among us. Last year I appointed four lay parish directors. This coming year I expect to appoint up to ten more. According to our statistics almost half of the 277 parishes will have lay directors within a period of 15 to 20 years. Right now there are enough priests in specialised ministry to assist as sacramental ministers in these parishes. Their number is also limited. The fear we have, even with the most well-trained lay directors, is that we will slowly become a church of the word only, like so many of our Protestant friends. A solution such as appointing lay directors or co-ordinators, as useful and as well trained as they may be, is inadequate in maintaining the Catholic tradition, even with enormous goodwill and much sacrifice on the part of existing priests. We are simply doing our best under the limitations imposed upon us. Amidst our fears that we may be diluting the Catholic tradition, we hope for God's blessings for our obedience.

#### C. The priest as healer

One of the aspects of the church's mission, whether it be internal or external, is that of being a healer. Both in word and sacrament that aspect of the church's ministry is clear. It is not the same kind of healing that the psychologist can provide, but it is, nonetheless, real. Reconciliation involves more than just bringing people who have been at odds together; it includes a radical reconciliation with God and church.



I regret that this aspect of the ministry of the church and the priest has been somewhat minimised in the last decades everywhere in the world. When a survey was done a few years ago in the United States about the reasons for the demise of the sacrament of reconciliation, the most common cause given by the laity was that of bad experiences in the confessional in the past. The bishops had given as first cause the loss of a sense of sin. The priests had noted instead as the first cause a confusion with regard to the nature of the sacrament and their personal sense of inadequacy with regard to the trend toward the therapeutic model.

As every priest here can attest, it is not easy to be a healer. Healing does not mean giving in on everything for the sake of peace. It does not mean endless compromise and stagnation for the sake of harmony. Christ predicted that there would be discord over his teaching such as to cause families to be torn apart by it. It is not easy for the priest to be both prophet and healer.

Perhaps in this area we also must use a more collaborative model. When differences arise in a parish, I try to make sure that the people have used every means available on the parish level to solve them. I will not get involved if the parish council has not tried to reconcile the parties and failed. We have an office of conciliation connected with the tribunal and a group of trained lay people have been appointed who act as conciliators. The problem is that so many of those using these means do not seek conciliation but vindication. They seldom are satisfied with any verdict that is not in accord with their own perception of the injustice done and the punishment they deem right.

There is a nasty mood in my own country right now and it has also infiltrated the parishes and the church in general. I sense that my role and that of the priests is to bring some semblance of Christian love and charity to that scene. To be a healer, though, usually means that no one is happy with you.

Healing also means that one keeps in mind the large eschatological nature of the church. True peace and harmony will not happen this side of the eschaton. Living with sin and corruption will always be our human lot. Not expecting to live in a perfect church or in a perfect society is a part of being human and striving for holiness, just as being misunderstood is also a part of the following of Christ. In all of this turmoil that seems to be a part of the church today all over the world, I have personally tried not to stoop to street fighting but to maintain the position of priest-healer, speaking without acrimony, mean-spiritedness, or name-calling. It is the best advice I can give you for this moment of history.

#### *D. Bringing forth the gifts of the laity: the priest as enabler*

I began my discussion of the role of the priest by pointing out that the first role of the laity, their first ministry, is to the world. By world I mean their family and close relationships, their workplace, and also their leisure. By baptism they are to bring Christ to that world. The priest is to enable them through his ministry of teacher, preacher, and presider to do so effectively. *The Sign We Give* expresses this role of the laity in the following terms:

Collaborative ministry has another kind of implication for mission which is as yet barely expressed. It offers a renewed way of supporting individuals and groups of laypeople active in particular fields of secular activity, and often feeling unsupported by the church. As collaborative ministry grows, it can and should include and affirm those who work professionally in areas as varied as mental health, politics or other public spheres, as well as those involved in works of compassion and justice through voluntary activity (II, c)

In this post-conciliar period we have placed much emphasis on the role of the laity in the inner workings of the church. We have done so under the rubrics of shared responsibility, a set of rights coming from their baptismal commitment. This has been indeed a gain for us. On the other hand, it would be a falsification of Vatican Council II to see this movement within the church as the prime thrust of that Council's doctrine concerning the role of laypeople. Instead, their role was seen primarily in terms of the mission of the church to the world. Often we have neglected this primary role and, as a consequence, our duty as priests to be enablers of the laity in that mission.

On the contrary, so often we have not been supportive but instead have given the impression that the laity are to be but our puppets in the world, getting their every instruction from the hierarchy. We are slow to support and quick to condemn them. We have few support groups or study seminars for those in politics, in business, in the sciences, for teachers, doctors, labourers, artists. We should then not lament that they do not know anything about Catholic social teaching.

We must also enable those who work for the church in various ministries. Here one could, for the sake of clarity, distinguish volunteers from full-time employees involved in ministries for the church.

Sometimes we expect our volunteers to have an already clear and formed vision of the mission of the church. They too need instruction and support. Often we ask people to do things for the church that are not close to their skills and abilities. We almost feel that a doctor is not a good Catholic if he is not on the parish council or a member of the liturgy committee. We seldom ask people to contribute from their professional skills and abilities to the life of the church. I heard from so many economists and business people how happy they were to come to the hearings on the Economic Pastoral Letter, since it was the first time they had been asked to contribute in their field of expertise. Each month I meet for lunch with a small group of healthcare professionals – a few doctors, nurses, lawyers, administrators of hospitals or nursing homes, and several moralists – to talk about medical ethics and become better informed about the problems that they must face in the course of their everyday ministry. In this way I hope to be supportive of them in their work.

There are many volunteers in every field who give their time and talent to the church. Added up, their work includes hours and hours of service and ministry in the broadest sense. We should not minimise the importance of that service.



Finally, there are the many lay ministries within the church. We have a tendency to skip over some of the more obvious ones because they have been around for so many decades. I am referring to ministries like school-teachers and catechists. The priest has to be supportive of them and their gifts as well.

Today we think almost at once of lay lectors and communion distributors. These have been fine additions to the life of the church and are important roles in the liturgy. One should not neglect, however, the importance of those who take communion to the sick and the shut-ins. Each parish must have its large component of those who are involved in the parish council, the committees, and these ministries. Enabling all of them is a part of the priest's role and his privilege. If he is threatened by them, he will soon burn himself out since the demands of our laity today are so great and the number of hands so few. The other alternative is that little gets done. It is so important that the priest bring to all these people a sense of church and inspire them to be a part of the church's mission. They need more instruction than one thinks, especially on the very nature of the church itself. They cannot be permitted to bring indiscriminately into the church all the social, business, and political structures that they have been accustomed to in their daily lives and work. The mission of church does not coincide with any of these structures. The priest must keep before their eyes God's point of view and God's Kingdom.

Bringing order into this whole set of ministries so that the *communio* is well served is the task of the priest. Order is needed and someone has to be responsible for that order. As your own document, *The Sign We Give*, states, it is the hierarchy – priests and bishops – who holds that structure together, 'rather like the membranes in a leaf'.

#### E. The priest as leader

Finally, we come to the priest as leader. The priest shares the role of leader or overseer with the bishop. The post-Vatican II dynamics of church presuppose a stronger bond between priests and bishop than known in recent centuries. Their ministry in Christ is seen as one.

Leadership is not something, however, that comes automatically with the office, with ordination. That is authority. Leadership has to be claimed, just as authority has to acquire its own credibility. Authority can and must be delegated. The more of it that you share, the more you acquire. If the vacuum is there in leadership, however, others will fill it.

In today's church and world leadership requires, first of all, a good knowledge of the Catholic tradition, of scriptures, of the role of liturgy and the sacraments, of history. It also means being in tune with the needs of the times, the hopes and aspirations of the people. It means being one with the people. It also means being able to articulate where people are and where they want to be. Most of all it helps them to see where they should be going. Good leadership today provides hope and vision.

The first task of the priest leader is one of discernment: what is the Spirit saying to the churches at this moment of history? After discerning they must

bring together the various gifts of the many. As St Paul knew when he wrote to the church at Corinth, this task is not an easy one. Such a decision is primarily a pastoral one and implies that one has to ask what it best for the holiness of, and effective ministry to, these people of God.

Articulating a vision for the future is more difficult but all the more important. That vision cannot be just holding on to the past, as important as tradition is in the church. It must break forth in hope for the future. Leaders are able to give hope because they know that all is really in God's hands; they do not over-estimate their own potential for solving all problems. Leaders are caretakers of morale by supplying a vision that ultimately finds its resolution in God's promises.

What keeps priests and bishops from being able to give this kind of hope-filled vision based on unshakable faith can be their own narcissism and self-pity, their own fears about change and the future. They can project on to the people their own insecurities and disillusionment. Strangely enough, even if there were only one priest left in the world – be he married or celibate – his task and role would remain the same: he would have to give to God's people a sign of hope, not because of his abilities but because of God's promises that will not be in vain. That role of leader does not and will not change.

#### Conclusion

At this juncture of history it is good to be a priest. Rather than languish over seeking out our identity, we should be busy at work strengthening people's faith, helping them to realise God's presence and action in their lives, as we break open the scriptures to them, reconcile them to God and to one another, and feed them with the Lord's Body and Blood. We should be giving them hope that God is somewhere in the midst of all this chaos, as we try with them to bring order out of it all.

We should be proud that God has called us to articulate the vision that is needed today, one that relies on Him and His graces, one that is perhaps more humble than we have known in the past. Our vision has to include the fact that we are only at the beginning of realising what Vatican Council II had in mind for priests and laity. The realisation of its insights is still in a primitive state. I can assure you that a vast new perspective for the ministry of all of us is opening up. We should rejoice in admiration and awe.

How will history judge us priests of this moment of history? I hope it will not see us as full of self-pity and immaturity, as self-centred whiners, but rather as courageous risk-takers looking forward to a new and exciting world, one surely with sufferings and pain, but one that corresponds more to what Christ wanted of his church. As leaders we do not have time to worry about ourselves; we are too busy serving. Most of all, we know that ours is an exciting calling; we are glad to be alive and ministering as priests at this particular moment of history.



## WITNESS TO CHRIST

David Ely (C59), Oblate of Ampleforth Abbey

DOMINIC MILROY OSB

David Ely lived the last ten years or so of his life in Hartley Wintney, a fairly self-contained village near Exit 3 of the M3. He was 44 years old when he arrived, unemployed and fairly bruised by a life which had not, in ordinary human terms, fulfilled its obvious promise. A natural intellectual, with obvious and attractive gifts of originality and fluency, his career at Ampleforth and Oxford had led him naturally towards the Foreign Office, and his flair for languages (he became fluent in Thai as well as in the principal European languages) seemed to point him towards a life of considerable achievement. But he was by nature an eccentric and rather volatile individualist, and also suffered from an intermittent depressive illness as well as from a reluctance to conform readily to what the world expected of him. He made, in consequence, several sideways moves into the world of community service, but he was dogged by ill-health, and eventually found himself prematurely stranded. When he moved to Hartley Wintney, to look after his elderly mother, his friends might have been forgiven for thinking that he was doomed to a life of unfulfilled semi-retirement.

This is precisely what did not happen. When he died, ten years later, his funeral was a major event, attended by people from every walk of life in the local community, and by young and old of all faiths and none. His wake, which took place in his beloved 'Waggon and Horses', was celebrated in an atmosphere of mingled grief and joy. The proprietors wept as they handed round the pints and the sandwiches, and stories flowed freely about what David (or 'Boris', as he was affectionately known by many, because of his enthusiasm for a particular song, and also, no doubt, because it rather suited his vaguely cosmopolitan style) had done for the local community.

I was there, having concelebrated at the Requiem Mass in a Church so packed that many were left outside, and was staggered by what I heard. I had always respected David, but had been misled by his evident ill-health and corpulence (and by his own remarkable reticence about himself) into thinking that life had edged him out into rather sad by-ways. Instead, I was encountering a sort of apotheosis. David Ely was clearly, in life and in death, already a local legend. What had happened?

There was no shortage of people willing to enlighten me, and in no time at all an informal committee had been formed, pledged to provide the material for a worthy tribute. Pledges made in the emotion of a wake, and after a pint or two of Guinness, are apt to fall by the wayside, but this one was fulfilled to the letter. I duly received a carefully-prepared dossier, under headings which included 'David and his mother', 'Neighbours', 'The parish', 'Churches Together', 'Local Care', 'The Village Parish Council', 'Ampleforth', 'Twinning with St Savin, France', 'Toc H', 'The Sport of Kings, with special reference to Ascot' and 'The Waggon and Horses'. The list even included 'Benedictine Oblate', and there

was a touching awareness, that afternoon in The Waggon and Horses, that David's involvement in the community had something special about it.

David's main motive for going to live in Hartley Wintney was to look after his mother, as she was getting increasingly frail as she approached her nineties. The way he did this was not only to make sure that she was comfortable and cared for at home, but also that she retained a lively contact with village life. He drove her regularly to Mass and also made sure that she kept up the shopping contacts that meant so much to her. A friend writes: 'I first knew David through his weekly visits to the market when he used to bring his mother to collect her weekly order. His patience and good humour as she regularly kept him waiting whilst she chatted to her many friends was typical of the man he was'.

When his mother became too frail to live at home, he visited her assiduously and went on taking her to Mass. This basic family loyalty was, in human terms, the warm centre of his social life. David had never married and had several times considered entering the religious life (for which he wisely in the end decided that he was not suited), but he was essentially a family man, a home-maker and a good neighbour.

In an age when neighbourliness has frequently become strained and cold, and when people passing each other in the street are usually doing so by car, David was the quintessential good neighbour. 'Those who wanted to find David did not have to go to his house in order to do so. He could be found where people were. More often than not that would be in one of the village's many hostelrys or on the route from one to another. Here David always gave a warm greeting and voices could be heard shouting "Boris!"'. He always showed interest in the welfare and families of those he met, often had some joking comment to make, was always ready to laugh at himself, never without his pipe, his presence made obvious by his characteristic cough. That was the David most of us knew. Some will remember him as a most exceptional friend, such as those working at Graves, the Butcher, where every Friday morning at 5 o'clock David would bring and share liquid refreshment from his favourite hostelry "The Waggon and Horses". Another neighbour writes: 'He was one of the nicest persons who ever moved to Hartley Wintney. I could almost write a book about all the things he did for us. At The Waggon everyone loved him, he was always Fr Christmas. Whenever I wanted to go anywhere I never had to ask him. He always said "I will take you"'.

When he had been in Fleet before moving to Hartley Wintney, he was an active member of the Society of St Vincent de Paul, so he was used to parish visiting. In Hartley Wintney he at once became involved in the Rosefield Day Centre for the elderly. 'He used to collect the lunches each day in his little fawn car. There was many a time when we slopped the gravy as we helped him carry in the heavy tins of food. His car must have had a permanent smell of gravy. All the old folk were very fond of him and I vividly remember one Christmas party when he held a piece of mistletoe above his head and chased a spry 80-year old around the room.' A good listener and a good talker, he was 'a great conveyor



of local information. He was in touch with all the various groups in the village and kept us all informed of what was happening. If you wanted to know something – ask Boris. He was a much sought after person to play in quiz games organised by the local pubs – particularly by the younger contestants. With Boris in your team you stood an excellent chance of winning. Boris is sadly missed by us all – we still half expect to see him come through the door of The Waggon with his pipe and his cough. His memory will linger long.'

For many people the concept of the parish is either a strictly denominational one, or a rather vague secular one. For David it was rich, warm and complex. His spiritual centre was the Church of St Thomas More in Hartley Wintney from which he was buried. His Parish Priest writes that 'he was far more than just a regular Mass-goer, attending weekday Masses whenever possible and serving them first at Fleet and then principally at Hartley Wintney where he also read at Mass and was an enthusiastic member of the congregation's lay committee'.

David's Eucharistic practice was as natural to him as breathing, and it penetrated everything else he did, in a way which without being thrust on other people was always perfectly obvious to them. The pervasive modern feeling that religious practice is a marginal and optional 'extra' was contradicted by everything he did.

He was fortunate to find himself in a village which had an active and lively ecumenical life. This expressed itself in July 1991 in the formation of 'Churches Together' – a group representative of the four resident churches in the village – C of E, R.C, Baptist and Methodist. David was a founder-member and his participation was warm, Catholic, open-minded and truly eirenic. 'He was instrumental in our establishing a Pentecost Praise in honour of the Church's birthday, which he felt strongly should not go unnoticed. This took the form of a family picnic and songs of praise on the village green on the Saturday evening before Pentecost. His involvement with many other village associations has made him the natural person to communicate news of services and activities. He attended all of our special services and was particularly fond of our Good Friday Walk of Witness, for which he wrote the RC prayer to be used alongside the prayers from the other Churches. The annual Peace Service for Lent 1995 took place on the evening of his admission to the St Michael's Hospice . . . David was indeed a gentle giant with a sense of humour, a committed Christian who warmly embraced a deep ecumenism'.

It was natural that his commitment to the parish in its widest sense should extend also into the secular sphere: It was well known to all that David's health was not good and in particular that he was prone to bouts of depressive illness. There was, therefore, a good deal of hesitation when he offered his candidature as a Parish Councillor. But he was so well known in the village and, 'so perceptive and articulate in interpreting Local Government law that the hesitation was overcome. We were sure that he would make an excellent councillor and so it proved'. His enthusiasm for every aspect of the Council's activities was infectious. 'For three years we worked together on the editorial team of *Village Views*, an independent monthly newsletter. His hard work both

in producing and delivering the magazine were matched only by his constantly finding new contributors and suggesting new angles to follow up.' In 1991 Hartley Wintney launched a 'Village Appraisal', which was intended to study the needs and preferences of parishioners, with the aim of producing a snapshot picture of the village in the 1990s as an aid to future planning and as an historical record. This was a major undertaking and was interrupted by the illness and death of several of the original volunteers. It was only in 1994 that the draft finally took shape. 'David Ely, our Parish Council representative agreed to edit all the material. Unknown to us at the time he was already seriously ill. Magnificently he edited the material and our booklet went to the printers in February 1995. He lived to see the final production but was unable to come to our launch party on Friday 10 March. He died shortly afterwards.' By this time, David had already served his term as Chairman of the Parish Council (1989-1992). Throughout this period he did not confine his activities to the grander aspects of planning. 'Whatever village event you attended, David was sure to be there – usually offering practical help like making tea, selling tickets, or generally lending a helping hand.'

He was also an active promoter of the successful twinning that took place between Hartley Wintney and the village of St Savin in France. 'On the twinning visit to St Savin, nobody could have bettered David as interpreter and aid at the various functions that always attend such visits.' Not long before he died, he acted as host to the Mayor of St Savin and his wife. After his death the Mayor wrote: 'It was with the greatest consternation that I have learned the news of David Ely's death. My grief is deeper because of the warm, memory that we have of his welcome. I was deeply touched by his kindness and his depth of culture. He was an admirable man.'

Since 1987, David had been an active member of Toc H, an organisation in which his death was deeply felt. 'He was a very able Pilot and his special gift was the ability to mix easily with people from all walks of life. A practising Catholic, his faith at the last was an example to us all.'

Another friend remembers with affection one of David's lighter pastimes. 'When we arrived in the village some years ago we realised at once that David was an integral part of the village life, and in his kindly way he persuaded me to join both the Parish Council and the Ascot Racecourse. We had many happy times at Ascot. He was adept at picking winners and disappeared frequently towards the Bookies' ring to relieve them of a little cash. The Stewards knew him well and on a recent visit one of them was clearly upset when he noticed that David was missing. He was also an excellent guide at Newbury and Goodwood, as he knew well the lay-out of car parks and the Members' Enclosure.'

It has to be remembered that in the later stages of this intensely active, convivial, compassionate and merry life, David knew that he was terminally ill. For as long as possible he concealed this from everyone. He was living his life in the only way that he knew how to live it, and he was until the end not only without any trace of self-pity but peaceful and practical in making whatever



progressive adaptations needed to be made to his style of life. When he wrote to me to tell me of the final diagnosis, his tone was courteous and matter-of-fact. By this time he was almost looking forward to the final phase as it would give him a chance to give even deeper attention to what was the real centre of his multifarious activities, namely his life of prayer. A friend who came to know him very well in Hartley Wintney remembers visiting him some years earlier when David was living with his mother in Fleet. 'It was summer and we sat out in their garden with a beautiful lawn and a backdrop of rhododendrons and conifers. These early memories and pictures of David convey to me the serious, thoughtful and deeply religious David in the world of peace and quiet which seemed so often to be part of him.' Those who knew him well recognised that behind both the conviviality and the vulnerability of one who had suffered mental illness, there was a deep and constant contemplative instinct at work. This had been true throughout his life, but it was only when he formalised it by taking on his commitment as an Oblate that it became fully integrated into his sacramental and pastoral life. His conversations with Fr Columba led him to appreciate ever more deeply the value of the stability and regularity of monastic prayer. As with everything else this was not something 'tacked on' to the rest of his life. It was simply yet another colourful plant growing naturally in the rich soil of faith.

David Ely was an Oblate of the Abbey – but not by accident. He rarely talked about it, any more than monks spend much time talking about the monastic life, or happily married couples about marriage. His link with the Abbey (mainly through the Divine Office, the Rule and his friendship with monks and other Amplefordians) was the quiet centre of his very active and convivial mission to those whom he loved and served so well. The Prayer of the Church, with its central theme of Praise and its multicoloured links with centuries of lived theology, held him enthralled until the last day of his life. It was the interior cloister from which he repeatedly emerged refreshed, even when weighed down by illness or depression.

He knew the Rule of St Benedict very well, and often quoted from it. His skill and patience as a listener, his commonsense and perception in responding to human situations of great variety, and his selfconscious sense of being the least important member of a community of ordinary people – these and other qualities reflect a deep reading of the Prologue and of the chapters on the Abbot and on the degrees of Humility. He was also humble enough to acknowledge that he had some difficulty with some of the Instruments of Good Works (eg to exercise moderation in wine-drinking and in laughter), but he was very faithful to their main thrust (to relieve the poor, to visit the sick, to console the sorrowing . . .) and to their dominant line (to prefer nothing to the love of Christ).

Perhaps the two themes of the Rule which most drew him were, firstly, St Benedict's concern that Christ should be recognised in all minority groups (the old, the young, the sick, guests and strangers, and the 'excommunicated', ie sinners and delinquents of various kinds), and, secondly, the closing and definitive chapter on 'Good Zeal'. Zeal is not a term that recommends itself

easily to English ears, and it is therefore worth quoting what St Benedict means by it. Zeal means 'giving one another precedence'. It means 'bearing with the greatest patience another person's weaknesses, whether of body or of character'. It means 'following what seems good, not to oneself, but to the other'. It means 'practising fraternal charity with pure love'. It means loving the Abbot 'with sincere and humble affection'. It means, above all (once again) 'preferring nothing whatever to Christ'.

At the end of his chapter on Humility, St Benedict comments that the monk who has truly lived humbly will eventually 'begin to observe without labour, as though naturally and by habit . . . and through delight in virtue' those gospel precepts which human nature instinctively finds very hard. This makes a good commentary on the last phase in David Ely's life. A close friend (also an Oblate), whom he had supported through difficult times, visited him in the hospice shortly before he died. Previously, she had dreaded entering the atmosphere of the Hospice, but when David got out of bed to greet her, and then walked serenely to the Conservatory (clutching his pipe), her fears vanished. David 'walked, unaided and Christlike, and I followed him'.

The flavour of the last years of his life, when he was an Oblate, will go a long way towards answering the question I am often asked, 'What is an Oblate?'.

It is quite easy to give a simple theoretical answer: to quote our little hand-out on the subject, an Oblate is 'a person who . . . in appropriate ways . . . becomes involved with the life of a particular monastery'. This involvement has two aspects. The first is at the level of prayer: the Oblate takes on a commitment to join (usually at a distance, but at certain times more closely) the rhythm of monastic prayer. The second is at the level of witness, 'by carrying the prayer and influence of the monastery out into the ordinary world'. Why should it be appropriate for lay people to draw their spiritual sustenance from a 'clerical' institution rather than from their membership of the local community? In any case, does monastic life offer an adequate model (however well-intentioned it may be) for life in a normal secular environment? Is there not some danger of fostering the sort of 'escapist' and pseudo-contemplative spirituality which will draw people away from their local communities rather than into them?

These are real questions, and there is no doubt that they have a somewhat alienating effect on many people who have already a strong and positive relationship with the monastery (perhaps through the schools or the parishes) and who feel no pious inclination to formalise it by becoming oblates.

It would be wholly inappropriate to suggest that the manner of David's living and dying was due to his being an Oblate of the Abbey. Long before he became an Oblate, the pattern of his commitment as a lay Catholic was already very clear. Back in the 1970s, he had been 'the inspiration for bringing together Old Amplefordians in the Guildford area. He dug out 70 names from the telephone book and contacted them all. The first of these meetings took place in 1975 when the local parish priest, Fr John McSheehy (also an Old Amplefordian), celebrated Mass. These meetings were sustained by David over



the next seven or eight years. His warmth of friendship, his humour, his humanity and his spirituality flourished in the local prayer groups'. However, even at this stage he was already drawing extensively on the Rule of St Benedict and his becoming an Oblate was simply a way of linking his personal life and his practice of the faith more closely with the Community at Ampleforth. The thrust of this article has been to suggest, not that being an Oblate is in any way a prerequisite for holiness, but rather that (for some people) it may be a helpful step to consider and (above all) that it certainly need not inhibit a strong personal commitment to the life of the local community.

The following is the formal obituary written by Fr Dominic for the Old Amplefordian News section of the Journal:

#### TIMOTHY DAVID ELY

*born 3 July 1941, St Cuthbert's House 1955-59, died 3 April 1995*

David Ely came to St Cuthbert's House from St Richard's. He was always a colourful and congenial companion, and fitted well, both into the academic life of the school (he was always a keen historian) and into the 'other' side of life in St Cuthbert's – field sports and the Art Room, which was at that time dominated by a Cuthbertian group, which included Andrew Festing (C59), Christopher Cooke (C59) and Simon Reynolds (C56). With his distinctively mellifluous voice (he was always an excellent reader in Church), and his numerous middle-aged mannerisms, he had an unmistakable 'presence' which stayed with him all his life, as did his pipe, which invariably adorned the Wednesday evening sixth-form smoke, as it did his death-bed much later.

He went on to read History at Corpus Christi College, Oxford. Here he deepened his interest in Modern Languages, and the first few years of his professional career brought him a loose connection, first with the Foreign Office (his speciality was Latin America) and then with SEATO in Bangkok as a Political Research Officer. His tastes were, however, too esoteric for him to make a solid career in this area, and he moved sideways into Museum Administration at Reading.

In the mid-seventies, his uncertain health and his deep sympathy for those marginalised by suffering or delinquency drew him increasingly into what became the central feature of the last twenty years of his life. First with the Ockenden Venture, and then at the Mellow Purgess Hostel, he devoted himself to caring for those whom society tended to reject. For the last ten years of his life, he was (strictly speaking) unemployed, as well as being in poor physical and nervous health. Paradoxically, what might have looked, from the outside, an unsatisfactory end to a somewhat 'failed' career was, in an extraordinary variety of ways, just the opposite.

I have tried to explore this more fully in the article above: *Witness to Christ*.  
DLM

# We're delighted to

Gardner Merchant has over 50 years experience of catering for

# provide catering and

education. Our business with schools and colleges is growing

# support services at

every year. To find out more telephone Roy Donaldson

# Ampleforth

on 01606 331443.

# College.



GARDNER MERCHANT  
*Educational Services*



## DIVES ET PAUPER

In this day and age it is rare to be a successful medium sized firm of chartered accountants remaining independent of 'the big boys'.

But that is exactly what we are – large enough to offer considerable resources and expertise but small enough to offer a truly personal service.

We specialise in two areas:

### Dives

We have a particularly strong tax and trust department which helps our wealthy personal clients to stay as wealthy as possible; the same applies to our corporate tax clients and we regularly carry out many national, and multinational cross boundary, tax planning and structuring exercises.

### Pauper

We have a major specialism in the charity sector and offer a wide range of services ranging from audit and computer services to legacy campaigns, trustee training and reviews helping to improve performance.

**Dives** wanting tax advice, or who would like to establish a personal trust should contact: **Robert Vincent (057)**

Any charitable **Pauper** wanting to become Dives should contact: **Robert Vincent or Richard Radcliffe** (Downside!)

## Buzzacott

Buzzacott & Co.

Chartered Accountants

4 Wood Street

London EC2V 7JB

Telephone: 0171 600 0336

Fax: 0171 606 3408

## ST LAURENCE'S ABBEY

### MEMBERS OF THE COMMUNITY RESIDENT AT AMPLEFORTH ABBEY

Abbot Patrick Barry  
Fr Justin Arbery Price  
Fr Anselm Cramer  
Fr Benet Perceval  
Fr Dominic Milroy

Fr Bernard Boyan  
Fr Christopher Topping  
Fr Vincent Wace  
Fr Philip Holdsworth  
Fr Simon Trafford

Fr Nicholas Walford  
Fr Adrian Convery

Fr Gregory O'Brien  
Fr Mark Butlin  
Fr Gerald Hughes  
Fr Edward Corbould  
Fr Dunstan Adams  
Fr Stephen Wright  
Fr Aelred Burrows  
Fr Leo Chamberlain  
Fr David Morland  
Fr Timothy Wright

Fr Edgar Miller  
Fr Richard Field  
Fr Francis Dobson

Fr Christopher Gorst  
Fr Christian Shore  
Fr Cyprian Smith  
Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas  
Fr Bede Leach  
Fr Cuthbert Madden  
Fr James Callaghan  
Fr Paul Browne  
Br. William Wright  
Br. Raphael Jones  
Br. Kentigern Hagan

*Abbot*  
*Prior, Master of Studies*  
*Sub-Prior, Monastery Librarian, Oblate Secretary*  
*Titular Prior of Durham*  
*Titular Prior of Chester. Delegate to General Chapter,*  
*Oblate Master*

*Chaplain to St Cuthbert's House*  
*Chaplain to St Martin's School*

*School Guestmaster*  
*Episcopal Vicar for Religious, Middlesbrough Diocese*

*Aide inter Monastère (AIM)*  
*Parish Priest St Benedict's, Ampleforth*  
*Housemaster, St Edward's*

*Warden of the Grange, Vocations Director*  
*Headmaster*  
*Head of Classics*  
*Second Master, Housemaster, St John's. Director of*  
*Development.*

*Third Master. Housemaster, St Thomas's*  
*Second School Guestmaster.*

*Hon. Secretary Ampleforth Society*  
*Housemaster, St Oswald's*  
*Housemaster, St Hugh's*  
*Novice Master. Monastic Choirmaster*  
*Housemaster, St Bede's*  
*Procureur*  
*Master of Ceremonies*  
*Housemaster, St Wilfrid's*

*Fire Officer. Guestmaster (Wayfarers)*



Fr Robert Igo	<i>Infirmarian. Assistant Novice Master.</i>
Br. Oliver Holmes	<i>Assistant Guestmaster, Monastery</i>
Fr Gabriel Everitt	<i>Assistant Master of Studies</i>
Fr Cassian Dickie	<i>Housemaster, St Aidan's</i>
Br. Xavier Ho	<i>St Benet's Hall, Oxford</i>
Br. Anthony Marett-Crosby	<i>St Benet's Hall, Oxford</i>
Br. Boniface Huddleston	
Br. Luke Beckett	<i>St Benet's Hall, Oxford</i>
Fr George Corrie	<i>Guestmaster, Monastery</i>
Br. Laurence McTaggart	<i>St Benet's Hall, Oxford</i>
Br. Oswald McBride	<i>St Benet's Hall, Oxford</i>
Br. Bruno Ta	
Fr Jerome Middleton	<i>Guestmaster (Wayfarers)</i>
Br. Chad Boulton	
Fr Kevin Hayden	
Br. Damian Humphries	Fr John Samuels
Br. Maximilian Fattorini	Fr Fabian Metcalfe
Br. Julian Baker	Fr Paulinus Walsh
Br. Joseph Bowden	Br. Paschal Tran
Fr Colin Battell	Br. Edwin Varden

ST BENET'S HALL  
38 St Giles, Oxford, OX1 3LN.  
Tel: 01865 513917  
Fr Henry Wansbrough Master  
Fr Bernard Green

JUNIOR SCHOOL  
Ampleforth College Junior School, The Castle, Gilling East, York, YO6 4HP.  
Tel. 01439 788238  
Fr Jeremy Sierla *Headmaster*  
Fr Matthew Burns

MONASTERY OF OUR LADY OF MOUNT GRACE  
18 North End, Osmotherley, North Yorks, DL6 3BB.  
Tel. 01609 883308  
Very Rev. Fr Terence Richardson *Prior*  
Fr Barnabas Pham  
Fr Aidan Gilman  
Fr Ian Petit

INCE BENET  
Ince Benet, Cross Barn Lane, Ince Blundell, Liverpool, L38 6JD.  
Fr Thomas Cullinan

## PARISHES

BAMBER BRIDGE	Fr Alban Crossley Fr Raymund Davies Fr Francis Vidal Fr Herbert O'Brien Fr Peter James	St Mary, Brownedge Lane, Bamber Bridge, Preston, PR5 6SP. Tel. 01772 35168
BRINDLE	Fr Geoffrey Lynch Fr Piers Grant Ferris	St Joseph's Brindle, Chapel Fold, Houghton, Preston, PR5 0DE. Tel. 01254 852026
EASINGWOLD	Fr Cyril Brooks	St John's Priory, Long Street, Easingwold, York, YO6 3JB. Tel. 01347 821295
KIRBYMOORSIDE	Fr Alberic Stacpoole	Our Lady & St Chad, Piercy End, Kirbymoorside, York, YO6 6DQ. and at Helmsley Tel. 01751 431468
KNARESBOROUGH	Fr Theodore Young	St Mary, 25 Bond End, Knareborough, Nth. York, HG5 9AW. Tel. 01423 862388
LEYLAND	Fr Jonathan Cotton Fr Wilfrid Mackenzie Fr Maurus Green Fr Charles Macauley Fr Bonaventure Knollys	St Mary's Priory, Broadfield Walk, Leyland, Preston, PR5 1PD. Tel. 01772 421183



## LIVERPOOL

Fr Benedict Webb  
Fr Martin Haigh  
Fr Felix Stephens  
*Ed. Ampleforth Journal*  
St Austin,  
561 Aighburth Road,  
Grassendale,  
Liverpool, L19 0NU  
*Tel. 0151 427 3033*

## LOSTOCK HALL

Fr Gordon Beattie  
*Ed. Benedictine Yearbook*  
St Gerard's  
Brownedge Road,  
Lostock Hall,  
Preston, PR5 5AA.  
*Tel. 01772 35387*

## PARBOLD

Fr Michael Phillips  
Fr Leonard Jackson  
Our Lady & All Saints,  
Lancaster Lane,  
Parbold,  
Wigan, WN8 7HS.  
*Tel. 01257 463248*

## WARRINGTON

Fr Augustine Measures  
Fr Francis Davidson  
*(Fort Augustus)*  
St Mary's Priory,  
Smith Street,  
Warrington, WA1 2NS.  
*Tel. 01925 635664*

## WARWICK BRIDGE

Fr Edmund Hatton  
Our Lady & St Wilfrid,  
The Presbytery,  
Warwick Bridge,  
Carlisle,  
Cumbria, CA4 8RL.  
*Tel. 01228 560273*

## WORKINGTON

Fr Rupert Everest  
Fr Justin Caldwell  
Fr Gregory Carroll  
Our Lady Star of the Sea  
& St Michael,  
The Priory,  
Banklands,  
Workington,  
Cumbria, CA14 3EP.  
*Tel. 01900 602114*

## MONKS ELSEWHERE:

HE Cardinal Basil Hume

Archbishop's House,  
Ambrosden Avenue,  
Westminster,  
London,  
SW1P 1QJ.  
*Tel. 0171 798 9033*

Bishop Ambrose Griffiths

Bishop's House,  
East Denton Lodge,  
800 West Road,  
Newcastle upon Tyne,  
NE5 2BJ.  
*Tel. 0191 228 0003/4*

Very Rev Fr Placid Spearritt  
*(Prior Administrator)*

Holy Trinity Abbey,  
New Norcia,  
Western Australia, 6509  
*Tel. (+ 61 96) 54 80 73*

Fr Alexander McCabe

Collegio S. Anselmo,  
Piazza Cavalieri di Malta 5,  
00153 Roma, Italy.  
*Tel. (+ 39 6) 5 79 1271*

Br. Andrew McCaffrey

Collegio S. Anselmo,  
Piazza Cavalieri di Malta 5,  
I-00153 Roma, Italy.  
*Tel. (+ 39 6) 5 79 1236*



April 96

## PROFESSIONS

Br Oswald McBride was solemnly professed on Saturday 16 January. He was born at Dumbarton in 1966 and educated at Dover Grammar School. From there he went back to Scotland, to Edinburgh, where he read medicine and sang as a lay clerk in the Episcopalian Cathedral. He was awarded a first class degree in Medical Science and graduated MB ChB in 1990. On completing his two pre-registration appointments as house officer at St John's Hospital and the Edinburgh Royal Infirmary, he became a postulant at Ampleforth in September 1991 and was clothed as a novice in the following December. He made his simple profession in December 1992. He started reading for his theology degree at Saint Benet's Hall, Oxford, in October last year.

On Monday 18 January, the community also celebrated the simple professions of Br Joseph Bowden and Br Colin Battell.

## ORDINATION

Br Cassian Dickie was ordained to the priesthood in the Abbey Church by Bishop Augustine Harris on 14 January 1996, the first Sunday of the term. A few days earlier he had taken up his appointment as housemaster of St Aidan's. Boys of St Aidan's and their families were invited to join the monastic community for lunch after the ceremony.

In February, Br Andrew McCaffery moved from the Pontifical Biblical Institute in Rome to the Ecole Biblique in Jerusalem for the final part of his scriptural studies. Fr Henry Wansbrough, an alumnus of both institutions, was recently appointed a member of the Pontifical Biblical Commission in Rome.

## AMPLEFORTH SUNDAY

For thirty years, the Feast of Christ the King has seen a gathering of up to a hundred friends of Ampleforth for a day of prayer at the Roehampton Institute in south west London. Fr Abbot, accompanied by another member of the Community, leads the day, which concludes with Mass in the chapel. David Tate (E47) has been the organiser from the beginning. In this year's meeting on 26 November, the Abbot and the Prior spoke on the Community's response to God's call to it today through the development of its current work and mission.

This was an attempt to explain in a spirit of prayer, gratitude and commitment how the Abbot and Community are seeking to discern what God wants of them in their service to the Church and the wider community, and to share something of the overall strategy that is emerging from this reflection.

The Abbot and Community continue to give much time and energy to these questions in meetings at Ampleforth and on the parishes, in discussions in the Abbot's Council and Conventual Chapter. The Abbot has drawn together his conclusions in a document which will soon be ready for distribution to friends and supporters.

## FR MARK BUTLIN

After 17 years of work at the International Benedictine College of Sant' Anselmo in Rome, Fr Mark Butlin has returned to take up residence in the Abbey. He will, however, be going back to Rome briefly to direct the Benedictine Monastic Renewal Programme for English-speaking monks in May and June this year. He is then to hand it over to his successor after having been the director for 12 years. During his time at Sant' Anselmo he has also been serving as assistant spiritual director at the Venerable English College.

Since 1984 he has in addition been working for AIM (Aide-Inter-Monastères), the international Secretariat whose role is to provide assistance in meeting the varied needs of monastic foundations in the young Churches. AIM serves the Cistercian Orders of both the Strict and Common Observances as well as the International Benedictine Confederation and is directly responsible to the Abbot Primate. The number of foundations of both men and women which the Secretariat has in its care now numbers over 300. At the present moment there is an average increase of about 6 new communities each year in the developing world.

Recently, Fr Mark was appointed the English-speaking Assistant to the Secretary General of AIM, Fr Bernard de Soos, a French monk of the Abbey of En-Calcat. As Assistant, his responsibility is for communities in Africa, India and the Far East where English is used. Apart from regular visits to the offices of the Secretariat in Paris, Fr Mark has to keep contact with all the communities in the different countries by visiting them from time to time as well as providing a wide range of assistance, particularly in the area of formation. Thus within the last year or so, his work has taken him to Southern India, Taiwan, the Philippines as well as Zimbabwe where he has been helping in the preparation of the new Ampleforth foundation.

## ZIMBABWE

Fr Abbot has now named three monks to join the founding group in Zimbabwe: Fr Robert Igo, who will be the superior, Fr Alexander McCabe, at present completing graduate studies in Rome, and Fr Barnabas Pham, who was a founder member of the monastery of Our Lady of Mount Grace in Osmotherley. Fr Abbot, Fr Mark and Fr Robert made a two week visit to Zimbabwe from 7-21 February 1996 to finalise arrangements with the Archbishop of Harare and the community of the Precious Blood Sisters, at Macheke, near Harare. They own the mission at Monte Cassino, where the monastic foundation will start.



## TELEPHONES

From 25 March 1996 there were important changes in our telephone system.

- The code for the Abbey and College changed from 01439 788 to 01439 766
- There is one number for 'Ampleforth Abbey & College'

01439 766 000

Calls on this number go to a receptionist during office hours. He/she is able to put the caller through to any extension. When the reception desk or an extension is unattended incoming messages are recorded.

## Other Useful Monastery Numbers

Abbot's Office	01439 766700
Monastery	01439 766714
Monastery infirmary	01439 766839

It is possible to dial directly in to other extensions on the system without going through an operator. However, to safeguard the peace of the monastery and the privacy of each monk, the numbers of the monastic extensions of individual monks are not generally published, but are made available by the monk concerned.

Information on numbers for the School and the Procurator's department have been circulated separately.

FR GORDON BEATTIE: After 28 years as Editor of the *Benedictine Yearbook*, he has been elected to the Chartered Institute of Journalists.

FR ALBAN CROSSLEY, parish priest of St Mary's, Bamber Bridge, reflects on completing the *Wainwrights*:

I have been fascinated by and wanted to climb mountains since my first visits to the Lake District as a child. Preston Catholic College Scout camps gave me as a boy opportunity for my first modest ventures, but it was Fr Cuthbert Rabnett on junior monks' holidays who introduced me to more adventurous routes such as Striding Edge on Helvellyn and Jack's Rake on Pavey Ark. I will never forget reciting the monastic Offices of Sext and None for the Feast of the Transfiguration on a ledge half way up the latter – I doubt if the Apostles found their experience on Tabor more numinous.

In subsequent years it was my joy to introduce a few hundred youngsters to Striding Edge and a few dozen to Jack's Rake and similar delights, mostly in my capacity as a leader with the Ampleforth College Scouts. Some of them have since achieved feats of mountaineering which would be far beyond my wildest dreams. It was as an aid to planning those Scout walks that I first made use of Alfred Wainwright's seven volume *Pictorial Guide to the Lakeland Fells*, but the idea of 'doing' all of his summits never entered my head at the time.

I first caught the summit-bagging bug through my exposure to the Munros in Scotland – again at first through Scout camps. I always knew that the combination of my age, feebleness and vocation precluded any realistic

prospect of ever doing more than a fraction of the 277 Munros, but I have for some years been joining in the fun by keeping my score (current score: 53, including Ben Nevis and five more of the highest 20; current target: to catch up with my age). I have done all of the 15 Welsh and, of course, the four English three-thousanders.

When I was sent in 1990 to work in Lancashire, with a weekly day-off and within reasonable reach of the Lake District, the less demanding Wainwrights became a real possibility and I decided a couple of years later to work deliberately through those that I had not already done.

But why tie oneself to working through anything in one's leisure time? I can only answer that having that goal gave me a stimulus without which I would have missed much joy. It took me to the more obscure fells that most people, even most fell-walkers, would never think of climbing; even Wainwright is, I think, unduly dismissive of some of them. Perhaps it is my monastic instinct that makes me particularly appreciative of the solitude to be found there.

My experience of the fells has been very varied: I have enjoyed walking them alone, with friends and with many groups of Scouts and other young people; I have known them in all seasons and all weathers. One always hopes for the best conditions, but the experience would not be complete without sometimes meeting the worst – indeed in winter time the very concept of 'best' definitely includes some snow and ice.

I am deeply grateful to Alfred Wainwright for helping me to discover and be uplifted by the beauty of those parts of God's creation; alas, though, I have to echo the lament of my confrère Gregory Carroll, who, on the occasion of Wainwright's death, wrote thus in the *Workington Gazette* of his regretfully avowed lack of faith in God: 'a great pity, and a sadness, not to have been able to see the sun in the sunbeams'.

In June 1994 I did my 213th Wainwright, leaving only Glaramara not done. That omission was a very deliberate one: I had been within a stonethrow of the summit, but avoided it in order to make something of a special occasion of it at a later date. I thought I would gather for it a crowd of my mountaineering companions from years gone by. Eighteen months later I had still not got round to doing that and I grew tired of waiting; though I enjoy walking alone, I wanted somebody to share my joy with on that occasion, so I decided that I would do it next time I had a companion to walk with.

The opportunity came when I had a surprise visit from Adam Stables, a young man aged 19 who had climbed a few mountains with me when he was a pupil and I was chaplain at Browndale High School. He had a bit of time to spare, during a year off before university, between earning some money and spending it on an eight-month trip to Australia. He was keen to do a walk, so mid-day on Wednesday 17 January 1996 found us putting on our boots at Seatoller.

It was a mild but damp and grey day; fortunately the slight drizzle stopped and the cloud base was at about 2000 ft rather than the 1000 promised by the



weather forecast, so we were able to enjoy to the full Wainwright's recommended ascent by Comb Gill. From Comb Door it was a different matter, with only an all-enveloping, grey blanket in sight. Some pools masquerading in the mist as the small tarns marked on the map fooled us for a while into thinking we were closer to the top than we were, but we soon came to the real tarns and the compass then led us to an enjoyable little scramble up to the summit, where we thought the occasion justified a dispensation from normal mountain discipline and popped the cork of a half-bottle of champagne.

I don't generally like descents, but, once we got below the cloud, this one was a delight. Adam was a wonderful companion (I mean that literally: full of wonder) and we walked in contentment, with long unembarrassed silences, down the gentle slope of Thornythwaite Fell. Many with whom I have walked the fells over five decades were in my thoughts. Although the higher fells were in cloud, it was moving and pierced by shafts of gentle evening light, giving a lovely ever-changing scene over Derwentwater – some compensation for missing the northward view from the top which Wainwright rates so highly and a fitting final episode of a story. We reached the car just as darkness was falling.

As befits my recently acquired senior-citizen status, though I have by no means yet abandoned the proper mountains, I am now well into and much enjoying Wainwright's supplementary *Outlying Fells* – but I have not (yet!) set my mind to doing all of them.

Among mountainous areas the Lake District was my first love. My subsequent exciting flirtations with Wales, Scotland, Iceland and a few other places which are grander in some ways have not diminished my affection for its charm or my respect for its challenge. One of its mountains, Blencathra, I share as my favourite mountain with Chris Bonington of Everest fame – and I had quite independently recognised it as my favourite before I read that it was his.

O all you works of the Lord, O bless the Lord.  
To him be the highest glory and praise for ever.

... And you, mountains and hills, O bless the Lord  
To him be the highest glory and praise for ever.

... And you, children of men, O bless the Lord  
To him be the highest glory and praise for ever.

*Canticle of Daniel*

– And may the Lord give Alfred Wainwright a reward that he was not expecting.







St Benet's Hall, Oxford University

*(previous page)*

### The Chapel of St Benet's Hall

Soon after the Ursuline sisters arrived at 38 St Giles in Oxford, in 1911 they built a chapel on the back of the house. Over 80 years continuous and slight modifications were made to this chapel, until a new vision was needed. Martin Stancliffe of York, currently the Abbey architect originally appointed to design the Gilling Castle extension, was commissioned to provide this vision, assisted by William Blackledge (E76). Features of the design include an overall impression of fumed and limed oak, the exciting bronze hanging-lights, a fine oak Lady Statue, originally commissioned from T. Kern in memory of Fr Aidan Cunningham's mother. Finally a noble pair of oak doors was donated in memory of Pearl Boyan, mother of Fr Bernard Boyan, who attended daily Mass in the chapel for a dozen years.



Fr HENRY WANSBROUGH writes:

The academic year 1995/6 started off with high hopes. The Finals results of 1995 were better than ever: 6 healthy Upper Seconds, with nothing above or below, puts us well up in the league tables. There are now altogether 45 students in residence, of whom 13 are monks. Monasteries represented are, besides Ampleforth, Belmont, Douai, Downside, Ealing, Flavigny, Kergonan, St Louis, Valyermo (the last couple being in the USA and the previous couple in France). Of the students 6 are reading for postgraduate degrees, but perhaps the most important factor is that 9 are studying for a BA in theology (of whom only 3 are monks). In addition, Fr Henry has a lectureship in theology at Worcester College (the first monk to join the staff of this pre-Reformation monastic college since the 15th century), and each term tutors about a dozen students from other colleges. The contribution of St Benet's to the theology faculty is notable.

In other fields the Hall also played its part. Damian Collins (Belmont) chaired the Consultative Committee of the Oxford Union. Sanu de Lima (London Oratory) was president of the Arcadian Singers, who have now come twice to Ampleforth to sing at Easter. Richard MacDowel (Radley), in his third year as a Blue, was secretary of the Oxford Hockey Club. Sport flourishes merrily. The Hall finds it difficult to present both a good Football XI and a good Rowing VIII, and this year the energetic leadership of Br Christopher gave the latter the edge over the former. Nor did it help that the intrepid goalie, Br Xavier, was concussed and invalidated out for much of the season.

An important 'away fixture' was the Benedictine Experience at Chichester Cathedral on the Feast of St Benet Biscop. After our biennial trip to Cambridge to sing Vespers at Magdalene College, we were asked to lead a two-hour event, designed to give an impression of Benedictine life through plainsong and readings from the Rule. Over a thousand people packed into the Cathedral, continued in rapt silence throughout, and contributed £10,000 to two Catholic charities. The report in *The Tablet* was almost embarrassingly lyrical. Several of the monastic students also were interviewed for and appeared importantly in a feature article in *The Times Higher Educational Supplement* (22 December) 'Vocational Degrees', describing the contribution of religious who return to university to read a second degree as part of their monastic training.

There are 45 Old Boys at Oxford, to include both junior and senior members. In the two winter terms a well-attended sherry-party for all Old Boys of Benedictine schools was held at St Benet's. Other more restricted gatherings occurred frequently, such as historians to meet Fr Edward or classicists to meet Fr David. Guy Hoare hosted well over a dozen classicists and Fr David to dinner on his College barge for a summer party.

St Benet's was host to several important conferences, including a three-day course on scripture (St Luke) for enclosed Religious, the International Patristics Congress, the US Graduate Theological Foundation. Fr Henry made use of vacations to teach courses in Zimbabwe, Asheville (North Carolina), Ryde Abbey and Belmont, and a retreat for the Bernardines at Hyning in Lancashire.

## A Caring Service for the Elderly by a Professional Nursing Team with a Family Concern



We have available Superior single rooms in our private wing at competitive prices for Long Stay, Short Stay or for Holidays. A varied choice of menu offering tasty, nutritional food prepared by our team of qualified cooks is served in our dining rooms. Equally room service is available with personal tea making facilities and fridge, colour television and telephone are also available on request. We are situated a quarter of a mile from the town centre in the premier residential area of Keighley.

A regular Hopper Bus service stops at our main entrance.

For further information and colour brochure please contact Mrs Vivienne Birch, Director of Nursing, and she will be pleased to give you her personal attention and show you our facilities.

# Herncliffe

## Private Nursing Home

Established 1981

SPRING GARDENS LANE, KEIGHLEY

Tel: 01535 681484 (4 Lines) Fax: 01535 691693



# Mouseman Visitor Centre

KILBURN NORTH YORKSHIRE

Take time to visit the Mouseman Visitor Centre in Kilburn. Full of interesting pieces, the Centre takes you on a journey from the humble beginnings of a village wheelwright to a family of furniture maker's who's craftsmanship and attention to detail has become recognised the world over

**VISITOR CENTRE OPENING TIMES**  
Easter to October  
10.00 am - 5.00 pm Daily  
(Closed Mondays)



**SHOWROOM OPENING TIMES**  
All year round  
8.00 am - 5.00 pm Daily  
(Mon-Fri)

**Robert Thompson's Craftsmen Ltd.**  
**Mouseman Visitor Centre**  
Telephone: 01347 - 868 222 / 868 218

## A SERMON FOR CHRISTIAN UNITY

21 January 96

VERY REV RAYMOND FURNELL, DEAN OF YORK

*Fr Prior reports and summarises:*

The Dean of York, the Very Rev Raymond Furnell, invited Fr Abbot to preach in the Minster on Whit Sunday last year, and on Sunday 21 January 1996 returned to preach at Sunday High Mass during the Week of Prayer for Christian Unity. His theme was that the different churches were not in competition with one another. In recognising their complementarity and working together they could achieve more than they could in isolation. He illustrated his point with a simple story.

The fingers of my hand were arguing about who is the most important. The first finger said, 'Of course, I'm the most important because I carry enormous authority. I tell people to stand up, to sit down, to be quiet, to come here'. The second finger was smiling and he said, 'Muscle does count. I must be the most important because I'm the tallest'. The third finger said, 'I don't know about you two, but actually I'm the one with the wealth. I'm the one that wears the rings of gold and diamonds and emeralds and sapphires'. The fourth finger was smiling quietly to itself, 'Well, I don't know about you three, but actually I'm the one with the potential because I am still growing. I may be small, but I have the potential of the future'. Now the thumb, a very wise thumb on my hand, had been listening to these four fingers arguing it out with each other on who was the most important. The thumb said, 'Let me set you a test to see really who is the most important of you'. So he picked up a book and put it on this hand and he said to each in turn, 'Pick it up on your own', and each in turn failed (try this later). Then the thumb, very quietly, said to the other four, 'Shall we do it together?' Sometimes it's worth listening to the fingers of your hand, for in that instance the thumb gave shape and purpose and challenge to the hand.

Arrestingly, he later likened the church to a boisterous crowd turned out of a pub at closing time: Austin Farrer, that great Anglican divine had a slightly different starting point. He reminds us that a mocking challenge of drunkenness was levelled at the first Christians on the day of Pentecost. The holy spirit of God had alighted upon them, and they were showing the outward signs of charismatic behaviour common in all religious at moments of supercharged, spiritual consciousness. They are filled with new wine – they are drunk. Austin Farrer muses on this scene and he asked the question, 'What is the church?' 'It is', he said, 'like a crowd of people turned out of a pub at closing time. A roistering down the street. All with arms linked – some pulling ahead, some lagging behind. All in their own way, and each setting a different pace. Seen from an upstairs window an untidy scrum. But, take note, all stay linked together somehow. Koinonia, communion, fellowship, social intercourse and dialogue: the cement of communication between the bricks, building up relationships within and between communities, both individual and corporate.'



Today we pray for that greater unity of all Christian people, not as yet called into full communion, but rather enjoying a creative relationship in the spirit of Pentecost. We can so easily put to one side the unifying factors at work in the past and at work today, for we are linked willy-nilly with all other Christians there are or who have ever been. The baptismal life of Christ unites us, and we are not unaware of links through influence and through example as we look around the Christian family of the world.

To avoid the malaise of parochialism: in recent years in eastern Europe, two traditions of the Christian family have claimed our attention. The first, the ancient eastern Orthodox Church with their traditions of worship and theology held so tenaciously through the years. A great conservative strength surviving the era of communism, almost sealed off from that movement as they have been sealed off from the religious reformation in the west. Now free, they are coming to life. The second group are the Baptists. Keenly suffering persecution for their zeal and their evangelism, very different from the Orthodox, yet in Christ, Orthodox and Baptist are arms linked.

Closer to home, on a smaller scale, an example within my own church. In the Church of England, we see a lessening of the polarization between Anglo-Catholic and Evangelical. There is a rapprochement in Synods, in theological exchange, an atmosphere of tolerance, of friendliness, finding common ground in the modern liturgies of our church. Labels, thank God, are beginning to fall away. Sadly, die-hards do try and stick them back on, fighting a rearguard action for battles long out of date. We Anglicans cannot but be stirred both to gratitude and to new opportunities of engagement when we look across to our Roman Catholic friends, with their body of doctrine, more unified and coherent than Anglicanism. For both of us the patch of road ahead we shall find testing, and yet there are profound examples of *koinonia*, communion in the spirit.

In my short time as Dean in York, we have had Vespers in the Minster, co-operation in education, exchanging of pulpits, a Dean preaching at Ampleforth, ecumenical presence and welcome at the enthronement of our Archbishop. All are examples of the wider family, able to worship as the baptized of Jesus. . . .

By all these means then we Christians continue to be linked together, and so linked through one another to that one whose proud name of 'the Christ' we are not ashamed to confess and manfully to fight under his banner against sin, the world, and the devil. Often our progress seems awkward, slow, confused. Just like that crowd in the street, we tread on one another's toes, we dig each other in the ribs, we pull in different directions. On occasions like this, we are painfully aware as we gather around the table that we are not as yet able to share the common meal in which Christ is truly present in this most holy Sacrament. But we carry on, we go forward together, holding together, our arms still locked in one another's. We have been with Christ, with his presence and in the spirit. No-one shall force us apart, and pray God on this day, that in his good time the church will not just be one in the spirit, but united in word and in Sacrament. Amen.

## WILLIAM TYNDALE – A MARTYR FOR THE BIBLE?

HENRY WANSBROUGH OSB

Fr Henry has been appointed by the Pope to the Pontifical Biblical Commission. This is a body of 20 scholars worldwide appointed to advise the Pope on biblical matters. Fr Henry is the only – possibly the first – English member of the Commission. At the beginning of this century, during the Catholic Modernist crisis, it was the chief instrument in maintaining traditional interpretation of the Bible, particularly on historicity. In more recent years it has been responsible for occasional wide-ranging and well-weighted guidance on biblical exegesis, eg a 20-page document, *The Interpretation of the Bible in the Church* (1993). The Commission meets annually in Rome.

William Tyndale's first edition of the New Testament in English was published in 1525. It has been claimed as the cornerstone of English Protestantism, spread round the world with British Colonialism. For this reason in his *Thomas More* (Dent, 1984, p 312) Richard Marius even asserts 'From a cultural perspective, the year 1525 has a much better claim to mark the end of the Middle Ages than the traditional date of 1485'. Yet, less than ten years after the publication of his New Testament, Tyndale had been kidnapped by the Catholic authorities in the Netherlands, condemned as a heretic, degraded from his priesthood and had died an excruciating death by garroting, his body burned at the stake. Nevertheless he made an indelible mark on the English language, and nowadays any Christian would applaud his burning desire to translate and bring the text of the Bible to the people.

It is challenging to form a picture of Tyndale and his fundamental motives. As it is, he is a figure on the margins of the European Reformation. Was it inevitable that he should be? Born on the borders of Wales, he was educated first at Oxford (BA 1512, MA 1515) and then at Cambridge, at a moment when the new learning was beginning to spread at those universities. Cambridge seems to have been the more eager for Greek learning. It is even claimed that some Greek graffiti on the wall of a monastic cell at Magdalene College may date from before 1500, whereas in 1518 Thomas More found it necessary to write to Oxford encouraging the university to emulate its sister at Cambridge. The great scholar Erasmus was in Cambridge 1509–1514. It could well be from Erasmus that Tyndale derived his enthusiasm for the original languages of the Bible and his ideas on translation. In his preface to the first printed edition of the Greek New Testament in 1516 Erasmus wrote, 'I could wish even all women to read the gospel and the epistles of Paul, and that the farmer may sing parts of them at his work, and the traveller with their stories beguile the weariness of the journey.'

After his time at university Tyndale secured a post as tutor to a Gloucestershire squire, 'one Master Welch', as Foxe's *Book of Martyrs* puts it



(1838 edition, Volume 5, p 115). It is amusing to note that Tyndale there showed his contentious tongue. Master Welch kept a good table, so that 'there resorted to him many times sundry abbots, deans, archdeacons with divers other doctors and beneficed men'. Master Tyndale 'spared not to show unto them simply and plainly his judgement in matters, and lay plainly before them the open and manifest places of the Scriptures, to confute their errors and confirm his sayings' to such good effect that 'at length they waxed weary, and bare a secret grudge in their hearts again him'. One element in this process was the translation of Erasmus' *Enchiridion Militis Christiani*, which Tyndale presented to his master and lady. 'After they had read well and perused the same, the doctorly prelates were no more so often called to the house, neither had they the cheer and countenance when they came as before they had'. The *Enchiridion*, originally published by Erasmus in 1503, was one of the most formative books of the age. In spirit it might be described as pre-Reformation, for Erasmus is critical of the Church from within. Erasmus detested ceremonies, relics and pilgrimages. Two barbed remarks suffice to show the temper of the book: 'You worship the bones of St Paul; ought you not rather to worship the spirit of Paul which lives in his writings?' and 'It is no great thing to have trodden the steps of Christ with your bodily heels, but it is a great thing to follow the steps of Christ in affection'. At this stage such a spirit of criticism accords well with what we know of the fiery young Tyndale.

Foxe recounts another story which has plenty to say about both Tyndale's temper and his theology at this time:

Master Tyndale happened to be in the company of a certain divine, recounted for a learned man, and in communing and disputing with him he drave him to that issue, that the said great doctor burst out into these blasphemous words, and said, 'We were better to be without God's laws than the pope's.' Master Tyndale, hearing this, full of godly zeal and not bearing that blasphemous saying, replied again and said, 'I defy the pope and all his laws', and further added that, if God spared him life, ere many years he would cause the boy that driveth the plough to know more of scripture than he did.

The last rejoinder shows that the discussion which led to the learned cleric's outburst will have been about the scripture, Tyndale opposing the scriptural text to received ecclesiastical interpretation.

The desire to bring the Bible to the people was in the air, and this inevitably involved translation. The language of religion was Latin. The Bible was in Latin, the Mass was in Latin, Church Law, 'holy pictures' and prayers were in Latin. Before Shakespeare and Marlowe, English was considered too rough and barbarous for any sacred use. Then Tyndale made the startling claim that English was actually more suitable for the Bible than Latin: it rendered more naturally 'the grace and sweetness' of the biblical text than did Latin.

But Englishing the Bible was suspect of heresy. The first attempt to translate the Bible was associated with Wyclif and the Lollards a century before,

and Wyclif had been burnt at the stake for his efforts. The primitive character of Wyclif's translation throws Tyndale's into the brightest possible relief, and makes only too clear why English was not considered suitable for a translation of the Bible. Two well known biblical passages suffices to give a taste of Wyclif's version:

Genesis 1.1-2 In the first made God of nought heaven and earth. The earth forsooth was vain within and void, and darknesses were upon the face of the sea, and the spirit of God was born upon the water.

John 1.5-7 . . . and darkness comprehendiden not it. A man was sent from God to whom the name was John. This man came in to witnessing.

Furthermore, Wyclif had translated from the Latin, the only version then available, but the new learning made a further revolution possible. Now it was possible to push back to the original Hebrew and Greek texts themselves. By 1500 Greek was beginning to be taught at the universities, and in 1506 a Hebrew grammar was published. However, this revolution was tainted too, for Luther was translating the Bible from Hebrew into German. This was perhaps why, when in 1522 Tyndale offered his services as a translator to the Bishop of London, he was turned away. It is interesting that Tyndale presented Tunstall (as a sample of his work?) with a translation of the classical Greek orator Isocrates. Was it from Greek rhetoric that Tyndale derived his literary skill? The refusal must have been a serious disappointment, for Bishop Cuthbert Tunstall was a friend of Tyndale's hero Erasmus, and an advocate of reform. It may well have been this rejection by ecclesiastical authority which finally drove Tyndale into the arms of Luther.

It is striking that, for all his objections to Tyndale's actual translation (as we shall see below), Thomas More grants that the clergy must bear the blame for the lack of a translation - in England alone of all Christian countries: 'surely the thing that maketh in this matter the clergy most suspect, and wherein it would be full hard to excuse them, is this, that they not only damn Tyndale's translation, but over that do damn all other, and as though a layman were no Christian man will suffer no layman to have any at all. But when they find any in his keeping they lay heresy to him therefore. And thereupon they burn up the book and sometime the good man withall . . . In all other countries of Christendom the people have the scripture translated into their own tongue and the clergy findeth no such fault therein' (Yale Edition of More's *Complete Works*, vol 6, p 293-4).

So William Tyndale emigrated to Flanders, and there set about his work of translating. In 1526 his New Testament, translated from the Greek, arrived in England. As it reached the docks it was seized by the Bishop of London and burnt.

#### *Tyndale and St Thomas More*

Enough copies got through to make further action necessary, and in 1528 Tunstall commissioned the learned Thomas More, himself a humanist and friend of Erasmus, to counterattack. This More did in his *Dialogue Concerning*



*Heresies*, which appeared in June 1529. Some parts of this work are light-hearted and replete with a broad and bawdy humour which would hardly be considered edifying from the pen of a saint in a later age. In particular, the account of the goings-on at the shrine of St Valery makes bracing reading. (In his reply Tyndale passes this section over with one sentence, as beneath contempt.) When More comes to Tyndale's translation, however, little quarter is given.

More's chief objection is that Tyndale has been so influenced by Luther that his New Testament should be called 'Tyndale's Testament' or 'Luther's Testament' rather than 'New Testament'. Typical of More's detailed objections is his fight against Tyndale's use of three words, 'senior' instead of 'priest', 'congregation' instead of 'church', and 'love' instead of 'charity' (Yale Edition of More's *Complete Works*, vol 6, p 285ff). Each of these translations is defensible in itself, and yet historically tainted by Tyndale's association with Luther. There can be no doubt that it was this factor which excited More's ire in the matter. 'It is to be considered that at the time of this translation [Tyndale] was with Luther in Wittenberg and set certain glosses in the margin, framed for the setting forth of the ungracious sect . . . Touching the confederacy between Luther and him is a thing well known and plainly confessed by such as have been taken and convicted here of heresy coming from thence' (p 288). Indeed it is true that Tyndale was deeply affected by Luther; fourteen of the fifteen pages of his Prologue to the Letter to the Romans are a straight translation from Luther. Nevertheless, Tyndale's impetus was different from, though related to, that of Luther. Tyndale's impetus was linguistic reform, an attempt to break away from the tired ecclesiastical terms overlaid with Latinity, in order to achieve an English which would speak to his 'boy that driveth the plough'. This contention deserves examination in detail, in particular with regard to the three words to which More objected.

(i) More complains that 'this word *senior* signifieth nothing at all, but is a French word used in English more than half in mockery, when one will call another "My Lord" in scorn.' Clearly More capitalizes on the uncertain spelling of the day to assimilate the word to the French 'Seigneur'; it must have been a joke to call someone 'Mon Seigneur' in mock honour. Tyndale, however, was making a valid theological point. He uses 'priest' of the Hebrew priests of the Temple and of Christ the highpriest. In the New Testament, however, the Greek word for priest is used only of Christ and the company of saints in heaven (in the Letter to the Hebrews and the Book of Revelation respectively); here Tyndale duly uses 'priest'. The Greek word which Tyndale translated offensively is *presbyteros*, literally 'an older person'. In his reply to More, Tyndale admits that 'senior' is a rare word, used mostly in the universities, but by the time More objected Tyndale had himself emended the translation to 'elder'. It is hard to find fault with Tyndale's choice of this word. There is no suggestion in the New Testament that these officials have any office as sacrificing priests. They have much the same office – despite More's explicit objection – as 'the aldermen of the cities', a council of elders in the nascent Christian communities.

(ii) To Tyndale's option for the word 'congregation' instead of the more traditional 'church' More objects that not every congregation is a church, but only a congregation of Christian people, 'which congregation of Christian people hath been in England always called and known by the name of the church'. Tyndale in his reply (ed. Henry Walter, CUP 1850, p 12ff) ripostes that the word 'church' has too many senses. It is commonly used both for a building and for the clergy, as well as 'another signification, little known among the common people nowadays, a multitude or a company gathered together in one, of all degrees of people'. He energetically cites examples from Paul where the word signifies the multitude of Christians gathered in a particular locality. He omits, surely deliberately, to mention the less palatable instances in the later Pauline letters where the same word means the church universal, the multitude of Christians gathered throughout the world: his translation clearly fits less well in Colossians 1.18, 'And he is the head of the body, that is to wit of the congregation' (or Ephesians 1.22). Yet even here it is arguable that Tyndale's 'congregation' reflects well the Old Testament concept on which the New Testament concept of the People of God is founded, the people gathered together by God to be his own possession.

Although the arguments put forward by Tyndale for his translations of the two preceding words are perfectly legitimate, it is hard to avoid the feeling that he is being disingenuous. It is a classic case of the situation where the context makes all the difference. At the very least his motives must have been to avoid the overtones of traditional ecclesiastical teaching. Both 'priest' and 'church' have strong Catholic overtones, which have persisted to this day. More in fact explicitly accuses Tyndale of following Luther's 'damnable heresies' in his choice of words. 'Priest' is accordingly avoided because 'Luther and his adherents hold this heresy, that all holy order is nothing'. 'Church' is avoided 'because that Luther utterly denieth the very catholic church on earth and saith that the church of Christ is but an unknown congregation of some folk, here two and there three, no man wot where, having the right faith' (Yale Edition, vol 6, p 289).

(iii) The third example, 'love', is different, and there Tyndale seems merely to be preferring the simple and direct English word, consonant with his usual preference for straightforward English words above Latinate words such as More's preferred traditional word, 'charity', reflecting the Latin *caritas*. More relates this change to the Lutheran doctrine of salvation by faith alone, 'and therefore he changeth that name of holy virtuous affection into the bare name of love common to the virtuous love that man beareth to God and to the lewd love that is between fleck and his make'. To this Tyndale's reply is that 'charity' means nothing in good, plain English: 'Verily, charity is no known English in that sense which *agape* requireth' (p 21); it is used chiefly of almsgiving and mercifulness. These senses are too exclusively Christian for the word to have the general meaning which Tyndale demands. If a word is to 'bite' in translation, it must have a real meaning of its own. Anyone who has marvelled at Tyndale's version of Paul's hymn to love in First Corinthians 13 (repeated



virtually unchanged in the familiar King James Version) can hardly object to the result, 'Love suffereth long and is courteous. Love envieth not, etc'.

The argument between More and Tyndale continues into such words as 'favour', which Tyndale substitutes for the more familiar 'grace', 'knowledge' substituted for 'confession' and 'repentance' preferred to 'penance'. In each case Tyndale prefers the word which is used in daily life to the word which had long acquired ecclesiastical overtones, and which in the heat of controversy Tyndale bitterly calls 'juggled and feigned terms' (p 24). In each case, incidentally, the word he rejects is basically a Latin word, reflecting the Latin heritage of the Church.

### *Tyndale's Legacy*

Nothing daunted, Tyndale set about the Old Testament too, and in 1530 the first five books were completed. He revised his New Testament and continued his work on the Old. He must have been about half way through when he was kidnapped and imprisoned.

Even in his dark, dank cell, where he suffered terribly from the ague, he thirsted to continue his work. In a letter to the prison-governor shortly before his execution he wrote pathetically, 'I suffer greatly from cold in the head and am afflicted with perpetual catarrh. I ask to have a lamp in the evening; it is indeed wearisome sitting alone in the dark. Most of all I beg and beseech Your Clemency to urge the Commissary that he will kindly permit me to have the Hebrew Bible, Hebrew grammar and Hebrew dictionary, that I may pass the time in that study.'

A few years later 'Matthew's Bible' was published by Tyndale's friend John Roger. Containing Tyndale's translations but without his name, it was licensed by Henry VIII. Nearly a century later the King James Version, the authorized version of the Bible, and the basis for virtually all modern English versions, was issued. It relies heavily on Tyndale – up to 80% in those parts which he had translated. The nobility, rhythm, freshness and even wit of this translation are his: 'Then said the serpent unto the woman, "Tush, ye shall not die"'. Where the King James Version does change Tyndale, it often shies away from his imaginative, daring version: the serpent's enticement faces to 'Ye shall not surely die'. Similarly the lively 'the woman saw it was a good tree to eat of and lusty unto the eyes' is softened to the pedestrian 'the woman saw that the tree was good for food and a tree to be desired'.

The debt of the English language to Tyndale is immense. There were biblical expressions for which no English equivalent existed. He invented such words as 'scapegoat' and 'passover'. Any number of expressions which have become proverbial were his, 'the powers that be', 'the fat of the land', 'eat, drink and be merry'. His rhythms still haunt the language, 'Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us'. Some were too bold (more is the pity) and were 'corrected' by the King James editors, so that we lost such a wonderful blessing as 'every one of you swimmeth in love' (2 Thessalonians 1.2).

## CATHOLIC DEVOTION IN VICTORIAN ENGLAND

Mary Heimann

(Clarendon Press, Oxford, £30)

A book review.

SIR DAVID GOODALL GCMG (W50)

Any review of a book dedicated by the author to the reviewer and his family must carry a health warning, and the reader of this one is warned accordingly. That said, I would commend Mary Heimann's book without hesitation to anyone who wants to gain insight into what it was like to be a practising Catholic in England between 1850 and 1914. At once readable and scholarly, it vividly evokes the period which shaped the Church with which all of us who grew up before Vatican II were familiar.

It was a time of strong denominational loyalties, and although 'leakage' was a perennial source of worry and the Modernist crisis was gathering force, the effects of secularisation within the Church itself were confined to a small minority. Nineteenth century Catholics were as disputatious as their modern counterparts; but in England their disputes were tempered by an unselfconscious piety and an intensity of devotion, as well as a range of narrow certainties about the Church, which today are difficult to recall. So for older Catholics there is more than a touch of nostalgia in revisiting those churches crowded for Parish Missions and Sunday evening Benediction:

This is the land of lost content,

I see it shining plain

The happy highways where I went

And cannot come again.

The author (a graduate of Vassar) firmly declares herself to be 'neither English nor a Catholic', a disclaimer which makes the sympathy and understanding with which she tackles her task all the more striking: a Catholic would have felt it necessary to be at once more defensive and more dismissive. The author scrupulously avoids the temptation to judge 19th century Catholicism by the light of late 20th century prejudices. Her central assumption is that devotion – the relationship of the individual believer to the unseen God and the way that relationship is expressed – is what Catholicism is about; and that an examination of the devotions (in the plural) and prayers used by Catholics at a given period will therefore throw more light on what it really meant (or means) to be a Catholic than will a study of the ecclesiastical politics of the day. This is surely right, and a welcome corrective to much current polemic about 'the institutional church'.

Every work of historical interpretation must have a case to argue – or to argue against; and Mary Heimann takes as her target what she believes to be the popular view that the restoration of the Hierarchy in 1850 marked a fundamental change in the nature of English Catholicism from low-profile, 'old Catholic', undemonstrative religious practice to a Rome-centred, 'Second



Spring' assertiveness, Italianate in its devotions and strongly Ultramontane in character. Her contention is that English Catholicism remained distinctively and recognisably English; that it had gathered momentum long before 1850, and indeed before Emancipation in 1829; and that talk about a 'Second Spring' which changed everything is therefore highly misleading.

Whether anyone really holds in an unqualified form the view which she criticises is perhaps open to doubt. In any event, it has two separate components: that English Catholicism was a continuum which remained distinctively English is one proposition; that it experienced a 'Second Spring' which changed the way in which it perceived itself in important respects is another. I think the author is more convincing in establishing the first proposition than in devaluing the second.

In her account of pre-Emancipation Catholicism, for example, she accepts too uncritically John Bossy's down-playing of the constraints under which English Catholics were still living at the turn of the 18th century. Bossy may indeed have found 'no single instance of a Catholic chapel actually being closed by any public authority' between 1689 and 1791; but the climate in which Catholic chapels and property were destroyed in the 'No Popery' Riots of 1780 or in which Fr Anselm Bolton could be delayed to the magistrates for converting a Protestant in 1784 was hardly one in which Catholics can have felt secure, quite apart from the civil disabilities which affected mainly the upper classes. And it would have been odd if the climate of mistrust and discrimination against Catholics had not persisted for a long while after the more repressive legislative constraints had been removed.

Similarly, John Bossy's dismissal of Newman's 'Second Spring' rhetoric as 'tendentious ecclesiastical propaganda' hardly seems consistent with the undoubted 'statistical boom' in the growth of Catholicism which marked the 1840s, accompanied by the emergence of Catholic attitudes within the Church of England. No doubt Newman and Wiseman were over-optimistic about the prospects for the conversion of England; but as Mary Heimann's own researches show, it is incontrovertible that the Catholic Church was a numerically much stronger and more self-confident participant in English life in the second half of the 19th century than in the first.

Her endorsement of John Bossy's interpretation of these points lacks some of the sensitivity with which she handles the rest of her theme. Using an impressive range of data derived from primary sources, she demonstrates convincingly that although pre-Emancipation Catholicism was in many respects low-key, it was nevertheless distinctively Catholic in its devotion and spirituality. Exclusively Catholic practices such as Benediction and the Rosary were well established among the 'old' Catholics, and the accretions and more 'Roman' style of the second half of the 19th century were grafted on to an existing tradition without supplanting it. She traces the progressive adaptations of Challoner's *Garden of the Soul* – the most enduringly popular prayer book in the English language – and of the Penny Catechism to illustrate what she identifies as an increasingly sectarian tone in Catholic teaching, and

draws on Fr Herbert Thurston's relentlessly objective researches into the origins of popular prayers like the Memorare to highlight the intensification of Marian devotion.

At the same time, however, she brings to light an underlying continuity of devotion, belief and practice which owed little to papal direction or to the Romanising energies of Ultramontanes like Faber and Ward. The Irish immigration strengthened the Church numerically and brought with it a tinge of distinctively Irish fervour; but there does not seem to have been any marked incompatibility between Irish and English forms of devotion. That Catholicism, like Protestantism, became more emotional and demonstrative as the 19th century progressed she attributes to a general shift in Victorian religious sensibility: Jesuit and Redemptorist missions, with their emphasis on sinfulness, repentance and hell, were the Catholic counterpart to the Protestant revivalism of Moody and Sankey.

The case she makes for continuity might have been even stronger had her survey covered attitudes to the Mass, instead of being confined to extra-liturgical practices. The Mass is, after all, at the heart of all Catholic devotion. The introduction of frequent communion under Pius X perhaps comes too near the end of the period to qualify for consideration. But although she has a lot to say about Benediction, she is, I think, not fully aware of the special reverence which English Catholics have always had for the Real Presence, and the distinctive character which this imparts to Catholic Churches where the Blessed Sacrament is reserved. The uncompromising strength of Catholic belief in the reality of our Lord's presence in the Eucharist and in the Tabernacle also contributed significantly to the divide between Catholics and other Christians, especially in the days before the Anglo-Catholic movement established itself in the Church of England.

That the significance of these aspects of Catholic practice may not have been fully grasped by someone who is not herself a Catholic is hardly surprising. What is remarkable is that in so many other ways she has been able to get inside a community of faith which is not her own and throw new light on its development. She writes with admiration of Catholic aspirations to holiness and simplicity of life, which she believes bound English Catholics of all classes together in a way which other denominations were unable to emulate, and which yet remained very English. The book concludes with the words: 'It was perhaps in this surprising degree of class and ethnic tolerance that English Catholics had grown most unlike the majority of their fellow countrymen. One home may have been little England, but another stretched beyond and above, and was shared by all members of the Catholic body. The Catholic world within England was not an outpost of Rome but remained both an English and a Catholic community.' When future historians come to examine the changes which have taken place in English Catholicism following Vatican II, it is to be hoped that they will be able to pass an equally positive and charitable judgement.



OBITUARIES

ANTHONY KEVIN GUNNAR CARLSON

*born 29 October 1938, left St Cuthbert's House 1957, died 14 March 1990*

After leaving Ampleforth, Anthony Carlson studied medicine in Norwich. He married Lavinia Bailey, and they had two daughters. In his twenties he began to suffer multiple sclerosis, and this prevented the completion of his medical studies, and as it developed further, dominated the remainder of his life. We only learnt of his death in 1990 in late 1995. He is the brother of Jeremy Carlson (C60).

MAJOR PATRICK WG DURACK

*born 7 February 1920, St Cuthbert's House 1934-38, died 22 November 1991*

After leaving Ampleforth in 1938, Patrick Durack trained as a gunner at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, and was commissioned in 1939. He served in the war in England first, then with the Eighth Army in Egypt and North Africa, and then in Italy until 1945. After the war he continued to serve as an officer in the Royal Artillery until he retired in 1956. He then qualified as a Land Agent and worked in Norfolk, and then from 1960 to 1972 in Hertfordshire. He retired in 1972. He has a son John (W66) and a daughter.

FRANCIS GEORGE REYNOLDS

*born 2 February 1921, left St Aidan's House 1938, died 24 December 1994*

On leaving Ampleforth in 1938, Francis Reynolds joined his father in the cotton market in Liverpool. When war started in 1939, he joined the RAF, but was severely injured in a flying accident in 1940, and spent two years in hospital. After this he was not allowed to return to fighter command, but became a ferry pilot with the ATA for the rest of the war. After the war he joined his brother-in-law in the jute trade in Liverpool, and in 1962 he went to Northern Ireland to open a new branch, staying there for the rest of his life.

After the deaths of his parents in 1940 and then of his elder brother Arthur (A37, joined the Navy and killed off the coast of Normandy 14 August 1944), Francis became in effect head of the family, with three sisters. He married Em Low in 1944 (died 1990), and their son was Anthony (A63).

He spent much time sailing, taking his boats round the British Isles and around Europe. In all he had three cruising yachts, finally a 10 ton ketch bought in Greece.

JOHN H HAWKSWELL

*born about 1900 Bradford, left Ampleforth 1918, Novitiate 1919, died 11 May 1995 Canada*



John Hawkswell was fourth of five children of Frederick William and Liza Hawkswell: he a Bradford wool merchant, she a German teacher. After leaving the school in 1918, John Hawkswell was clothed as a novice in 1919 and given the name Stanislaus. This was the first novitiate at Ampleforth since 1858, as there had been a common English Benedictine novitiate at Belmont: the 1919 clothing was attended by the last survivor of the pre-1858 Ampleforth novitiates, Fr Placid Whittle. It was also notable as the second largest novitiate of this century, with twelve novices compared with sixteen in 1961. Br Stanislaus is the last survivor of this 1919 novitiate: seven professed as monks –

Joseph Smith, Martin Rochford, Aelred Perring, Laurence Bevenot, Vincent Unsworth (killed road accident), Leo Caesar, Anthony Spiller; five not remaining – Francis Easter, Cuthbert Collison, Robert Dunford, Chad Utey (elder brother of Fr Peter, he became a diplomat at the British Mission to the Holy See), and Br Stanislaus himself. Leaving the novitiate, he worked for a time in Africa, but returned to England disillusioned with white racial attitudes.

John Hawkswell and a friend, Duncan Davison, founded the 'Back to the Land Movement', being influenced by Eric Gill and the Ditchling Community in Sussex. They gathered round them several families, setting up a farming community based on Catholic piety and prayer and respect for the land. At first near Colchester, and then, losing their property there, they travelled by horse and cart for some months looking for a new home, and came to Laxton near Corby: here, near a Dominican school, they were able to buy some land and some ex-First World War army huts. At Colchester, he had married Marjorie, the daughter of an Anglican vicar who then became a Catholic. At Laxton, it seems there were about five families: John and his wife Marjorie with six children (one born on the wandering journey to Laxton); his sister Margaret and her husband Louis Davidson; Duncan Davison; Patrick Heron and his wife and three children, and others. They were artists, painters, they were intellectuals, they were Cambridge graduates. Prayer was central to what they did. His niece, Mrs Joan Wherry, today living at Haxby near York, recalls staying there, and how everything stopped for the rosary, all kneeling on the floor in the huts. When the war came, the flat land at Laxton was needed by the American forces, and so they had to leave. John and Marjorie went to farm in Wicklow in Ireland, and after the war to live in British Columbia in Canada. In Canada, he made some forceful radio and television appearances on the



subject of the land movement. One son was ordained a priest in about 1987, a late vocation. An elder brother was Bertrand (OA, killed early in the First War); another brother went to school in Germany. John was ill for about a year, dying aged 94, survived by Marjorie.

### CHARLES GERVASE EDMONDS

*born 14 December 1952, St Edward's House 1966-1971, died 12 May 1995*

Charles Edmonds died from cancer at the age of forty-three. He was the eldest of four sons of Robin, himself an Amplefordian (O38) and a distinguished diplomat, and Georgina Edmonds. He went up to Worcester College, Oxford to read modern history in 1972. Thereafter he led a varied life teaching in many parts of the world, among them Zimbabwe (near the border with Mozambique), Spain and Turkey, where his acute intelligence and his ability to empathise made him highly successful. For periods of his life he suffered from mental illness, and it was typical of him that he wanted to help others who suffered. He realised that 'care in the community' was not working, and so he started an organisation to buy houses and provide support for those who were mentally ill. This work continues and is a fine memorial to him.

Edward Corbould OSB

### RONALD FELIX JOHN HOWESON

*born 28 May 1947 Brasted, Kent, St Hugh's House 1960-1965, died 26 August 1995*



Ronnie Howeson was the eldest of four children of John and Celia Howeson; he had three younger sisters June, Gillian and Anne. He married Jill Barralet in 1971, and they had four children, Matthew (born 1975), Celia (1977), Joe (1980), Patrick (1983). At Ampleforth he was an all-round sportsman, playing for the 1st XI. He was Head of House in his final year in St Hugh's. After Ampleforth he studied for the Bar and joined Lincoln's Inn, but decided prior to his exams that the law was not for him. He then

joined a company specialising in heavy plant management before finding his true vocation in teaching.

After completing teacher training, he taught in Essex before being appointed Headmaster of Our Lady Immaculate in Chelmsford. Ronnie had found his fate and became a much respected and loved Headmaster, turning the school into one of the most respected schools in Essex with long waiting lists. A marvellous family man, his children inherited his love of sport, and I know it gave him enormous pleasure just prior going into hospital for the

last time, playing cricket in his local team, Pleshey, with his sons Matthew and Joe.

His sense of fun never left him, and he was a great mimic and practical joker, having mastered the Bishop of Brentwood's voice to such a degree that when the Bishop rang and arranged to visit a school in his diocese, before making any arrangements for the visit, the school would first ring the Bishop's office to confirm the visit was genuine and not one of Ronnie's hoaxes.

He was diagnosed as having leukaemia in January 1995, and died of a virus in Hammersmith Hospital in August 1995. For his funeral Our Lady Immaculate, Chelmsford was filled by family, friends, colleagues and pupils past and present, with six priests concelebrating. He was laid to rest in the village churchyard at Pleshey in Essex. He was a truly marvellous friend and will be much missed by all who had the pleasure of knowing him.

David L Dodd

### JOHN ALEC PUTTICK

*born 24 October 1923, left St Wilfrid's House 1942, died 18 September 1995*



John Puttick served in the Air Force from 1942 to his retirement in 1977. In the war he was a navigator, and in later years as a Fighter Controller he trained aero systems operators, serving variously in places including Hong Kong and then in Britain at RAF Buchan in Peterhead near Aberdeen, and finally at High Wycombe. His main interests were flying and motor racing. He married Marie Murphy in 1947, and they had three sons; she died early in 1985. In 1985 he married Patricia Westland who survives him. In later years he lived in Aberdeen. He would talk with fondness of Ampleforth; in about 1990 he and his wife

Patricia visited Ampleforth and were shown round by his former housemaster Fr Columba. Between 1992 and 1995 he was increasingly ill.

### CAPTAIN JAMES 'FISH' DALGLISH CBE CVO

*born 1 October 1913, left Preparatory School 1927, Dartmouth Naval College 1927-31, died 6 October 1995*

Fish Dalglish was the eldest of seven children of Rear Admiral and Mrs RC Dalglish. Fish left the Preparatory School in 1927 aged 14 to join the Navy as a cadet at Dartmouth. It was here that he became known as 'Dogfish', later shortened to 'Fish', a name used by everyone from then onwards. From 1931 onwards he went to sea in a series of battleships and cruisers: *Rodney*, *Enterprise*, *Coventry*, *Resolution*. In the war he served both at sea and ashore: he was a



gunnery officer of the 8th Destroyer Flotilla in the Norwegian Campaign, of Force H in the Mediterranean, and later in the Far East, where he was mentioned in dispatches; and in 1941-42, as again in 1945-47 he was ashore, on the staff of the gunnery school. In 1947 he was appointed staff officer (Operations) to the Senior Officer Force 'T', the Royal Naval element of the occupation forces in Japan. Later he was Squadron Gunnery Officer of the 5th Cruiser Squadron in Hong Kong; here he was nominated to command the *Amethyst* after the Chinese had attacked her and killed her captain, but before he could take command the *Amethyst* had escaped down the Yangtse. In the early 1950s he was in charge of the junior officers' war course at the Royal Naval College, Greenwich. From 1952, he had a series of sea commands starting with a destroyer *Asne*.

In 1953 he was appointed first Executive Officer of the Royal Yacht *Britannia*, while she was still being built on the Clyde: he chose the royal yachtsmen and designed their uniforms. When the Flag Officer Royal Yachts was appointed to accompany the Queen and Prince Philip on their 1953-54 Commonwealth Tour in the liner *Gothic*, Fish Dalglish became acting captain, in command of *Britannia*; as such he took the ship on her sea trials. In April 1954, on her first royal duty, and with Fish in command, *Britannia* took Prince Charles and Princess Anne to Malta to join their parents, who were returning from their Commonwealth tour. He was subsequently confirmed as captain and appointed CVO in the 1955 New Year Honours. Other commands followed, finally the commando carrier *Bulwark* in the Far East, before he retired in 1963, and was awarded CBE. As captain of *Excellent* from 1959-61, he was given the title 'Moo-Ee-Upta', or 'Big Chief Thunderflash' when many of the Canadians whom he had trained during the war presented the establishment with a carved totem pole Hosa-qani. *The Daily Telegraph* (19 October 1995) says he then 'donned a head-dress, smoked a pipe of peace, joined in a war dance and took part in an Indian feast of a whole pig roasted on a spit'.

After leaving the Navy, Fish was from 1963 to 1973 what *The Daily Telegraph* described as 'a respected and well-loved welfare officer' to the Metropolitan Police, working at Scotland Yard. Fish played rugby for the Navy and was a Navy selector. He took part in amateur theatricals. His memoirs *The Life Story of a Fish* were published in 1992.

Fish Dalglish was the elder brother of Douglas (A36, died 1978) and Alec. His nephews include Robin Dalglish (O71), the son of his brother Douglas; Charles Dalglish (J93) and Sandy Dalglish (currently J), the sons of Alec; John Goldschmidt (A62) and Michael Goldschmidt (A63), the sons of his sister Alison; James Rapp (A70) and Philip Rapp (A77), the sons of his sister Valerie. Fish's sister Daphne was a Holy Child nun, Sister Claudia.

## WILLIAM RICHARD 'DICK' FLETCHER FAIRBAIRNS

born 4 June 1917 Enfield, St Oswald's House 1930-34, died 8 October 1995



Dick Fairbairns was the only son of Arnold and Ethel Fairbairns. After Arnold had been killed at the end of the war in 1918, Dick lived with his mother in Filey, coming to Ampleforth from there. In 1935 Dick Fairbairns married Barbara Lambert; she was the sister of three Amplefordians: Oswald (C31 - later Fr Jerome), Bob (C35), and Dick Lambert (C37), the sons of Paul Lambert (OA 1895-1903). Dick and Barbara had two children, Anne and Richard (W60); amongst Richard's five children is Brennen

(B87). For over 20 years Dick and Barbara lived at Nawton in North Yorkshire, breeding horses for showing with much success; then for a similar period of over 20 years in the 1960s and in the 1970s they farmed on the Norfolk broads in the Great Yarmouth area. In the late 1970s they moved to the Isle of Mull, where they were near their son Richard. Between the wars Dick had joined the territorial army, being in the Green Howards; when war began he automatically continued with the Green Howards, now in the regular army based in Middlesbrough, but his health limited his service to only 18 months. For the remainder of the war he served in the Observer Call. In later years in the Isle of Mull he suffered increasing ill health, especially after 1991.

## LT COL FRANCIS ROBERT NEWSAM KERR OBE MC DL

born 12 September 1916, left St Cuthbert's House 1935, died 19 October 1995

Francis Kerr joined the Royal Scots in 1937. He saw two years' service in Palestine, and then went to France in 1939. In 1941 he was wounded and awarded the MC. After spending six months in hospital he rejoined his regiment, going to Nairobi to train East African soldiers at OCTU, and in 1943 to Ceylon, India and Burma, returning to England in 1944. He retired from the army in 1947, and then commanded the 8th Battalion The Royal Scots (Territorials). He was a County Councillor. He did much charity work. He was Vice Chairman of the Scottish Multiple Sclerosis Society and Chairman of the Border Brigade Red Cross. He was a member of the Post Office Users Council. He was a JP and Vice Lieutenant for Berwickshire. He was a member of the Knights of Malta. He is survived by his wife Anne and three children, Henry, Susan and David.



born 2 December 1914, St Cuthbert's House 1928-1932, died 21 October 1995



Robert Shebbeare was the son of Claude Shebbeare, Barrister at Law. One of his uncles became a secular priest and another one, Dom Alphege Shebbeare, a monk at Downside. In 1923 the family became Catholics and in 1924, Robert was sent to St Augustine's, Ramsgate. Four years later, he went on to Ampleforth, and whilst there, he became a keen beagler. On leaving Ampleforth he went to Grenoble University, and stayed on for an extra year, training students.

During the Second World War, he served in the army and was in the retreat from Dunkirk. He subsequently served in Burma. After the war, he tried his vocation at Buckfast Abbey, but after some years he left and went to the Seminary at St Surplice d'Issey in Paris. Feeling he had no vocation, he went to live with his family in the Inner Temple, and became an accountant.

After being mugged in 1988, which left him unconscious for three weeks, he was blind and permanently in pain and very handicapped, although his memory and intellect were never impaired. For the last seven years of his life he lived with his sister Mary Lamb in Tintagel, Cornwall. His parish priest, Fr Bryan Storey, remembers him for 'his wonderful example of living patiently while suffering much and his genuine holiness'. He saw his sufferings as an opportunity for prayer, saying often his rosary. But he remained a cheerful and intelligent and interested in life. Because of his losing his sight, he would listen to commentaries on Test matches, rugby internationals and parliamentary debates. He also enjoyed listening to the tapes of newspapers, in particular *The Tablet* and *The Times*, and always relaxed with a talking book. When he had to go to hospital for the last week of his life, he still took an interest in the other patients in the ward and insisted on their being attended to before himself. This generosity and kindness was noted by the doctors and nurses. His life showed a strength of character appreciated and respected by all those who had the good fortune to know him.

born 10 May 1931, St Cuthbert's House January 1945 to December 1949,  
died 2 November 1995

TAW Llewellyn, universally known as Sandy, died after a short illness on 2 November. On leaving Ampleforth he saw active service in Malaya as a subaltern with the Cameronians before going up to Worcester College, Oxford to read History. He then spent some years as a British Council Officer in Indonesia and Sri Lanka before coming home to teach at Toynbee Hall (now Southwark College), where he stayed for the rest of his career. He was the author of two books: *The Decade of Reform: The 1830s* (1971) and *The Siege of Delhi* (1977).

No one who encountered Sandy will ever forget either his sense of humour or his gift for friendship. Nothing was too serious to be the object of his gently ironical mockery. Always kindly and self-deprecating, and usually introduced with a disarming stammer, his humour combined a lively awareness of the absurdities of the human condition with a delight in the exact use of language. His ear for dialogue and the cadences of speech rivalled Evelyn Waugh's; and visitors to his bedside when he was dying were favoured with his rendition of the long-distance lorry driver who had occupied a neighbouring bed and mistaken him for a colleague in some criminal enterprise which had taken place at a pull-in off the A1.

He was a devoted Amplefordian and a regular attendee at the Easter Retreat, the rigours of which he was accustomed to mitigate by a judiciously timed visit to the Malt Shovel. In London his natural home was the Garrick Club, where his sociability, kindness and talent for anecdote were given full rein. In the country he was a passionate fly-fisherman, a sport in which he had been encouraged by Fr Sebastian Lambert. Those who got to know him soon understood that behind the humour, the irreverence and the conviviality was a profoundly serious religious faith; but not everyone realised the extent to which this expressed itself in totally unobtrusive service to others: at different times Sandy was an active member of the Society of St Vincent de Paul, a prison visitor and latterly a daily communicant who for the past twelve years brought Holy Communion every week to the residents of the local old people's home in Hertfordshire.

The range of people who packed the little country church at St Paul's Walden for his funeral reflected the breadth of his friendships and the affection in which he was held. With his sister and brother and their families were contemporaries from Ampleforth and Oxford, fellow members of the Garrick, village neighbours, students and colleagues from Toynbee Hall and from distant days in Java and Sri Lanka, and the local branch of the British Legion with their banners. Two parish priests and the vicar of St Paul's Walden officiated alongside the principal celebrant, Fr Alberic (who was with Sandy in St Cuthbert's); and an old Oxford friend, Nicholas Gordon-Lennox, recalled Sandy's humour and goodness in an address which left very few dry eyes in the



congregation. It was a memorable farewell to someone who would have been the last to realise how greatly he would be missed.

David Goodall

### NORMAN PETER MACLAREN

*born 7 May 1918, left St Wilfrid's House 1936, died 11 November 1995*

Peter Maclaren came of a family of countrymen. His father had in the early 1900s travelled through Alaska with a team of husky dogs and a Chinese cook, making the first map of large areas of Alaska, breaking his arm in a crevasse and setting it himself: he was a Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society and of the Linnaean Society, and a Professor at Glasgow University. The family lived in farmland near the Ayrshire coast: Peter remembered watching the Clydesdale horses going down to the shore after a storm or high tide to collect box carts of seaweed to fertilise the potato crops. Here, at an early age, he learnt to shoot and fish, and to be about the countryside. After Ampleforth, he gained knowledge of farming by both studying and practical experience. In 1936 he went to the West of Scotland Agricultural College in Glasgow, gaining in April 1938 a National Diploma in Agriculture at Leeds. Over the years from 1936 to 1942, after his first job with a potato grower, he worked successively on farms near Castle Douglas, Fife, Shropshire and Wadhurst in Sussex: at Wadhurst, working with pigs and as a milkman, work began at 3am.

From 1942 to 1947 Peter Maclaren was at the Ampleforth farms. Although not looking for another job, he was invited by Fr Paul Nevill to become manager of a new farm being taken over by Ampleforth, Park House Farm; this was one of several farms being run then by Ampleforth. Later, in 1943, he became manager of all Ampleforth farms, both in the valley and three farms above Ampleforth on higher ground. Under wartime regulations he was allowed to slaughter one beast per week, and this had to be divided amongst over 800 ration cards and equally between each house, with house matrons bargaining for more. He lived at Park House Farm, in the shadow of the south side of the valley, then a house without electricity or telephone. It was in this period, in February 1942, that he married Jean.

From 1947 to 1968 he worked with farms belonging to ICI: first in 1947 as farm manager of an ICI farm at Lea Head, Cheshire; then from 1952 to 1968 as manager of The Leaths, Castle Douglas in Kirkcudbrightshire. It was at Lea Hall that he became a friend of Dr Bob Hamilton of ICI: it was through him that Peter moved to The Leaths. It was at The Leaths that great advances in grass management were put into practice, and that many walks and conferences were organised. He and Dr Hamilton established in the 1960s that the proper management of grass was the cheapest form for livestock, and it is for this that Peter will be particularly remembered in the farming world. It was here that advances in grass management were put into practice. An obituary in *The Galloway News* (30 November 1995) said: 'To walk round a farm or garden, or go out shooting with Peter, was a stimulating journey, for with his gift as a

raconteur he was able to put over his great knowledge of the various grasses, weeds, plants and animals'. The obituary added 'the prosperity of farming in the UK, particularly in grassland management, so important in this part of Scotland, owes much to Peter Maclaren'.

From 1968, after leaving ICI, he ran a farming consultancy, advising farms from Caithness to Cornwall, and even in Iran and South Africa. Many farms benefited from the managers found for them by his advice. At his home at Brooklands near Dumfries, he and Jean developed what *The Galloway News* described as 'one of the best gardens in Scotland', open to the public on charity days, on the last occasion in 1993 making £3,770 in a day. In 1993 Peter and Jean moved about 25 miles west to a smaller, early 19th century house, The Brae in Castle Douglas – but the experience of the move exhausted him, and he spent time in hospital: after this his health declined. His friend Bill Atkinson (C31) journeyed from his Devonshire home via the Stonyhurst match at Ampleforth, planning to visit Peter on 8 November 1995, but was unable to see him as he had returned to hospital, dying three days later.

Peter Maclaren wrote an autobiography *Grass Roots – 60 years of farming, fun and frustration*, published in June 1995. *The Field* (December 1995) described it as 'a gem of a book': its reviewer wrote of how, 'in a delightful way he challenges the industry's armchair critics', and added that perhaps these critics 'might care to try what he has done with such skill all his life'. In the foreword to the book, the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry writes that there can be few who have combined theoretical and practical farming with good land management in many parts of the country, and, as *The Galloway News* adds, 'go on to enthrall his readers'. He has also written with others a book on field sports which is due for publication in 1996.

He had five children: David, Hugh (C62), Annie, Shaun (B69) and Charlie (C74). His brother is Ian (W32).

### THE STRUGGLE OF A MINORITY

A SHORT HISTORY OF  
CATHOLICISM IN CRAVEN



Edited and Compiled by PETER MACLAREN

### LIMITED EDITION

A new short history of Catholicism in England including the recusant struggle in Craven and culminating in the foundation of St. Stephen's in Skipton.

**AVAILABLE AT SELECTED BOOKSHOPS** or by post from  
St. Stephen's, Castle View Terrace,  
Skipton, North Yorkshire BD23 1NT.

184 pages **£15.95** (plus p&p £2)



## DAVID JOSEPH CONNOLLY

*born 16 August 1938, Gilling Castle 1947-50, Junior House 1950-52, St Bede's House 1952-57, died 24 November 1995 New Malden, Surrey*



David Connolly was the only son of Eddie (OA 1918, died 1975) and Sadie Connolly, and nephew of Wilfrid (OA1920). After leaving Ampleforth in 1957 David became an articled clerk studying accountancy, gaining business experience over several years although not completing his studies. He spent a year in Paris before joining the family firm Connolly Leather Ltd, becoming Finance Director and responsible for overseas trade. He travelled worldwide, returning home from a Far East trip a week before he died and working at the office until the day of his death. In 1987 David was Master of the Worshipful Company of Coachmakers

and Coach Harness Makers of London, as his cousin Tim Connolly (T52) had been before him.

In June 1971 he married Maria Cristina Sturup. Cristina had known David all her life, and the Connollys and Sturups lived only houses apart on Wimbledon Parkside. David and Cristina had two daughters, Nicola and Katharine. Both David and Cristina had numerous Ampleforth relations. David's cousins include Nicholas Connolly (T50), Tim Connolly (T52), Joseph Connolly (B72) and in the next generation Simon Connolly (T77), Jonathan Connolly (D79), Benedict Connolly (W85), Paul Hussey (B91) and Charles Hussey (B93). Cristina's brothers are Jimmy (D54) and Edward (D58), and Edward was a near contemporary and close friend of David. Jimmy married the sister of one of his contemporaries, Christopher Brown (D54) and another brother is Adrian Brown (H62). Paul Brown (H84) is the son of Christopher. Other cousins of Cristina include Anthony Umney (A57) and John Umney (C66), and Anthony's sons Henry (C87) and William (T95); Simon Evans (D82), Philip Evans (D83), Anthony Evans (D85); Ronald Medicott (OA1924), Anthony Medicott (D57), Stephen Medicott (D81), Andrew Medicott (J94). Other cousins of David include Abbot Anselm Burge (OA1865, died 1929), Fr Bede Burge (OA1930, died 1960), and John Ward (O30, died 1995).

David was a sports enthusiast. Although his build limited his own athletic activities, at Ampleforth he was a supporter of Surrey, and played often in a fiercely fought and wild game of French cricket on the bounds, sometimes joined by his housemaster Fr Basil. David would tell the tale with hilarity of the St Bede's junior house match in which his team were bowled out for 0 before his housemaster Fr Paulinus even arrived. He supported Fulham FC, and for many years went with Edward Sturup and Cristina to Craven Cottage. He

went regularly to the rugby internationals at Twickenham, Cardiff and Dublin, meeting Bryan Abbot (D58), Alan Mayer (B58) and Ivan Scott-Lewis (O57) amongst others. In September 1995 he and Cristina joined the Lord's Taverners in an overseas tour, and afterwards spoke of his enjoyment in meeting there Farouk Engineer and John Snow. His notable library of cricket, football, rugby, horse racing and other sports books reflected his knowledge. Amidst all this, there were friends and humour: his humour was infectious and often everyone started to laugh.

David had an uncomplicated and firm Catholic faith. As with his father Eddie and his many visits for Easter retreats, David had a notable devotion to Ampleforth. His visits there became less frequent, coming to the ordination of friends Fr Gordon Beattie and Fr Francis Dobson. Once he attended a Manchester Hot Pot and only a heavy cold prevented him attending the Ampleforth Pasta Party two days before his death. His headmaster at Gilling, Fr Hilary Barton, had officiated at his marriage, together with Fr Gordon. His housemaster in St Bede's (he had two housemasters, Fr Paulinus Massey and then Fr Basil Hume), Cardinal Basil was Guest Speaker at the Guildhall in 1987 when David was Master of his City Livery Company. Fr Leonard Jackson was a regular visitor to the Connollys, as he had been at the Sturups and Connollys since the 1950s, and in July 1995 David and Cristina came to Lancashire for the celebrations of Fr Leonard's jubilee as a priest. On hearing of David's death, Fr Leonard said: 'There will be laughter in heaven'. His Requiem Mass was attended by many friends from Ampleforth days, and many others in a full Sacred Heart Church in Wimbledon.

## PHILIP AMBROSE LAWRENCE

*born 21 August 1947, prep school at Headfort, St Edward's House May 1961 to December 1965, died 8 December 1995*

Philip Lawrence, the son of an Indian army officer, was brought up in County Wicklow. He would travel each term from Ireland to Ampleforth with the party of Fr Hubert Stephenson, as he recalled to a fellow Amplefordian recently. He was under Fr Jerome Lambert in St Edward's House, where he was a House Monitor. He was in the golf team, the 3rd XI and a House whip for the Senior Debating Society. He is remembered by one contemporary as 'a good, solid friend'. In 1966 he went to Queen's College, Cambridge as an Exhibitioner.

His first post was at St Benedict's School in Ealing, where he stayed four years teaching English. His inspiration prompted many of his pupils themselves to follow him into the world of literature and the arts. It was at this time that he married Frances Hundley. Philip and Frances had four children: Maroushka, Myfanwy, Unity and Lucien, described in the memorial Mass as 'Philip's greatest memorial'. After St Benedict's, Philip taught at Milton Abbey School in Dorset, where he is remembered for 'his eagerness to let the hearts of the boys sing'. In 1975 he moved from the private sector to the state sector of



education, a deliberate step to be at the service of the disadvantaged. First he taught at two schools in West London, Gunnersbury School in Brentford, and St Mark's, Hounslow, and then until 1992 he was Headmaster of Dick Sheppard School, in Brixton, a school since closed: here he was attacked but his experience of violence did not deter him from inner-city teaching.



*Philip Lawrence presents an award to a pupil at St George's, Spring 1995*

In January 1993, Philip became Headmaster of St George's Catholic School in Maida Vale. He came to a school faced with many problems: disciplinary and academic weaknesses in an ethnically and socially mixed area, a two site school with old buildings, partly nineteenth century and partly from 1956. He usually refused to accept non-Catholic children if their parents did not practise their own religious faith. He made significant changes in staff. In his two years as headmaster, examination results improved and parents began to compete to gain places for their children, and the school had a successful OFSTET inspection in 1995. He tried to create a secure environment, buying new locks and security systems to check visitors. He moved the school into a single site, and in 1994-1995 embarked on a large rebuilding programme, with a new extension, playground and chapel, these being opened by Bishop Vincent Nichols on 14 September 1995. He won the confidence of parents, pupils and staff, giving discipline and ethos to a rundown school. As Cardinal Basil said in a Mass at the school three days after his murder, Philip Lawrence

came to St George's because he loved a civilisation of love, and because he hated what an Editorial in *The Daily Telegraph* (12 December 1995) called 'a culture of violence'.

On the day of his death, 8 December 1995, Philip Lawrence gave an interview to a local journalist, Danny Connolly, saying: 'I am giving parents what they want, Christian values in their children. We believe there is a difference between right and wrong. There is no relativist position. There is forgiveness, but there is wrong. And that is something that parents of whatever religious background are buying into. It's what their children need.'

It was while helping a pupil of the school that Philip Lawrence was stabbed to death outside St George's School on 8 December 1995. The days that followed showed the increasing impact of his death. For three days it was the lead story in all the media. The Abbot of Ealing and the local MP wrote to *The Times* to launch an appeal for Frances Lawrence and her family. At Ampleforth, the school and monastery were able to share their prayer for Philip in a Radio 4 broadcast Mass two days after his death, and at the carol service on the final evening of term, 13 December, the school made a collection for the appeal launched for his family. BBC listeners voted him as the *Today* programme's Personality of the Year, ahead of John Major, Yitzhak Rabin, the Princess of Wales, Tony Blair and the Queen Mother, respectively coming second to sixth.

Philip remembered his Ampleforth roots. One of his colleagues recalls how he often wore his Ampleforth tie to St George's, as in the photograph we print. In the month he became Headmaster at St George's, he speculated in a letter to a monk at Ampleforth (25 January 1993) of how it would be 'interesting and useful to explore links between an inner-city comprehensive, with all the circumstances one would expect of that, and Ampleforth. Our social and other situations are so different that cultural exchange might be mutually beneficial.' Charles Joynt (O95) and Myles Joynt (currently O) are nephews of Philip Lawrence.

*A Memorial Mass for Philip Lawrence was offered by Cardinal Basil in Westminster Cathedral on 22 January 1996. At the end of the Mass, a friend spoke a tribute: edited extracts of this Address are noted below:*

In the words of the Cardinal, Philip Lawrence was a good man, a father, a friend, a colleague. We have come to mourn the tragedy of his death and celebrate the triumph of his life. There have been many wonderful tributes to Philip. The 23,000 votes cast for him as Radio 4 personality of the year raised his single act of heroism in the eyes of the public above the achievement of many eminent men and women. Thousands have written privately of their grief and admiration for Philip, and what he did. I felt the best way to give an indication of his life and the affection in which he is held would be to quote from a few.

★ *an Amplefordian schoolboy friend:* 'He was probably my closest friend – as gentle and generous and faithful a friend as any one could wish for. Brash teenager though I was, I nevertheless realised there was something special



about him. What I knew then, a nation knows now. I praise God for him and for that all his brave and selfless act will do to stir the hearts and minds of many people in the months to come'.

- ★ *Friends from when he read English Literature at Queen's College, Cambridge:* 'We used to meet in the Eagle for a couple of beers before dinner in Hall. I remember Philip's wit, his wide knowledge of literature, his common fellowship, far more, his unquestionable faith in one's duty to put back into society something worthwhile. I am reminded so sharply of these attributes. We have all lost someone without whom the world is poorer'. 'The memories came flooding back, the ready smile, the mischievous sense of humour, the quick turn of phrase and, in particular, a hair-raising drive to Chichester in the middle of the night, just because it would be nice to see the dawn rise over the sea'.
- ★ *a former pupil at St Benedict's School, Ealing:* 'I . . . remember the impact that his first approach had on us. The first day he bounded into our class, produced a daffodil, crushed it, let the petals fall to the floor and asked the shocked class to write about it. From that moment he had our attention and we always looked forward to his classes.' Predilection for bow ties, flowery waistcoats and originality of style, portrayed him as the charismatic teacher that he was. Philip was at that time not a great deal older than his pupils 'who saw him as a friend as well as a teacher'.
- ★ *a former student at St Benedict's, Ealing:* 'Without his teaching I would not have got to read English at Oxford, or anywhere else for that matter. Philip opened up my universe to aesthetic considerations and enabled me to find beauty and emotional truth in literature. He was an inspirational man and a shining example of dedicated and intelligent Christianity in action.'
- ★ *a pupil in year 10 at St George's School:* 'Mr Lawrence gave his life to help another person; to me this is the ultimate measure of a man'.
- ★ 'Philip's greatest memorial remains in his four lovely children, the legacy of his pupils, of his own inspiration, qualities and standards which live on in their lives, and the example of his bravery and selfless devotion to the care of the children entrusted to him, which has touched and inspired a nation'.
- ★ *The Abbot of Ampleforth (Fr Abbot, who had been Philip's Headmaster in his final year, spoke at Christmas Midnight Mass at Ampleforth of how during Advent, the little son of Philip Lawrence, Lucien, had cried for his murdered father to return for Christmas, and had continued with the words quoted):* 'Philip Lawrence sacrificed himself for a child in his charge and in doing so became an icon of Christ through an act which reflected the whole course of his life as father, teacher and disciple of the child of Bethlehem. By dying he preached the gospel again. He made intelligible to the hardest hearts the meaning of the sacrifice of Christ. He epitomised that sacrifice on the streets of London two weeks ago. His own son's tears were joined to that sacrifice and mingled with the tears of Our Lady shed at the foot of the cross. The meaning of Christ's message – the gospel of the child of Bethlehem – was born again that day.'

## JOSEPH DORMER, THE 16TH BARON DORMER

*born 11 September 1914, left Ampleforth 1932, died 21 December 1995*

Joseph Dormer was the second son of the 14th Baron Dormer, living at the family seat of Grove Park, Warwick. After Ampleforth and Christ Church, Oxford, he worked in London. Joining the Warwickshire Yeomanry in the 1930s, in 1939 he transferred to the Scots Guards, with whom he served throughout the war. After the war he farmed in Gloucestershire and later Somerset. Subsequently he lived in Herefordshire. When his brother Charles died in 1975, Joseph became the 16th Baron; he moved to Grove Park, but as the house was suffering from dry rot and had to be demolished, he converted the stables into his home. He sat in the House of Lords, speaking occasionally on matters of the countryside. He was a Knight of Malta and a loyal member of his parish. He was President of the Warwick and Leamington Conservative Association. He was a countryman and a patriot. He was not married. His great nephews are Charles Berkeley (C86) and Henry Berkeley (C88).

## HUGH BERTRAM NEELY

*born 13 September 1924 Blackheath, St Edward's House April 1939 to December 1941, Captain of Rugby 1941, Trinity, Oxford 1942-43, died 26 December 1995 Tingrith*



*Hugh Neely in the Fleet Air Arm*

Hugh Neely was the fourth of six children of Dr Guy (who was a doctor at Ampleforth during the war) and Gertrude Neely. His brother is Guy (E50). He married Pamela Smith in 1955 and they had one daughter and three sons: his two older sons also went to Ampleforth: Jasper (T76) and Jolyon (T79).

Arriving late at Ampleforth, he soon made his mark, playing in the 1940 1st XV and taking over the captaincy the following year. He will be remembered by all who knew him as one of the 'characters' to emerge from Ampleforth. His physical size (he was six feet three tall with an athlete's build), twinkling eye and booming voice, coupled with a keen wit and a sense of fun made him a larger-than-life figure.

At Oxford he rowed in the boat that took Trinity Head of the River, was chosen for the 1st XV at 17 and is reckoned to be the youngest ever to have played rugby for the University. He represented the Navy, captained Blackheath and Kent and was selected for London Division and the Barbarians. He was President of Blackheath between 1991 and 1993. His contemporaries fondly remember Hugh's inspirational leadership to his sides as he urged them



on while in the thick of action himself. On the pitch he gave no quarter to opponents, but after the games he would be the first to offer them a warm welcome in the bar.

When his rugby playing days were over, he took to golf and became an enthusiastic competitor. He regularly entered the annual Old Amplefordian Golf Competition, winning on more than one occasion. But his great love was the combination of a competitive and (to him, at least) eternally fascinating game and an opportunity to enjoy good company. Opponents and partners remember that a round of golf with Hugh was never dull. He loved to entertain friends at his home course. Phil Ubee – a member of Blackheath FC recounts: 'I recall going to his beloved Woburn for a round of golf with 'Skins' (Mickey Skinner, the England rugby international). Hugh was a most gracious host. Out on the course he boomed greetings to friend and foe alike. His enthusiasm was infectious and he was genuinely delighted when Mick and I hit a shot worthy of note.'

Hugh read Law at Oxford, but his time there was curtailed by the war. He joined the Fleet Air Arm in 1943 as a navigator flying in Faery Swordfish, taking part in convoy escort duty in the North Atlantic. On being demobilised, he qualified as an accountant and went on to a career in industry, becoming Financial Director of Polycell. In 1971 he set up his own manufacturing company pioneering own-branding in the DIY industry – which he called POB. Typically, his sense of humour crept into the naming of the company which was, ostensibly, an acronym for 'Purchaser's Own Brand' but in reality stood for 'Polycell Own Boys'.

He was a man of energy, enterprise and integrity. He was proud that each of the business ventures he started actually manufactured something and he was especially proud that he exported goods to many countries. It was an apt testament to his business approach that when he sold one of his companies, Hugh helped staff who could not move to set up their own small enterprise. He retired from business only when ill-health forced him to withdraw from the various projects he was working on.

Ampleforth meant much to him and he was a frequent visitor in the years after he left and during the time his sons attended the school. Schoolboy friendships endured for over half a century, but equally he was conscious of contemporaries who did not return from the war.

He bore the suffering of his last illness with humour and dignity, dying after a long fight with cancer, lovingly nursed at home. His funeral at Bedford was full to capacity, attended by friends from all walks of life and from different eras.

Jonathan Strange (C68) is a nephew, and Tom Strange (currently B) a great nephew. Cousins include Christopher David (044), Bede David (E45), Robin David (055) and Julian David (A84).

JN and GN

Archie Conrath (B40) writes: Hugh was a great, loveable Presence – a wonderful friend – charging through life as a fearless second row forward, with an

enormous voice of command, giving the impression he had never taken his scrum cap off. I could see in his twinkling, laughing eyes, that he was ever watchful and seeking an opening verbally to bring me 'crashing down to earth', a fate suffered physically by many an opposing rugby forward. Indeed, as Hugh used to fill a scrum, so later he filled everywhere he went with his presence, his voice, and his exuberance of life. Hugh was one guest who could be relied on to ensure a party was not dull.

In the early seventies, George Basil (then the Abbot) asked Cecil Foll and me to try and organise a dinner in London for his and our close contemporaries. Cecil (a doctor) arranged the first such dinner at the Apothecary's Hall, at which we had regathered nine members of George's 1st XV (GB Hume was captain of the 1st XV in 1940, the year before Hugh), plus sixteen others, including Hugh Dinwiddy (the team coach), Tony Sutton (O40) and John Bevan (O40) and myself. These happy reunions continued until recently when, after sadly losing Cecil Foll, Philip Boyd and then Tom Ashworth, to quote Hugh's own words (he saw us all as parrots): 'Look out chaps, one or two of us are falling off our perches'.

#### DR ROBERT OWEN HARTLEY HEAPE

*born 6 December 1925, Gilling Castle, Junior House, St Aidan's House 1938-43,  
died 5 January 1996*

At Ampleforth, Owen Heape was in the 1st XV and the 1st XI. He was a left handed batsman, and in 1943 scored the highest score of the season, 77 against St Peter's; *The Ampleforth Journal* (September 1943) says he 'made runs in his own original manner, and will make large scores when he combines attack and defence'. At Oxford he studied medicine, qualifying in 1950. He worked then as a doctor for four years with The Royal Army Medical Corps, stationed at Aldershot. After a brief initial practice, he was for 34 years from 1957 to 1991 a doctor in Bedworth near Coventry, serving over 3,000 patients; he was much loved by his patients and *The Bedworth Echo* described him as the longest serving doctor in the history of the town. He was also qualified in medical hypnosis. While studying at the Radcliffe Hospital in Oxford he had met a nurse, Anne Woodes-Rogers, and in 1952 they married. Anne Woodes-Rogers was the sister of Hugh Woodes-Rogers (JH 1938-40), and she was killed in a car accident in 1982. They had four children: Robert (D70), Anthony (H74, now living in Finland), Lesley and Nicola; and 11 grandchildren. He had a variety of keen interests: photography, cars, golf, classical music, Hi-Fi equipment and not least, his computers. He played sometimes with the Old Amplefordian Golfing Club at Ganton, having a single figure handicap. He was an outstanding squash player, playing for Coventry and North Warwickshire. He was a member of a chess club, playing chess on the Internet with people across the world. He died after a heart operation.



# CONSTANTINE BERENG SEESISO, KING MOSHOESHOE II OF LESOTHO

born 2 May 1938; educated at Mokhotlong primary school, Roma College, St Oswald's House 1955-57, Corpus Christi College, Oxford; Paramount Chief of Basutoland 1960-66; crowned King Moshoeshoe II of Lesotho 12 March 1960; in 1970, after addressing an election meeting, he was placed under house arrest and went briefly into exile in Holland; stripped of constitutional powers February 1990 and dethroned November 1990; in exile in UK 1990-92; returned to Lesotho 1992; in August 1994 Letsi III dissolved Parliament in what amounted to a royal coup, and then he abdicated in favour of his father (Letsi III reverting to his previous position as Crown Prince); reinstated as King 25 January 1995; died 15 January 1996

Moshoeshoe II of Lesotho was an ill-starred king. His reign began in subservience – his country was ruled by Britain – and ended when his authority amongst his people was uncertain. He was buffeted over the years by the struggles for power in Lesotho, and for much of the time he was forced to bend the knee to political overlords. He was twice sent into exile and once dethroned. From beginning to end his life reflected the unceasing conflicts among the fewer than two million Basotho whose mountain country is entirely surrounded by South Africa.

Constantine Bereng Seesiso, born in 1938, was the descendant and bore the name of Moshoeshoe, the 19th-century warrior who founded the Basotho nation. He became king when Lesotho's independence was restored in 1966. He studied at Roma College in Lesotho, but amid anxieties that his step-father was seeking to poison him was sent to Ampleforth College and went on to Corpus Christi College, Oxford. Spending holidays with a landed family in the west of England he took to fishing, shooting and riding to hounds.

He turned 21 while still engaged with his PPE degree at Oxford, and wrote to the Regent in Lesotho to note that he wanted to assume his rightful title at home. That he did, and led the Basotho people to independence. But he was soon tussling with the elected prime minister, Leabua Jonathan, for greater executive power. Jonathan accused him of conspiring with the opposition to bring down the government and temporarily placed him under house arrest. That was but a curtain-raiser to Jonathan's seizing power in 1970. Moshoeshoe was sent into exile in Holland for eight months and allowed to return only on condition that he kept out of politics.

The next 20 years of Jonathan's autocratic rule left Moshoeshoe kicking his heels on the sidelines, a figurehead king despite his undoubted popularity. His elegance and his natural courtesy were no match for Jonathan's wit. He could do little but indicate his criticisms of the government. Nor did his position ease after a military coup in 1990. For he was again in conflict over the extent of his power and was sent into exile in Britain. He was deposed and his eldest son was put on the throne as Letsi III.

Landlocked Lesotho is totally vulnerable to South Africa: its economic existence is dependent on its neighbour through export of workers, especially

for gold-mining. They remit US \$500m each year, accounting for nearly half of Lesotho's gross national product. South African interference originally helped to bring Jonathan to power and kept him there, and then brought him down when he became over-critical of the apartheid across the border. The changes of the 1990s in South Africa in their turn served to return Moshoeshoe to Lesotho and to the throne; in search of stability, regional leaders led by President Nelson Mandela negotiated restoration of constitutional rule. In January last year, Letsi III thankfully yielded his throne to Moshoeshoe.

But Moshoeshoe still had an uneasy passage in defining his powers in relation to the current government of Prime Minister Ntsu Mohlale – who, paradoxically, although left-wing and nationalist, owes his place in Lesotho to help from South Africa of apartheid times. Moshoeshoe's sudden death, reportedly in a car accident while travelling from his royal village to the capital, Maseru, interrupts that evolution, and leaves question-marks over the role of the king.

As a reporter with the then *Rand Daily Mail* in Johannesburg I was once granted an interview but a Colonial Office official warned me that under no circumstances was I to address him as 'Your Majesty'. Britain had the Queen and no competitor was to be allowed, it seemed. Whitehall had coined some other Basotho term for him, which was supposed to convey the idea of majesty without actually saying it. But I knew that Moshoeshoe was venerated as king by the Basotho. So throughout the interview I seized every opportunity to toss in 'Your Majesty'. Each time, out of the corner of my eye, I saw the official who was sitting in on the interview go red in the face.

Some 30 years later, while Moshoeshoe was still in exile, he invited me to a weekend conference of interested people held outside London to create an Institute for Democracy in Africa. The institute was innovative and significant: it was one of the early statements by African leaders that it was primarily up to Africa to rescue itself from its troubles and that fostering democracy was the first step. There was a certain piquancy in having a king engaged in the pursuit of democracy. Apart from the serious discussions of the conference, I had pleasure in sitting down to breakfast each morning next to Moshoeshoe and saying 'Good morning, Your Majesty'.

Benjamin Pogrand

Reprinted by permission from *The Independent*, Obituaries, 16 January 1996

'Heavy crown to wear' was the obituary heading in *The Guardian* (16 January 1996): the death of King Moshoeshoe had deprived Africa, it said, 'of a modern-minded monarch who wished to contribute more than was required of him by the country's politicians . . . This thoughtful and persuasive man arguably had a great deal more to contribute to his country than the politicians and generals who ran it'. He was 'tall, urbane, somewhat eccentric with left-wing tendencies which caused him always to examine the role of the underdog'.



When he was restored to his throne on 25 January 1995, King Moshoeshoe, addressing a crowd of 10,000, promised reconciliation and peace. King Moshoeshoe married Princess Tabutha Masentle in 1962. They had two sons and a daughter: his sons were Mohato Seeiso, for a time Letsi III (W80) and Simon Seesio (W82).

#### ALAN EDWARD MAYER DL KSG

*born 3 August 1939, Gilling Castle 1948-51, Junior House 1951-53, St Bede's House 1953-58, died 25 January 1996 Ty Mawr near Pontypridd.*



Alan Mayer was the son of Vernon and Madge Mayer. At Ampleforth he was in St Bede's with Fr Paulinus (1953-56) and Fr Basil (1956-58). Alan married Anna Rickaby on 22 October 1966. They have three sons: Damian (J87), Adrian (J89) and Alexander, known generally as Ali (J91).

Alan was a businessman. After Ampleforth, in 1958, he joined the family business of Edward Curran Engineering Ltd in Cardiff, and in 1963 became a Director of Curran Oils Ltd of Cardiff. After Reed International took over Curran Engineering Ltd in 1975, he started his own export company, Alan Mayer Export Ltd, making regular overseas journeys. Alan's business activities resulted in many appointments: he was a Council member of the Cardiff Chamber of Commerce 1972-75 and a Member of the Institute of Export in 1974. Over the years Alan was a great supporter of the British Exporters Association and in particular as a member of the council on which he was their longest serving member, joining in 1979. The Chairman of the Association said of him: 'He always imparted wise advice in a well balanced and considered manner and was always quick to defuse a tense situation with subtle humour and a large smile. Alan was one the Exporting Community's greatest characters and always strove to sell UK products in some of the most difficult markets around the world - a job he did with success and fortitude.' He was Chairman of South Wales Exporters Club from 1980 to 1982, Chairman of Carron Steelyne Ltd of Falkirk in Scotland 1984-85. At his funeral Mass, Fr Timothy spoke of his business activities as marked by 'decency, justice and truth', not by the standards of the world, but by 'being fair, honest and kind'.

He showed generous commitment to the Church and community. In 1983-84 Alan was High Sheriff of Mid-Glamorgan, and in 1985 he was appointed a Deputy Lieutenant of Mid-Glamorgan. Also in 1985, he was made a Freeman of the City of London and admitted to the Worshipful Company of Glaziers and Painters of Glass. He was created Knight of St Gregory in 1985. He served on the Queen's Silver Jubilee Committee. He was on the General

Committee for the Papal visit to Wales in 1982. He was an active member of All Hallows Parish in Llantrisant, and was a Eucharistic minister; about a week before his death the new parish church was opened in Llantrisant, and it was here that Archbishop Ward of Cardiff presided at his funeral Mass.

Alan was the Chef de Brancadier of the Ampleforth Pilgrimage to Lourdes for about 30 years, he had helped to launch the Welsh National Pilgrimage to Lourdes and he was a Titular Member of the Hospitalité de Notre Dame de Lourdes. He went first to Lourdes on the third Ampleforth Pilgrimage of 1957 (the old pre-war Ampleforth groups in Lourdes had been refounded in 1953 by Fr Martin and Fr Basil, as a Pilgrimage linked to the Hospitalité de Notre Dame de Lourdes). In 1958, when there was no Pilgrimage from Ampleforth (in those days the Pilgrimage was every second year), he was one of 16 Amplefordians who celebrated the centenary year of the apparitions to St Bernadette by going as stagiaires with George Bagshawe (OA1923, died 1994) to serve the Hospitalité de Notre Dame de Lourdes; the group included Peter Kassapian (T58), his future brother-in-law Michael Kenworthy-Browne (W54), and David Wright (T57 - now Fr Ralph). This group became in effect the forerunner of the Oxford Pilgrimage. In 1965 Alan made his consecration as a member of the Hospitalité de Notre Dame de Lourdes. He succeeded George Bagshawe as Chef de Brancadier and remained as such for the rest of his life. In Lourdes he had a quiet authority in leading the Pilgrimage brancadiers, a sense of gentleness and organisational clarity. His example of service of the sick and of prayer, leading the Pilgrimage in prayer and Anna and his personal visits to the Grotto at night. He was a keen supporter of the refounded annual Stage Group from 1985 onwards. He was keen that the Pilgrimage should support the work of the Hospitalité and in 1995, as often before, arranged daily for a Pilgrimage group to serve in the Baths. He worked tirelessly on the administration of the Pilgrimage, attending Committee meetings in London and at Ampleforth, lastly in October 1995 at Ampleforth. Amongst his many visits to Ampleforth, he came each summer to prepare boys asking to join the Pilgrimage or Stage, an occasion marked by gentleness, humour and prayer, leaving them inspired by his quiet faith. He went also on other pilgrimages; at school with Fr Damian to Fatima, and in 1990 with a group that included John Hickman (A60) to Medjugorje.

And in a real sense his whole life was pilgrimage in the wider sense, Alan and Anna were Oblates of Ampleforth. At their home near Pontypridd, they welcomed friends in an open house of hospitality. Ampleforth monks came to stay, and in July 1988 they invited the younger Ampleforth monks to enjoy their holiday there. Fr Timothy, who had been Housemaster to Damian, Adrian and Ali, was there often, and a few days before Alan died, Fr Dominic came, celebrating a family Mass. When Ali played in the 1st XV, Alan came almost weekly to Ampleforth to watch rugby matches. Alan and Anna became supporters of St Lorenzo in Chile, visiting Santiago and helping to raise funds in Britain through the *Friends of St Lorenzo*. As a result of their visits to Chile and introduction to the Manquehue Movement, Richard Tams (J86) joined



Alan and Anna one evening most weeks while he was at University in Cardiff to say evening prayer together after supper. In July 1995, Alan and Anna played a vital role in Fr Timothy's *Cycling for Our Youth*: Alan travelled in a support vehicle on the first half of the journey, or in effect, pilgrimage.

Alan's interests and friendships were widespread. At Ampleforth he was a keen rugby player in the 2nd XV: Cardinal Basil, his former rugby coach, spoke of him as a distinguished full-back. He attended international rugby matches with friends such as David Connolly (B58), and Alan attended David's funeral weeks before his own death (David died 62 days before Alan); David was godfather to Damian. Alan was a keen shot and fisherman. He would sail in the Helford River, enjoying family holidays and owning a series of small boats. It gave him great pleasure to welcome friends, particularly non-sailing friends so as to be able to share his love of sailing and the Helford. He was a golfer and in 1983 and 1985 was able to arrange for the OA Golfing Society to stay at Ty Mawr and enjoy a weekend of golf at Royal Porthcawl. He was an increasingly accomplished painter, sometimes sitting in the open, and sometimes more recently at the corner of the gallery inside Ty Mawr, listening to classical music as he composed a landscape.

At his funeral Mass, Fr Timothy spoke of Alan's faith and of his devotion to his family. There was the priority given to Mass, and of prayer centred on the rosary, with rosary beads in the pockets of each pair of trousers and each coat 'using them, slowly, quietly, almost unconsciously'. Fr Timothy continued: 'Alan, the man of the rosary beads, was the same Alan who filled the dishwasher, gathered the logs, set the table, drove the car . . . Christ was brought in at every moment. Everything was a gift, a gift from God to be looked after, to be supported, to be loved – never to be possessed, dominated or hurt'. Alan had a small stroke in 1994, but recovered fully. He died suddenly of a heart attack.

Alan's mother Madge is the sister of Paul Curran, the father of Edward Curran (B57) and Tim Curran (B63). Alan's elder sister Anne married Michael Kenworthy-Browne (W54), and she died in December 1983; thus Nicholas Kenworthy-Browne (E90) is Alan's nephew. Another cousin is Louis Warren (currently W). Anna is a first cousin of George Beale (D47), Roger Beale (A52), John Beale (JH47) and Fr Walter Beale (JH 1952 – Alan's immediate contemporary), and a cousin of Edward Beale (J79) and Noel Beale (C89). Alan was Charlie Brain's (T90) Godfather, and Charlie accompanied him on the last occasion he went shooting.

## DEATHS

Brigadier Derek E. Warren	B38	13 November 1989
Anthony K.G. Carlson	C57	14 March 1990
Major Patrick W.G. Durack	C38	22 November 1991
Antony A. Edwards	1942	30 August 1993
Francis G. Reynolds	A38	24 December 1994
John H. Hawkswell	1918	11 May 1995
John A. Puttick	W42	18 September 1995
Captain James S. Dalglish CBE CVO	Z27	6 October 1995
W. Dick F. Fairbairns	O34	8 October 1995
Lt Col Francis R.N. Kerr OBE MC DL	C35	19 October 1995
Robert C.R. Shebbeare	C32	21 October 1995
T. Sandy W. Llewellyn	C49	2 November 1995
N. Peter Maclaren	W36	11 November 1995
John F. Green	D40	17 November 1995
David J. Connolly	B57	24 November 1995
Philip A. Lawrence	E65	8 December 1995
Robert Freeman	D48	13 December 1995
Sir Joseph S.P. Dormer, 16th Baron Dormer	O32	21 December 1995
Oswald B. Rooney	O34	21 December 1995
Hugh B. Neely	E41	26 December 1995
Dr R. Owen H. Heape	A43	5 January 1996
HM King Moshoeshoe II (Constantius Bereng)	O57	15 January 1996
Alan E. Mayer DL KSG	B58	25 January 1996

(Z = preparatory school)

## BIRTHS

1995	
21 July	Lucy and Paul Irvén (B80) a son, George Christopher Neill
16 Aug	Anna and David Coreth (O82) a son, Henry
3 Sept	Angela and Brian Treneman (J85) a son, Luke Richard Patrick
10 Sept	Martha and Damien Byrne Hill (T85) a son, Cosmas George Nicholas
12 Sept	Elizabeth and Robert Peel (O79) a daughter, Katherine Sheila Anne
21 Sept	Caroline and Jonathan Pearce (A75) a son, Henry Christopher
22 Sept	Henny and James Petit (W77) a son, Henry James
26 Sept	Michele and John Kevill (D81) a daughter, Francesca Mary Pasqua
2 Oct	Dellal and Gregory McDonald (B80) a son, Ivo Gregory
3 Oct	Serena and Michael Fresson (O63) a daughter, Beatrice Elizabeth
12 Oct	Gabrielle and Henry Hunt (H80) a son, Edward Gordon Lawrence
16 Oct	Camilla and Julian Mash (H79) a son, James Christopher Paul



- 18 Oct Yuki and Tom Beardmore-Gray (T79) a son, Oscar Alexander  
 18 Oct Marie and Peter Hudson (W78) a daughter, Caitlin Mercedes  
 28 Oct Kate and Tim Murphy (A84) a son, Benedict  
 28 Oct Caroline and Mark Tate (W76) a daughter, Perdia  
 2 Nov Barbara and Paul Johnson-Ferguson (C84) twin daughters, Amelie and Lydia  
 6 Nov Veronica and Tim Bidie (E72) a son, Alistair Charles Hector Monro  
 6 Nov SaraJane and Edward Cunningham (E82) a son, Thomas Lochlyn Chalmers  
 7 Nov Marcella and Charles O'Ferrall (B69) a daughter, Emily Jennifer  
 11 Nov Amanda and Richard Palengat (W83) a daughter, Annabel Josephine  
 13 Nov Rose and Edmund Craston (O82) a son, John Alexander Alfred  
 17 Nov Jane and James Webber (B79) a daughter, Emma Lucia  
 18 Nov Isabella and David Harrington (W78) a son, Edward David Francis  
 4 Dec Valli and John Murray Brown (B74) a son  
 7 Dec Sophie and James Hyslop (H83) a daughter, Otilie Ann  
 13 Dec Philippa and Rhodri Stokes-Rhys (W83) a daughter, Araminta Alice  
 16 Dec Joanna and Hadyn Cunningham (O83) a daughter, Olivia Ann Marie  
 23 Dec Serena and Nicholas Gay (T78) a son, Edmund Charles Sellars  
 24 Dec Jo and Mark Clough (J71) a son, Charles William Edward  
 25 Dec Tory and Donal McKenna (H70) a daughter, Olivia Tara  
 27 Dec Jessica and Jonathan Stobart (W79) a daughter, Tallulah Rose  
 28 Dec Julia and Jonathan Brown (J80) a daughter, Harriet Alice Louise  
 30 Dec Kate and Tim O'Kelly (C82) a son, Tomas Finn

1996

- 3 Jan Sarah and Jonathan Mather (J78) a daughter, Lucy  
 3 Jan Georgiana and Peter Rylands (A74) a daughter, Eleanor Katherine Mary  
 6 Jan Katherine and Mark Gargan (J78) a daughter, Julia Isabelle  
 7 Jan Krissie and Crispin Poyser (O75) a son, Matthew David  
 7 Jan Solène and Charles Secondé Kynnersley (O78) a son, Quentin  
 18 Jan Nicola and Paul Watters (D77) a daughter, Melissa Rose  
 21 Jan Phillippa and Tim May (C78) a daughter, Sophie Diana  
 24 Jan Rosalind and Nicholas Hyslop (B83) a son, William Thomas Aloysius  
 30 Jan Tania and Guy Salter (C78) a son, Hugo Harold

# OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

## FORTHCOMING MARRIAGES

- |                                      |    |                            |
|--------------------------------------|----|----------------------------|
| Andrew Allan (A79)                   | to | Siân Warr                  |
| Anthony Bull (D88)                   | to | Julie Dore                 |
| Robin Buxton (C81)                   | to | Zanna McCarthy             |
| William Carleton Paget (D86)         | to | Fiona Maynard              |
| Francis Chapman (T68)                | to | Lady Sarah Fortescue       |
| Simon Dick (O78)                     | to | Finella O'Brien            |
| Aidan Doherty (W86)                  | to | Sally Mortimore            |
| Rory Ferguson (E86)                  | to | Maria MacRae               |
| Thomas Gilbey (T90)                  | to | Beth Martin                |
| John Hornoyld-Strickland (C74)       | to | Janey Fothergill           |
| Paul im Thurn (O82)                  | to | Sylvia Randle              |
| Stephen-John Kassapian (D81)         | to | Alexandra Elizabeth Barker |
| David Lee (E51)                      | to | Karen Rabett               |
| Damien Marmion (D84)                 | to | Nicky Mason                |
| Gregory McGonigal (W85)              | to | Laura Rutman               |
| Julian Monaghan (D88)                | to | Tania Ward                 |
| Christopher Noblet (H89)             | to | Barbara Nagy               |
| Andrew O'Flaherty (E81)              | to | Eva Channo                 |
| Andrew Ord (B83)                     | to | Sarah Garland              |
| Peter Pender-Cudlip (O87)            | to | Sophie Oliver              |
| Marc Robinson (A83)                  | to | Alison Young               |
| David Benjamin Staveley-Taylor (H80) | to | Felicity Jane Roberts      |
| Neil Sutherland (A77)                | to | Fiona Ward                 |
| Martin Trowbridge (W78)              | to | Louise Oxley               |
| Alex Valentine (B86)                 | to | Jenny Boyle                |
| Tom Wright (T87)                     | to | Lucinda Hodgson            |

# MARRIAGES

1995

- 25 Aug James Cridland (W89) to Clare-Louise Wilkinson (Holy Family, Slaithwaite, West Yorkshire)  
 9 Sept David Hugh Smith (E85) to Maresa-Clare Moloney (Bishop Eton Monastery, Liverpool)  
 16 Sept Michael Leatham (A41) to Sally Eden Alsop (Llanarth Court, Monmouthshire)  
 16 Sept Jonathan Swift (H85) to Colette Jack (St John the Evangelist, Easingwold)  
 22 Sept Nigel Corbally Stourton (C54) to Lady Fermoy (Cape Town)  
 23 Sept Charles Kirk (C85) to Sophie Charlotte Lawson Johnston (All Saints, Odell, Bedfordshire)  
 30 Sept Malcolm Dougal (E56) to Brigid Pritchard



- 20 Oct Gervase Williamson (E65) to Matilde Jacoba Zoontjens Van Den Hout
- 21 Oct Roger Plowden (C71) to Helen Gilbert (St Luke's, Wincanton)
- 2 Dec William Beardmore-Gray (T84) to Sophie Dreyer (St Mary and All Saints, Droxford, Hampshire)
- 9 Dec Mark Wilkinson (T85) to Anna Pritchard (St Mary's, Stow Hill, Newport)
- 16 Dec Ian Dembinski (D81) to Louisa Charlton-Meyrick (St George's, Hanover Square, London)
- 19 Dec Francis Chapman (T68) to Lady Sarah Fortescue
- 22 Dec Hugh Elwes (O81) to Pernille Barrow (St John the Baptist, Kirdford, West Sussex)
- 28 Dec Anthony Bull (D88) to Julie Dore
- 1996
- 28 Jan Mark Day (J76) to Ruth Elizabeth Fisher (Lands End, Cornwall)

## OA DIARY

1-2 October 1995, *Old Amplefordian Golfing Society, Weekend at Ampleforth*. Those attending the Dinner on Saturday 1 October at the invitation of Fr Leo were: Hugh Strode (H43) (President), Anthony Angelo Sparling (T59), Anthony Carroll (C76), Michael Edwards (O62), William Frewen (W77), Charles Hattrell (E77), Martin Hattrell (E78), Christopher Healy (B77), Guy Henderson (A79), Ian Henderson (A82), Charles Jackson (C58), Nigel Judd (B67), Glen Ogilvie (E66), Michael O'Kelly (C45), David Palengat (O54), Christopher Petit (W47), David Piggins (J80), Pat Sheehan (D49), John Vincent (O50), Fr Dominic, Fr Edward, Fr Simon, Fr Matthew, Fr Adrian, the Second Guestmaster. On the eve of the HMC Inspection of the school, there was also invited the Lead Inspector Dr Blatchley, and Mrs Blatchley. David Piggins, Hugh Strode and Fr Simon were presented with trophies.

4 November 1995, *the Stonyhurst Rugby Match at Ampleforth*. Old Amplefordians were invited to lunch by Fr Leo in the Guest Room. The following OAs were present during the weekend: 1931: Bill Atkinson (C- the first time he had attended a Stonyhurst match for 64 years, in 1931); 1943: Basil Christie (O), John Codrington (W); 1944: Denis Reynolds (O); 1948: Jim Rafferty (B); 1950: Tony Firth (A); 1953: Mark Burns (W); 1954: Damian Pavillard (D); 1954: Fr David Massey (O); 1955: John Marshall (D); 1957: Francis Radcliffe (E - he last attended 38 years earlier when he scored a try, reported in *The Times*), Ivan and Mary Scott-Lewis; 1958: Peter McCann (A); 1961: Robin Andrews (O); 1964: Richard Freeland (H); 1965: Mark Robertson (C); 1966: Gawen Ryan (B); 1978: Stephen Hyde (B), John Lennon (D); 1986: Andrew Elliot (E); 1988: James Elliot (E); 1989: Paul Brisby (D); 1990: Robin Elliot (E), Andrew Finch (D), Alexander Hickman (D), Daniel McFarland (W) with Danielle, Jamie

McKenzie (E), Andrew Nesbit (B), Peter Tapparo (A), Robert Toone (C); 1994: Alexander Codrington (J), Jonathan Freeland (B), Henry Hickman (O), Max Horsley (W), John Kennedy (J), Nicholas Lemiss (J), Scott McQuestion (O), Mark Zoltowski (H); 1995: Roger Croake (D), James Dove (A), Nicholas Klein (J), David Johnston-Stewart (D), Marek Mulvihill (A), Jerome Newman (C), Robert Record (C), Philip Ryan (B), Roarie Scarisbrick (O), Tom Walsh (A).

11 November 1995, *the 27th Rome Pasta Evening*

22 November 1995, *the Manchester Hot Pot*

22 November 1995, *Ampleforth First London Pasta Party*. Mass was celebrated at St Mary's, Cadogan Street, followed by a party at the Zia Teresa in Hans Street opposite Harrods. Those present were: 1937: Dr Brian Hill (A); 1938: Kenneth Rosevinge (O); 1942: Peter Noble-Mathews (E); 1946: Michael Dunne (A); 1947: David Tate (E); 1949: Peter Comins (E); 1951: Fr Edward Corbould OSB (E); 1953: Neil Mackrell (O), Neil Macleod (B); 1955: Patrick Arning (W), John Marshall (D); 1956: John Horsley (W), Simon Reynolds (C); 1957: Fr Francis Dobson OSB (D), Richard Grey (E57); 1958: Fr Leo Chamberlain OSB (A); 1960: Fr Timothy Wright OSB (J); 1961: Rev Norman Tanner SJ (H); 1962: Peter Detre (J), Sir Bernard de Hoghton Bt (J), Peter Hickman (A); 1963: Patrick Carroll (E), Jan Poloniecki (H); 1965: Patrick Chrimes (O), London Greenless (W), Paul Reitchel (H), Nick O'Donnell (O); 1968: Cdr Nicholas Wright (T); 1969: Nicholas Armour (D), Nicholas Studer (D); 1971: Nicholas Hall (E); 1973: Thomas Fuller (B), Charles Watters; 1974: Francis Dunne (O), Peter Macfarlane (T); 1975: Ian Macfarlane (T); 1976: Simon Livesey (D), Major Nicholas Millen (D), John Misick (B), Simon Reynolds (C); 1977: Robert Grant (E), Stephen Dunne (O); 1978: the Hon Edward Noel (O); 1979: Peter Griffiths (B), Justin Reid (J); 1981: Andrew O'Flaherty (E); 1983: Charles Bostock (H), Phillip Brodie (T), Michael Codd (A), Jeremy Knight (J); 1985: John Clifford (W); 1987: Thomas O'Malley (D), Michael Pritchett (W), Edmund Vickers (B); 1989: Adrian Gannon (O); 1990: Henry Fitzherbert (E); 1991: Tom Hickman (O); 1992: Christopher Arning (J), Charles Fotheringham (E), Oliver Irvine (O), Matthew Luckhurst (T), James Robson (A), Lucio zu Solms-Lich (J), Tom Waller (A); 1995: Alfonso Aguirre (J), Matthew Bowen-Wright (H), Luca Farinella (O), Diego Miranda (J); and also Fr Benjamin O'Sullivan OSB. The evening had been organised by David Tate, Andrew O'Flaherty and Edmund Vickers. Fr Leo spoke about current Ampleforth events. The evening revived the tradition of a London OA event; until the late 1970s there was a regular OA event, at that time a wine and cheese party organised by Peter Detre at the Challoner Club.

*St Dunstan's 60th Anniversary Celebration*. The 60th Anniversary of the foundation of St Dunstan's House in September 1935 was celebrated by a Mass and Dinner on 27 October 1995. A Votive Mass of St Dunstan was celebrated



at St Mary Moorfield, followed by dinner at the Elizabeth Suite in Wood Street in the City. The Dinner was presided over by the Senior Old Boy of the House, John Ciechanowski. In its 60 years St Dunstan's has had five housemasters: Fr Oswald Vanheems (Sept 1935-1 June 1968, when he died - Fr Cyril Brookes filled in for June-July 1968), Fr Dunstan Adams (Sept 1968-Dec 1971), Fr Leo Chamberlain (Jan 1972-June 1992), Fr Stephen Wright (Sept 1992-June 1994), and Mr Gerald Guthrie (Sept 1994 onwards). Three of these five were guests: Fr Leo, Fr Stephen and Gerald Guthrie.

At the end of the Dinner, the Toast of the House was proposed by Sir Kenneth Bradshaw and Fr Leo replied on behalf of the House. The Toast of the Old Boys of the House was proposed by the present Housemaster, Gerald Guthrie and replied to by Mark Studer. At the beginning of the Dinner, John Reid introduced the proceedings, in the same way that, as Head of House in 1941, he 'used to make the necessary announcements at supper after Grace'.

Old Dunstonian's attending were: 1938: John Ciechanowski; 1940: Sir Kenneth Bradshaw; 1942: Bernard Moore, John Reid; 1943: Pat Bamford, Tommy Bates, Pat Gaynor; 1944: Fr Geoffrey Lynch, Peter Slattery, Leonard Sullivan; 1946: Dr Roderick Macaulay, John Remers; 1947: George Beale, James Beveridge, Francis Goodall, Dr David Slattery; 1948: John Fennell, Professor Timothy Smiley; 1949: Morris Hopkins, Hugh Leonard, Alex Paul, Tom Pilkington, Peter Ryan; 1950: John Leonard; 1951: Michael Longy; 1953: Mark Fudakowski; 1954: Dr Peter Coyle, Damian Pavillard, Barry Whitehall; 1955: Paul Bianchi; 1957: Dr Robert Blake-James, Peter Byrne-Quinn, Fr Francis Dobson, Julian Komarnicki, Christopher Morley, William Welstead; 1958: William Considine, Fr Stephen Reynolds; 1959: Hugh Crawford, Michael Gibson; 1960: Jonathan Morris; 1962: Lt Cdr Michael Barry, Richard Fleming; 1963: Jonathan Fox, Keith Studer, Andrew Zoltowski; 1966: Michael Rambaut, Patrick Fleming; 1967: Dr Richard Murphy; 1968: James Barton, John Eddison, David Murphy; 1969: Nicholas Armour, Alexander Macfie, Mark Studer; 1971: Giles Pinkney; 1972: Guy Boursot, Robert Fergusson, Nicholas Herdon, Fr Thomas Treherne; 1975: John Sykes; 1976: Robin Burdell, Nicholas Millen, Aidan Walker; 1977: Andrew Nelson, Sir Maurice O'Connell Bt, Philip Sykes, Paul Watters; 1978: James Chancellor; 1979: George Allardice, Andrew Chancellor; 1981: Nicholas Channer, Mark Hogarth, Stephen Kassapian, Stephen Kenny, John Kevill, Mark O'Malley, Andrew Westmore, Ian Dembinski; 1982: Ivo Coulson, Simon Evans, Simon Kibble; 1984: James Farrell, Duncan Green, Damien Marmion, Martin McKibbin; 1985: Charles O'Malley, Mark Robinson; 1986: William Burnand, James Hall, Thomas Leeper, Nick Monaghan, Martin Morris, John O'Mahony, Austin Sweeney; 1987: Thomas O'Malley; 1989: Myles Pink, James Simpson; 1990: Andrew Finch, Alexander Hickman, Hugh Young; 1992: Gregory Finch, Rupert McHardy, Nicholas Studer, Thomas Wilding; 1993: Dominic Corley, Charles Ingram Evans, Giles Gaskell, Patrick Greeson, Philip O'Mahony, Austin Sutton, Constantin von Boch-Galhau. The evening had been organised by John Reid, assisted by Keith Studer and Mark Studer.

Previous celebrations took place in July 1955 (the boys in the House had a combined celebration of the 20th anniversary of the House and Fr Oswald's 25th anniversary of his ordination), in 1961 (25th anniversary - Dinner at the Hurlingham Club, with a single speech from Fr Oswald) and in 1985 (50th anniversary - Mass celebrated by Cardinal Basil, followed by Dinner in Lincoln's Inn).

#### AMPLEFORTH SUNDAY

On Sunday 24 November 1996 Fr Abbot will conduct a one-day retreat for old boys, parents and friends at the Digby Stuart College, Roehampton Lane, London SW15 - 11.00am to 5.30pm. For details please apply to David Tate, 87 Dovehouse Street, London SW3 6JZ.

#### ST AIDAN'S 70TH ANNIVERSARY CELEBRATION

Thursday 31 October 1996. Mass at Westminster Cathedral 6.45pm, followed by dinner in Westminster Cathedral Hall. Details from Justin Dowley, 8 Norland Square, London W11 4PX.

#### OA NEWS

##### *The King of Lesotho*

MOHATO SEEISO (W80) was elected King of Lesotho by the College of Chiefs, the 22 principal chiefs, meeting in January 1996, following the death of his father, King Moshoeshoe II (O57), on 15 January 1996. He had served as King previously until 1994, and was installed again as King Letsi III on 7 February 1996.

##### *Appointments and awards*

MICHAEL ANCRAM DL MP, Minister of State, Northern Ireland (W62) was made a Privy Councillor in the New Year Honours on 29 December 1995.

SIR ANTHONY BAMFORD (KB) DL (D63) was awarded Commendatore of the Order of Merit of Italy in 1995; in 1989 the French Government presented him Chevalier de l'Ordre National du Merite.

MELFORD CAMPBELL (C73) was appointed in 1995 Chairman and Managing Director of Industrial and Marine Engineering Services Group Ltd, with operations in USA and Europe.

IT-COL STEPHEN CAVE OBE (W49) was appointed in 1994 as Chairman of Barbados Sugar Corporation.

PROFESSOR MICHAEL FOGARTY (A34) was elected Honorary President of the Movement for Christian Democracy in November 1995. David Alton MP described him as 'the father of British Christian Democracy'. Michael Fogarty's latest book *Phoenix or Cheshire Cat: Christian Democracy Past, Present and Future* was published in 1995.



ADRIAN GILPIN (formerly Slattery) (B72) became Director of the Institute of Human Development in 1995. Previously he was a management consultant and an actor.

JOHN HANWELL (A83) was appointed Financial Controller of Sega Amusements Europe Ltd in 1995. Previously he was a Management Accountant with BOC Ltd and Heals Ltd.

JONATHAN JACKSON (C82) was appointed in 1995 as a tax adviser with Coopers and Lybrand.

JEREMY ORRELL (H75) was appointed a Board Director of the solicitors Slater Heelis in 1995.

MICHAEL PENDER-CUDLIP (O68) was appointed Information Strategy Manager at Glaxo Wellcome plc in 1995. After leaving the Royal Horse Guards in 1979, and after attending the London Business School (1979-81), he worked for the De La Rue Group and since 1985 for the Wellcome Foundation.

JAMES PETIT (W77) was appointed to a position in Morgan Grenfell Asset Management in November 1995. Previously he worked with Chartwell Land plc, and from 1981 to 1989 with the chartered surveyors Richard Ellis.

MYLES PINK (D89) has been appointed The Chef de Brancadier of the Westminster Archdiocese Pilgrimage to Lourdes from 1996. In July 1994 he became a derivative analyst at JP Morgan in London, and was working with them in New York from January to April 1996.

THOMAS O'MALLEY (D87) was appointed Head of the Political Section at the Conservative Research Department in September 1995; he monitors the activities of the Labour Party. He has worked at the Conservative Department since April 1991, first as a Desk Officer DTI, then in April 1992 as Desk Officer DTI and Transport, then from December 1994 to August 1995 as Head of Economic Section.

DAVID TABOR (D76) was appointed in 1995 as Product Development Manager of UCC International Ltd in Thetford.

JAMES WATT (A69) is appointed from mid 1996 as Deputy High Commissioner in Islamabad. He has been Deputy Head of Mission in the British Embassy in Islamabad.

### **Books, journalism, broadcasting, films, theatre**

PETER BERGEN (W80) is television news and documentary producer for CNN; recently he produced a documentary on Newt Gingrich.

IAN BIRRELL (J80) was appointed Managing Editor, *News Review* in 1995. In 1994-95 he was News Editor on *The Sunday Times*.

DAVID BLAIR (W91) graduated in 1995 from the Guildhall School of Music and Drama. He has since worked on *Island* (shown on Carlton, January 1996), and he also had a part in Kenneth Branagh's new *Hamlet*.

GERARD CUBITT (W57) has been a professional photographer specializing in the wildlife and wilderness of Africa, Asia and New Zealand since 1972. He is the photographic author of 24 books: some recent titles include *Wild India*, *Portraits of the African Wild*, *This is Borneo*, *This is Malaysia*, *This is Namibia*, *Journey through South Africa*. He lives in Cape Town.

WILLIAM DALRYMPLE (E83) was in 1995 elected the youngest Fellow of the Royal Society of Literature. His publications are *In Xanadu* (1989) and *City Djinns* (1993). He has been a writer and journalist since becoming a feature writer on *The Independent Magazine* in 1988 and in 1989 becoming a Foreign Correspondent with *The Sunday Correspondent*.

CHRISTOPHER DAVID (O54) is currently writing a book on Bosnia. Writing under the name Saul David, his latest book is *Mutiny at Salerno* – the account of how in September 1943 nearly 200 veterans of Montgomery's Eighth Army were arrested for refusing orders to join units of the US Fifth Army at the Salerno beachheads in Southern Italy. Within six weeks, all but one had been found guilty of mutiny.

PETER FOSTER (T91) joined *The Times* in Autumn 1995, as a two year trainee journalist – one of three places offered from 3,400 applicants. He had already been offered a post with *The Daily Express*, but while on holiday in USA was offered the possibility of this post with *The Times*; he came for one day from the USA to an interview with *The Times*. Increasingly his articles appear on the front page. In 1995 he gained a First in English at New College, Oxford; glandular fever had lengthened his Oxford years to four years. At Oxford he won the John Betjeman Poetry Award, wrote for many publications, acted and played cricket.

PATRICK FRENCH (J84) won the 1995 Somerset Maugham Award and the Royal Society of Literature Heineman Prize for his book *Younghusband – the Last Great Imperial Adventurer*.

JAMES HONEYBORNE (B88) works at the BBC Natural History Unit making wildlife films.

PETER MACLAREN (W36, died 11 November 1995) wrote an autobiography *Grass Roots – 60 years of farming, fun and frustration* (published June 1995). He has also written with others a book on field sports which is due for publication in 1996.

ROBERTO MALERBA (A82) has been production manager and line producer in feature films such as *Cliffhanger* and *Only You*. He lives in Los Angeles.

SIMON REYNOLDS (C57) has written *William Blake Richmond, an Artist's Life*, published 1995. He has written two other books: *Novalis and the Poets of Pessimism* (1994) and *The Vision of Simeon Solomon* (1984). Since 1985 he has been dealing in Fine Paintings. For 25 years until 1988 he was exporting scotch whisky.

DESMOND SEWARD (E54) has written *The Monks of War: The Military Religious Orders*.



PHILIP SUTHERLAND (B72) has written two books for legal practitioners on a new Evidence Act in Australia. The first, published in December 1995 by the Australian subsidiary of the Thompson publishing group, has a foreword by the Chief Justice of the High Court of Australia. The second book was due out in February 1996.

CHRISTOPHER TWOMEY (C77) is currently working in TV journalism, making occasional contributions to the BBC World Service.

*Publications by Dominic Goodall and Michael Fogarty are noted elsewhere in these notes.*

### *Academic positions or achievements*

JOHN BERNASCONI (B66) is Head of Department of History and Hon Curator University Art Collection, University of Hull.

DR CHRISTOPHER CRAMER (E81) is a Lecturer in the Department of Economics, School of Oriental and African Studies (SOAS), University of London. After gaining a PhD in political economy of war in Angola and Mozambique, he was Southern African Editor of *The Economist Intelligence Unit*, and in 1992-93 he taught in Mozambique and then South Africa.

RODNEY DE PALMA (T88) graduated from the Royal Free Hospital of Medicine in July 1995. He gained a distinction in all his five subjects and was congratulated by the Chief Medical Officer of the Department of Health, Dr Kenneth Calman. A photograph in *The Westminster Ham and High* shows him in his gown at the ceremony.

DANIEL GIBSON (E93) was awarded a Percival Exhibition in English at Oxford (announced Oxford University Gazette 20 October 1995).

DOMINIC GOODALL (E85), after two years as a Hanseatic Scholar at Hamburg University, has completed his doctorate in Indology at Wolfson College, Oxford, and is now attached to the Institut Français de Pondichery in South India, working with the manuscript collection there. His edition of *The Hindu Scriptures*, published by JM Dent, comes out shortly and will also appear in the *Everyman* series.

DR MICHAEL GUIVER (T71) works for the National Research Council of Canada in Ottawa. He is doing scientific research into new polymeric materials.

RICHARD HENDERSON (A85) has in 1995-96 a post-doctoral research fellowship at the University of Leiden, The Netherlands. In 1995 he had a post doctoral research fellowship at the University of Paris-Sud, Orsy, France. After Cambridge (1986-89), he did research in inorganic chemistry at the UEA.

VICTOR MALLER (C56) has been ICL Professor at Loughborough University since 1991.

TOMASZ MROCZKOWSKI (J67) is Professor of International Business, the American University, Washington DC. In 1992-93 he was an Adviser to the Minister of International Trade in the National Government of Poland.

DAVID PLATT (B88) qualified in 1995 as an Associate of the Royal Institute of Chartered Surveyors. He is now an Assistant to the Factor on the Bonhill Estate, Selkirk, employed by Buccleuch Estates Limited.

### *Letter-cutting, line drawing, sculptor*

JOHN DEWE MATHEWS (B66) works as an artist in Primrose Hill. At his parish church at Our Lady, Help of Christians in Kentish Town, he has shown in line-drawings how the parish comes together to hold jazz evenings or Latin-American celebrations. *The Tablet Notebook* (16 December 1995) described the inspiration of his work. 'It was while working in Mexico, in the 1960s, that he discovered the extraordinary and haunting mixture of the sacred and the profane that characterises Mexican religious festivals such as the Day of the Dead or Good Friday burning of the Judas figures: 'There is a fearlessness about these Mexican festivals - a real acceptance of the words: I am with you till the end of time'. *The Tablet* quotes John as saying that Catholicism is about celebrating the body. On one wall of his studio there are contrasting images: a couple swaying in an embrace while a jazz musician plays a saxophone, the towers of Chicago (he visited them in the Spring), a pencil sketch of the Holy Family with Mary and Joseph spinning the infant Christ in a wild dance, and a monkey from the zoo, down the road in Regent's Park.

MARTIN JENNINGS (E75) is a lettercutter and sculptor. Recent commissions include portrait sculptures of Oxford heads of college and a bust of Sir Edward Heath. He was commissioned to carve the War Memorial for the Gulf War victims in the crypt of St Paul's Cathedral; this was due to be unveiled by the Queen on 28 February. Previous commissions include memorial slabs for Ampleforth monks, figure sculptures in stone and bronze for public and private sites, and many works for Oxford colleges.

### *Rugby and athletics*

LAWRENCE DALLAGLIO (T89) gained his first full England cap when he came on against Western Samoa on 16 December 1995, scoring a try in the match. A few weeks earlier, he had played for the final 14 minutes as a replacement against South Africa. *The Daily Telegraph* (16 December 1995) carried a long article on Lawrence by Brendan Gallagher. He wrote: 'Dallaglio's iron will first became evident during four cold, wet and exhausting days in March 1989 when Ampleforth astounded the rugby world by winning both the open and festival sections of the Rosslyn Park National Schools Sevens'. Ampleforth won 16 consecutive games, and Lawrence was, at 16, the youngest member of that team. In 1993, he was a member of the England squad for the inaugural World Cup Sevens in Edinburgh. In 1994 he toured South Africa with England. In 1995 he became captain of Wasps. He has been studying at Kingston University.

DAVID CASADO (C90) played for Cambridge in the Varsity match on 12 December 1995.

GUY EASTERBY (H89) plays for Harrogate and for Yorkshire as scrum half.



EDWARD FITZGERALD (E93) was captain of UCL rugby, and in 1995-96 has played regularly in the 1st team for Canet near Perpignan in France. He is in his third year at UCL reading French, currently spending a year in France.

JOHN FITZGERALD (E92) was President of the Athletics Union at Goldsmith's College, University of London, in his final year as a student in 1994-95. He was elected President of the Student's Union for 1995-96. He has taken a sabbatical year following his History degree.

MAURICE FITZGERALD (C94) played in 1995 for England Under 19s against Canada, and in 1995-96 for England Under 21s v Scotland as a tight head prop.

DANIEL MCFARLAND (W90) plays for Morley. He was selected for the England Students Training at Birham Abbey in December 1995.

ANDREW ROBERTS (J95) plays for Wasps Under 21s.

### *New York Marathon*

EDWARD BURNAND (D87) ran in the New York marathon on Sunday 12 November 1995, making just a weekend visit from London from 10-13 November. One of 27,000 runners going through Brooklyn, Manhattan, Queens and Harlem, he finished about 17,000th in 4 hours, 30 minutes. He raised £2,500 for Wizz Kids, a charity helping those under 18 needing wheelchairs.

### *Changing the Guard – three brothers on parade*

LIEUTENANT COLONEL SEBASTIAN ROBERTS (J72), and his brothers CASSIAN (J80) and FABIAN (J90) were the three commanding officers of the parade by the Irish Guards for the Changing of the Guard at Buckingham Palace on 3 February 1996. *The Times* (3 February 1996) noted that it was a coincidence that the three brothers were serving at appropriate ranks of the same regiment at the time when public duties fell to the Guards, and a photograph of Sebastian, Cassian and Fabian with their mother appeared on the front page of *The Sunday Telegraph* (4 February 1996). The day was Cassian's 34th birthday.

### *Education*

LT COL (ret) RONALD CHANNER (D56) is Deputy Head of Adams Boarding School in Wem.

MARK GRABOWSKI (O67) was the Co-ordinator of the Westminster Archdiocese secondary schools liturgy for the Mass celebrated as part of Westminster Cathedral centenary on 5 October 1995. He is Head of History and Librarian at St George's Catholic School in Maida Vale.

### *Overseas aid work*

RICHARD BLAKE JAMES (H95) and DAVID RUSSELL-SMITH (D95) are teaching English in a monastery in India, in a scheme co-ordinated by Aide-Inter-Monasteres and through Fr Mark. In a letter (26 October 1995) from the monastery of St Thomas in Kerela, David wrote: 'Most mornings we teach

three classes, each class lasting one hour. It is so strange being the teacher as opposed to the student . . . There is always something to be done in the afternoon also, whether it be game of volleyball, a short trip to somewhere nearby with one of the brothers.' Richard wrote (3 November 1995) that what he had enjoyed most, 'simply living with the Brothers, a completely new and strange life, but still part of the family'.

CHARLES COGHLAN (T93) worked in summer 1995 to build a school outside Katmandu in Nepal. In 1993-94 he worked at a school in Canton in China and at St Richard's in Herefordshire. He is currently at Edinburgh University.

NICHOLAS DUFFY (O91) teaches English at Wuhan Urban Construction Institute in Hubei Province, South East China. He graduated from Edinburgh University in July 1995.

IAN FOTHRINGHAM (E94) and ALEXANDER OGILVIE (E94) taught at a new Christian school in St Petersburg for a time in 1995.

PAUL HARDCASTLE (E65) is working with the Sue Ryder Foundation and with International Medical Relief. In May and June 1995 he drove with Sue Ryder (aged 73) 7,000 miles through the former Yugoslavia, through Macedonia, Montenegro, Serbia, and Croatia – visiting Sue Ryder Homes and the Sisters of Charity who run them in that area. Earlier in March 1995 he went to Chechnya in the Russian Federation during the war there to set up a programme for International Medical Relief, crossing the front line at the centre of the war. In September 1995 he was part of a four man team visiting Kashmir on what amounted to the first outside assessment of the situation in the refugee camps; they went at the invitation of the Kashmir Welfare Relief Fund based in London, appointed by the All Part Hurriyet Conference. An article in *News International* (26 November 1995) said: 'Paul Hardcastle – whose experience in the world's trouble spots ranges from Iraqi Kurdistan to Bosnia and Chechnya – had been seconded from International Medical Relief'. Between 1994 and 1995 he worked often in Moscow, especially at Hospital Number 9 in the Burns Unit, raising £200,000 for a unit to reduce infection. In late 1995 he was amongst a group of aid workers invited to lunch with the Queen at Buckingham Palace.

MARTIN JOLIFFE (C85) started working with the Missionaries of Charity at Kilburn in 1995. Between 1992 and 1995 he did voluntary work in Zimbabwe, Romania and Calcutta.

SIMON MARTELLI (E84) and TOM CADOGAN (W94) were from early 1995 to September 1995 teaching 45 children at Mringa Secondary School in Arusha, Tanzania.

ALEXANDER RAMSAY (C65) started working in 1995 as a volunteer at CAFOD.

CHARLES STRICT VON LINSCHOTEN (O95) has been teaching in Bangladesh.



### *South Africa*

SIMON BAILLIEU (W69) has written from South Africa: 'I have spent my working life since 1968 in Africa and the Far East. It is wonderful to be proud of the fact that I live and work in South Africa despite the problems that we are currently facing. I have been privileged to be associated with many of the individuals in our Cabinet for a number of years . . . I now have the . . . honour of sitting on a number of advisory committees both nationally and provincially including, incidentally, as an alternate on a private advisory to Nelson Mandela who never ceases to amaze me'. Simon is involved in exporting and aviation, flying his own B200, and managing several planes on charter market.

### *Working in parishes, seminaries, chaplaincies and with l'Arche*

THOMAS BURNFORD (H86) is Director of Religious Education in St Raphael's Parish, Rockville, MD, USA. In 1994 he became a Master of Divinity at the Dominican House of Studies in Washington DC.

FR JOHN CASTELLI (B42) is in a parish in the Department de Amazons, Peru.

REV JEROME MORLAND (B52) is currently Catholic chaplain to HMRC Reading; he was ordained a deacon in the diocese of Portsmouth in 1975.

NICK REYNOLDS (D61) was ordained to the Permanent Diaconate in June 1995, attached to St Gregory's, Alresford, Hampshire. Since 1975 he has been Regional Export Director of Dimplex, electric heating manufacturers.

FR THOMAS TREHERNE (D72) is Pastoral Director of St John's Seminary, Womersley, and is Parish Priest of Bramley.

FR PETER WILSON (T56) has worked since 1987 as a priest of l'Arche (founded by Jean Vanier), working with communities in France and overseas. He also looks after two parishes in Northern France. Ordained in 1970, he worked until 1987 in the Archdiocese of Westminster and was involved in various ministries involving people with handicaps.

### *Knights of Malta*

FREDRIK CRICHTON-STUART (C57) made his Solemn (final) Vows as a Knight of Justice in the Grand Priory of England of the Sovereign Military Order of Malta on 16 November 1995. Mass was celebrated in the Conventual Church of the Grand Priory in St John's Wood, London, and the Vows were received by his cousin, Fra Andrew Bertie (E49), the Grand Master of the Order, who travelled from Rome for the occasion. The Rite of Profession, dating from the 12th century, including the medieval ceremony of knighting, swearing of the vows of poverty, chastity and obedience and, at the end of the Mass, the clothing with the black mantle and the imposition of the ancient embroidered stole. The Order of Malta is the fourth oldest religious order in Christendom and Fra Fredrik joins the Grand Master and Fra Matthew Festing (C67), the Grand Prior of England, as the third Amplefordian in Solemn Vows.

### *Business, finance, army, poultry driven power station, and other occupations*

MARTIN BAXTER (H77) works as a well site geologist in Indonesia; his employer has received a commendation from a client for his work, described as 'exceptional'.

TIM BAXTER (T77) is a Financial Planning Officer with the Midland Bank.

GEORGE BULL (C54), Chevalier Legion Honneur, is Chairman of Grand Metropolitan in 1996.

JOHN BURLISON (C58) completed full service in the Army in 1995, mainly with the Gurkhas. Now he works with a charity, the British Executive Service Overseas. (If interested in advisory work in developing countries, contact him: tel/fax 01892 782013.)

ALASTAIR CAMPBELL (T71) was leaving the Army in March 1996 to run a hotel in Blairgowrie in Perthshire. As an army officer he has seen service in Germany, Denmark, Cyprus, Malta, Canada, the Falkland Islands and South Georgia, the Lebanon, Namibia and the UK, including Northern Ireland. He and his brother MELFORD CAMPBELL (C73) are married to sisters, Rosie and Nicky. A third sister Flick married JAMIE LEWIS (W72); a cousin married VISCOUNT TAMWORTH (B71).

JULIAN CAMPBELL (H67) became a Stress Management Consultant in 1993. From 1972 to 1993 he was a diamond buyer and valuer with De Beers; previously he did a short service commission with the Green Howards.

GERALD CARY ELWES (W63) is Secretary of the British Urban Regeneration Association, dealing with the renewal of towns and cities throughout the country. He writes (29 December 1995): 'Much has already been done, but so much more still needs to be completed, especially by encouraging projects which are aimed at relieving poverty and deprivation in urban areas.'

MAJOR NICHOLAS CHANNER (D81) is working at the MOD.

GEOFF DALY (J72) is Quality and Personnel Director ANS plc.

JAMES DALY (E83) has a company in London cleaning carpets and curtains.

RICHARD MARK DAVEY (E66) is retiring in 1996 after 30 years in the Royal Navy to start a second career. Between 1990 and 1996 he has worked in NATO HQ in Brussels, working in Eastern Europe, especially Russia.

TIMOTHY FENWICK (H65) has since July 1995 worked mainly in Moscow, setting up an office of a commercial estate agents in an emerging property market of the Russian Federation. His home is in Belgium, where he worked from 1972 to 1995.

ILAY FERRIER (E66) joined the NATO international staff in Brussels in 1995; he had been in the Royal Marines from 1970 to 1995.

NICHOLAS FLEMING (J83) started in 1995 in investment banking with Flemings. Previously he had been in the Army (1987-92) and in engineering.



PATRICK FORD (A91) works for 'Square Sail' in Charleston, Cornwall. He graduated from UEA in 1995.

RICHARD FORD (A80) is Mate on *Endeavour*, the yacht that was the 1934 America's Cup challenger. Since 1984 he has been sailing private yachts.

RUPERT FRASER (W76) is a Director of the family company founded by his father SIMON FRASER (O47): this has built the first poultry driven power station. He became a Chartered Accountant with KMPG, he worked in ICI Paints and in corporate finance with Robert Fleming.

CHRISTOPHER FREEMAN (J58) is District Judge in Manchester County Court.

SIMON GEGG (D55) retired from Spirax Saru in 1995, having joined the company in 1967. The Chairman's Annual Report in 1995 recalled his service: 'Simon has made a major contribution to the development of our steam speciality business at a senior level for over 25 years. He was responsible for the early development of our Far Eastern business, and, more recently, for all our business in the Americas.'

PHILIP HOWARD (C78) is involved in introducing US healthcare services to the European market, starting this in 1993 in France. Between 1983 and 1993 he was a Real Estate Dealer and Developer involved in residential projects involved in projects in Budapest, Prague, Warsaw, Athens and Moscow.

RICHARD HUDSON (W84) is currently in training with the Servants of the Word, an ecumenical brotherhood that includes Catholics like himself and those from other faiths. After a period in London, he is with them in USA until September 1996. In 1991 he was called to the Bar at Lincoln's Inn.

KEVIN LOMAX (J66) is Chairman of Misy's, the software company. When the half year profits to 30 November 1995 of £19.2 million (before tax) were announced on 1 February 1996, he was pictured on the front page of *The Times* 2 - Business Section (2 February 1996), standing over one of his PCs and under the caption 'Riding high at half-time and ahead of expectations'. *The Times* Tempus Diary, suggesting that managers of the demerged Hanson might take a look at Misy's as to how to run a more focused company, said: 'Kevin Lomax, himself a Hanson alumnus, has rapidly built a £500 million business, using Hanson-like acquisitive skills, but with a much tighter focus'.

NICHOLAS MACDERMOTT (O48) is Secretary of the Irish Masters of Foxhounds Association.

ALEXANDER MCEWEN (C81) started in 1995 his own business as an employment consultant. Between 1982 and 1995 he was in the Army.

JONATHAN MOUNSEY FCA (H67) was President of the Liverpool Society of Chartered Accountants in 1994-95.

JOZEF MYCIELSKI (O90) has worked since November 1994 as a commercial coordinator dealing with floating hotels (coasters) and jack up accommodation rigs with Bibby Line Ltd of Liverpool. He spent 1995 working in UAE.

CHRISTOPHER MYERS (W71) works at Sotherby's.

TIM PARSONS (D84) works with the Notting Hill Housing Trust.

MICHAEL PITEL (B50) is Captain of 'Names Bridge Team' at Lloyds, and they were winners of the Banking and Insurance Knock Out Competition in 1995. He is Chairman of the Wine Committee of the Wine Guild of the UK.

CHARLES PLATT (B85) is Adjutant in the 1st battalion, the Kings Own Scottish Borders, and has recently been serving in Northern Ireland.

MARK ROBERTS (A70) is Librarian of the British Institute of Florence.

CHRISTOPHER ROBERTSON (E91) manages a farm in the Czech Republic.

NICHOLAS RYAN (O86) was due to begin work for Ernst and Young in Budapest in February 1996. Since qualifying as a chartered accountant in 1993, he has worked in Ealing.

PATRICK SANDEMAN (H76) was made 'Independent Wine Merchant of the Year' in *The Evening Standard London Wine Guide* 1996. He is the co-owner of Lea and Sandeman, fine wine merchants with retail outlets in Chelsea, Kensington and Barnes.

SIR PATRICK SHEEHY (B48) retired on 29 December 1995 as Chairman of BAT Industries. He was stepping down from leading the second largest tobacco company in the world, producing Lucky Strike, Benson and Hedges and Silk Cut, and the largest insurer in the UK, owning Eagle Star and Allied Dunbar. He had been 45 years with the company. The *Times* (30 December 1995) said 'Sir Patrick's finest hour probably came in 1989 when he fought off a £13.4 billion takeover bid launched by Sir James Goldsmith, Kerry Packer and Jacob Rothschild'. Sir Patrick remains a non-executive director of British Petroleum, and become a director of Asda Property Holdings at Marlborough, a Lloyd's agency, and at Sherrit International, a Canadian company setting up a venture in Cuba. He has become captain of the Royal St George's golf club.

EDWARD STURRUP (D58) started a travel business in Massachusetts in 1995.

RICHARD TAMS (J86) is a Vice President of BA (Cargo) responsible for Western America, an area stretching from Western Canada to Los Angeles. He lives in Los Angeles. Previously he managed BA in South Korea.

PETER TAPPARO (A90) is a Finance Analyst with BNR Europe Ltd.

MICHAEL TAYLOR (D66) is currently Vice Chairman of the Institute of Certified Accountants of Kenya. Since 1979 he has been with Price Waterhouse in Nairobi; from 1970 to 1979 he was with Arthur Andersen in London.

THOMAS WALYWN (W95) was an Assistant Surveyor on the British Institute of Archaeology in Amman, from September-December 1995. From January to July 1996, he was an assistant in film studies in Hollywood.



## SCHOOL INSPECTION: MAIN FINDINGS, RECOMMENDATIONS, RESPONSE

*The Headmaster Fr LEO CHAMBERLAIN writes:*

Most readers will know that all schools are now subject to inspection either by the charmingly acronymed OFSTED or by another approved process. HMC schools have their own inspection scheme, and it was Ampleforth's turn last autumn. In spite of all anxieties (inspectors have the effect on Headmasters that Headmasters have on other people), the result was gratifying, and the full report was even more gratifying than the summary which is published here, together with the school's immediate response to the main recommendations. The full report is available to any who write to the school to ask for it.

*In their introduction the Inspectors wrote:*

This inspection was carried out as part of the programme of inspection of Headmasters' Conference schools to report on the standards and quality of learning, the quality of the education provided by the school, the provision made by the school for the pupils' personal welfare, and the governance and management of the school. The report also considers how the experience afforded to boarders contributes to their overall education. The findings of the inspection are made available to the Office for Standards in Education.

### THE INSPECTING TEAM

The following served as members of the Inspecting Team:

Humphrey Berridge, Director of Technology, Wellington School  
John Blatchly, formerly Headmaster of Ipswich School (lead inspector)  
Philip Couzens, Mathematician, Director of Studies at Oundle School  
Richard Davis, Modern Linguist, Highgate School  
Peter Eckersley, Chairman, Christian Theology Trust  
Christopher Ellis, Director of Studies, Charterhouse  
Gillian Hylson-Smith, Headmistress of Westonbirt School  
Peter Larkman, formerly Headmaster of Allhallows School  
Richard Palmer, Head of English, Bedford School  
Barry Sutton, Headmaster of Taunton School  
Stephen Tommis, Director of Studies, Sherborne School

*Mr Peter Eckersley died two days after the inspection was completed.*

## SCHOOL INSPECTION MAIN FINDINGS

113

a. Ampleforth College fully deserves its fine reputation and its popularity with the parents of its pupils. It is housed in fine buildings overlooking an outstandingly beautiful valley, and there are very good facilities for every subject and activity. The boys receive an education which combines academic, cultural and sporting development with the finest grounding in Christian theology and the life of worship obtainable anywhere. Much is gained by the proximity of the monastery and its church.

b. Members of staff are well qualified and fully committed to the whole life of the school. The demands on them are taxing, especially for the many who have pastoral responsibilities in addition to others in two or three different areas. We were delighted to identify over thirty men and women whose teaching displayed real flair.

c. Pupils from their first days have a pride in their school and do it much credit. Their polite friendliness and commitment to all they do owes much to those whose examples they follow, not least the influence of all the members of the community. They take enormous pride in their house and its spirit, and housemasters and others work tirelessly to make the houses homes for large families of boys. Most boys leave Ampleforth with an unmistakable hallmark on their character and personality, and are proud of their school for the rest of their lives.

d. Standards of achievement in work and other fields are high. Pupils whose abilities span quite a wide range achieve their own best by well-motivated and conscientious application. Relationships between boys and staff are good and productive in every field. Discipline is implicit in the main, and sanctions well understood and accepted by pupils as fair.

e. The governance and management of the school is strong and good at most levels, and particularly so in matters of forward planning and budgeting. Members of departments work well together under their senior masters.

f. Among the abiding impressions taken away by different members of the team were: • The genuine warmth with which boys during the Sunday Mass exchanged the peace. • The intensity of the first XV rugby practice – and the player who helped another to his feet having just felled him. • The middle sixth language class which began with all standing to recite the Lord's Prayer in German before a discussion on relationships in the same language. • The loving care expended on and pride taken in demonstrating a pre-war six reel cine-projector by its boy operator. • The far eastern boys who welcomed one of us to their house with an invitation to a birthday party in progress. • A fierce class debate between a majority supporting Luther and a few defending the Church, which ended in an overwhelming vote against the reformer. • The peace which envelops the whole campus during much of the day, only slightly broken by games, activities and changes of lesson.



## RECOMMENDATIONS FOR ACTION

Many things about the school, as a reading of this report will show, are excellent. Nothing should be changed which would adversely affect the finer aspects of life and work here. In order further to improve the quality of the education provided it is recommended that:

- a. More should be done to give those who are in charge of subjects a voice in academic policy, before decisions are taken and changes made.
- b. It would be helpful to review the present practice of housemastering, in order to introduce rather more consistency in such matters as the staffing of the houses when housemasters cannot be there, house rules, punishments and how they are set and recorded, and the role of monitors and other seniors in the life of more junior boys.
- c. While sanctions are adequate and appropriate, there could be more rewards. Praise is freely given in school assembly, in class, on the games field and at rehearsals, but better systems to send it to housemasters and headmaster more frequently would be valuable. The recently introduced announcement of individual academic commendations at assembly is a step in the right direction.
- d. Certain refrains run through subject reports. Some successful departments rise magnificently above the limitations of crowded or less than ideal accommodation. These and material improvements urgently needed in some houses will be tackled in order as part of the development programme currently under consultation.
- e. The use of applications of IT should be extended to more subjects.
- f. It is recommended that the scheme for staff appraisal, already discussed, should now be implemented.
- g. In-service education (INSET) for the teaching staff needs a central budget provision, and a co-ordinator to promulgate information about suitable courses and record courses attended.

The school is already aware of many of the needs identified by these recommendations and in many cases already has plans to act upon them.

THE RESPONSE OF THE HEADMASTER TO  
THE HMC INSPECTION REPORT 1995

I welcome the full and most encouraging report from the inspection team of the Headmasters' Conference. It is particularly pleasing to see the devotion and gifts of the monastic and lay teaching staff recognised, as well as the spirit of the boys. It would be disappointing if a professional team found no areas on which advice for improvement could be given. All the detailed recommendations will have the most careful consideration and I am happy to respond to the main recommendations now.

1. The senior masters' meeting, which has always had major academic issues put before it at its occasional sessions, will become the Academic Policy Committee, meeting with the Headmaster twice a term at advertised times. An executive group will meet under the Director of Studies at shorter intervals.
2. Further support, including residential support, for the housemasters is being planned. Current informal good practice will be systematised in the housemasters' manual, and while the particular character of the Houses will always remain, greater uniformity in practice will be sought.
3. A form for academic commendations, separate from the present form for complaint and commendation, will be introduced for the use of the teaching staff from January 1996.
4. As the report recognises, the school has a full development plan, with material improvements planned for the Houses, the teaching departments (especially science), music, theatre and games. Currently, the provision of a new kitchen and central refectories is being funded at the cost of nearly £2.5m, funded by the Abbey. The speed of further highly desirable development depends upon progress in fund-raising and the maintenance and increase of the present budgeted surplus. The policy is also to maintain the present excellent value for money represented by the fee level.
5. The use of IT will be extended as suitable software becomes available. Spending on hardware, software and specialist staffing has run in excess of £85,000 per annum over the last three years, and the report recognises the major extension in facilities achieved. More will be needed.
6. The scheme for staff personal development and appraisal is being implemented, and a Co-ordinator has been appointed.
7. In-service education (INSET) will be the responsibility of the Co-ordinator for staff personal development and appraisal. Budgetary provision will be made.

The quality of education provided at Ampleforth is clearly endorsed by the Inspection Report. I am confident that the helpful ideas and recommendations of the inspectors will be of value in assisting us to maintain the excellence to which the inspectors refer, and in continuing the progress which is our aim.

Leo Chamberlain OSB

5 December 1995



## THE SCHOOL

September

### SCHOOL STAFF

1995

Headmaster	Fr Leo Chamberlain MA <i>History</i>
Second Master	Fr Timothy Wright MA, BD
Third Master	Fr Richard Field BSc, ACGI, AMIMEchE
Director of Studies &	
Head of Sixth Form	C.J.N. Wilding BA
Head of Middle School	J.F. Hampshire BED <i>Biology</i>
*Senior Tutor, VI Form	Mrs L. Warrack MA
School Guestmaster	Fr Adrian Convery MA
Second Guestmaster	Fr Francis Dobson FCA, SDSS <i>Politics, Religious Studies</i>

### HOUSEMASTERS

St Aidan's	Fr Bernard Green MA, MPhil <i>Religious Studies</i>
St Bede's	Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas MA, STB <i>Modern Languages, Religious Studies</i>
St Cuthbert's	Mr J.G. Willcox MA <i>Modern Languages</i>
St Dunsan's	Mr G.W.G. Guthrie MA <i>Business Studies, Economics</i>
St Edward's	Fr Edward Corbould MA <i>History, Religious Studies</i>
St Hugh's	Fr Christian Shore BSc, AKC <i>Head of Biology</i>
St John's	Fr Timothy Wright MA, BD <i>Religious Studies</i>
St Oswald's	Fr Christopher Gorst MA <i>Religious Studies</i>
St Thomas's	Fr Richard Field BSc, ACGI, AMIMEchE <i>Physics, Religious Studies</i>
St Wilfrid's	Fr James Callaghan MA <i>Modern Languages, Religious Studies</i>

### MONASTIC COMMUNITY

Fr Bede Leach ARICS, MCIQB, MCIARB *Procurator*  
 Fr Simon Trafford MA *Classics*  
 Fr David Morland MA, STL *Head of Classics*  
 Fr Cuthbert Madden MB, BS, MRCP *Head of Religious Studies, Biology*  
 \*Fr George Corrie LLB, BA *Religious Studies*  
 \*Fr Jerome Middleton STB, MA *Religious Studies*  
 \*Fr Robert Igo BTh *Religious Studies*  
 \*Br William Wright BSc *Religious Studies, Mathematics*  
 \*Fr Paul Browne BED *Religious Studies*  
 \*Fr Gabriel Everitt MA, DPhil *Religious Studies*  
 \*Br Cassian Dickie MA *Religious Studies*  
 \*Fr Kevin Hayden STB MA  
 \*Br Damian Humphries BD

## THE SCHOOL LAY STAFF

117

J.B. Davies MA, MSc, CBiol, FLS *Librarian*  
 R.F. Gilbert MA *Chemistry*  
 K.R. Elliot BSc *Physics*  
 \*D.S. Bowman MusB, FRCO, ARMCM *Music*  
 S.R. Wright FRCO, ARMCM *Music*  
 G. Simpson BSc *Mathematics*  
 C.G.H. Belsom BA, MPhil, CMath, FIMA *Head of Mathematics*  
 J.D. Cragg-James BA *Modern Languages*  
 F.M.G. Walker BA *English, TEFL*  
 A. Carter MA *Head of English*  
 P.M. Brennan BSc *Head of Geography*  
 Mrs B.M. Hewitt BA *Head of TEFL, Modern Languages*  
 P.T. McAleenan BA *Head of Business Studies, Economics and Politics*  
 D.E. Billett BSc, MSc, PhD, CChem, FRSC *Chemistry*  
 J. Fletcher BA, MED *Head of Art*  
 W. Leary *Music*  
 M.J. McPartlan BA *Modern Languages, Religious Studies*  
 W.M. Motley BSc *Biology*  
 S. Bird BA, ATC *Art*  
 P.S. King BED *Art*  
 G.D. Thurman BED *Games Master, Physical Education*  
 H.C. Codrington BED *Head of Careers, History*  
 K.J. Dunne BA *Modern Languages*  
 P.S. Adair BA, DLC *Design*  
 P.W. Galliver MA, MPhil *Head of History*  
 M.A. Barras BSc *Physics, Computing*  
 I.D. Little MA, MusB, FRCO, ARCM, LRAM *Director of Music*  
 D.R. Lloyd MA *Head of Fourth Form, English*  
 Mrs P.J. Melling BSc, BA *Head of Activities, Mathematics*  
 D. Willis BED, MED *Mathematics*  
 Mrs R.M.A. Fletcher MA *Head of General Studies, English*  
 A. Doe BA *Classics, Religious Studies*  
 R. Warren BSc, PhD *Mathematics*  
 \*Mrs R.E. Wilding BA *Modern Languages, TEFL*  
 D.L. Allen MA, DPhil, CChem, MRSC *Chemistry, Physics*  
 J.G. Allisstone BA *Film/TV, English, TEFL*  
 I.E. Lovat BSc, MInstP *Head of Science, Physics*  
 M.A. Pedroz MA *English*  
 A.S. Thorpe BSc, CChem, MRSC *Head of Chemistry*  
 Miss A.E. Weston BA *Classics*  
 W.J. Dore MA, FRCO *Assistant Director of Music*  
 \*Mrs A. Fisher *Computing*  
 P.J. Connor BA, MA *History*



J.G. McCoy MA, DPhil *History*  
 L.E. McKell MA *Geography*  
 M.R. Peterburs BA, PhD *Religious Studies, History*  
 B.W. Gillespie BEd *Head of Technology*  
 S. Smith BSc *Biology*  
 I.W. Hockley MA *Music*  
 R. Hall BA *Music*  
 \*Mrs A. Lovat BA *Classics*  
 \*Ms J. Zeng MA, MLitt *Chinese*  
 F. Abbenseth *German Assistant*  
 J. Hulin *French Assistant*

\* Part time

## SCHOOL OFFICIALS

Head Monitor: J.P.E. Townley (T)  
 Deputy Head Monitor: E.H.K. O'Malley (D)

## Monitors

St Aidan's	M.A. Hirst
St Bede's	B.T.A. Pennington, G.M. Milbourn
St Cuthbert's	A.E.J. Hughes, M.S. Shilton
St Dunstan's	R.W.A. Burnett, D.J. Brisby
St Edward's	J. Brennan, J.P. Arbuthnott
St Hugh's	S.R. Banna, R.A.L. Brenninkmeyer
St John's	J.B. Wong, W.M. Hobbs
St Oswald's	G.E. Furze, J.K. Lomax
St Thomas's	J.W. Gilbey, C.N. Luckhurst
St Wilfrid's	L.G.A. Doimi de Frankopan, B.R. Brenninkmeyer

## GAMES CAPTAINS

Rugby	S.R. Banna (H)
Golf	A.E.J. Hughes (C)
Shooting	L.A. Anderson (E)
Squash	M.S. Shilton (C)

## Librarians

A.O.W. Chan (W) (Head Librarian); A.J. Acloque (E), E.W. Carnegie (C), B.R. Brenninkmeyer (W), J.E.A. Berry (T), G.P. Fallowfield (O), S.C. Goodall (W), T.P.E. Detre (A), J.S. Paul (J), M.J. Squire (T), J.H. Arthur (D); A.J. Arthur (Bookbinder); C.J. Cowell (T), C.J. Marken (H) and T.S. Kpere-Daibo (C) (Trainees).

Bookshop	E.H.K. O'Malley (D) (Head), P.B. Fane-Saunders (W), M.J. Asquith (O), H.A. Badenoch (O), J.H. Strick van Linschoten (O), H.P.S. Thompson (O), R.A.J. Fraser (B), C.M. Ogilvie (E), P.C.K. Duncombe (O) and J.M.J. Horsfield (D) (1st year provisional).
Stationery Shop	A.E.J. Hughes (C), S.J.L. Walsh (A), G.M. Milbourn (B).

The following boys boys joined the School in September 1995:

A.E. Agnew (J), S. Allerton (C), D.R. Ansell (O), N. Artemov (D), M. Artiach (C), J. Asboth (A), J.J. Balmer (W), P.M. Barrett (T), A.S. Biller (A), J.R. Bradley (H), H.T.G. Brady (W), T.J. Breslin (O), V. Brezina (A), A.C.D. Burton (C), G. HstC Byrne (O), J. Calvo (T), R. Cardenal (J), F.E. Chambers (B), P.L. Chan (E), A. Chelepov (W), V. Chelepov (W), W.S. Cheung (H), K.M. Chiu (B), S.M. Dale, A.A.C. Dalglish (J), E.A.C. Davis (T), D.J. Davison (O), P.A. de Guingand (A), M.L. Delany (W), V. de le Court (O), G.M. Denny (J), G.X. de Phily (H), A. de Robina Lopez Silanes (W), M.N.B. Detre (A), I. de Velasco Sartorius (B), M.C. Dickinson (W), C. Dreihann-Holenia (O), P.C.K. Duncombe (O), F. Dupire (A), E.C. Fletcher, E.A. Forsythe (T), G.H. Foster (H), R.B. Harmer (J), P.M. Harrison (C), H.J.A. Herr (T), D.A.G. Higgins (C), J.M.J. Horsfield (D), L.A.P. Horsley (H), H.B.K. Hudson (O), P. Janusiewicz (B), R. Jolivet (H), P. Jungthirapanich (W), T.S. Kpere-Daibo (C), Y.-K. Kwok (J), K.-y. Lam (C), O.C.A. Lamb (A), A.T.W. Landon (E), A.M. Layden (J), C.W.S. Lee (O), D.M.Y. Lallemand (O), J.-J. Molinero (D), A. Morenes Bertran (O), P. Moreno de la Cova (D), C.C.T. Morshead (E), D.E. Mullen (A), L.J.R. O'Sullivan (B), P.W. Obank (J), C.-C.M.G.E. Archduke Of Austria (W), P.M. Ogilvie (E), J.M. Osborne (J), D.W.M. Pearce (W), S.C.L.A. Phillips (C), A.-L.J. Robertson (E), S.M. Rongraung (C), O.W.G. Russell (H), E. Saxby (J), J. Saxby (J), A.G.P. Seilern-Aspang (O), K. Sinnott (J), M. Stanek (C), S.L. Still (W), J.-M. Suter (O), A.M. Symington (E), A. Szalai (C), M. Tomaszewski (T), J.H. Tussaud (E), K.-L. von Salm-Hoogstraeten (O), D.P. Walsh (B), H.A.J.S. Weston-Davies (A), C.-m.p. Wong (T), R. Wu (O).

From the Junior School:

B.K. Bangham (O), M.D. Benson (B), J.G.W.R. Burnett-Armstrong (H), A.J. Cooper (B), X.I. de la Sota (H), J.S. Egerton (W), J.D. Entwisle (T), C.W.A. Evans Freke (E), J.A. Fletcher (D), E.N. Gilbey (T), N.M.P. Hayles (C), W.J.M.F. Heneage (E), T.J.S. Hill (D), A.G.E. Hulme (D), C.B.S. Katz (B), P. Kennedy (D), Y.C.S.M. Laurenson (D), T.P. Leeming (H), J.C.K. Leung (W), F.A.M. MacDonogh (T), S.T. McAleenan (H), A.G. McMahon (J), T.J. Menier (T), J.P. Mulvihill (A), M.J. Nesbit (H), B.M.A. Nicholson (D), L.E.A. Richardson (B), C.J. Rigg (A), L.D. Robertson (C), E.T. Sexton (J), M.D. Spanner (J), E.D. T del C-Nisbett (D), P.G. Thornton (B), L.J.X. Watt (A), C.N. Young (W).



The following boys left the School in December 1995:

St Aidan's	T.W. Colling
St Dunstan's	N. Artemov, M.B.D. Slattery
St John's	E. Saxby, J. Saxby
St Oswald's	V. de le Court, C. Dreihann-Holenia

### MAJOR SCHOLARSHIPS

R.S. Christie	Ampleforth College and Ampleforth College Junior School
D.R. Ansell	Holmewood House, Langton Green, Kent
H.T.G. Brady	Farleigh School, Red Rice, Hampshire

### MINOR SCHOLARSHIPS

J.M.J. Horsfield	Minster School, York
P.C.K. Duncombe	Dragon School, Bardwell Road, Oxford
J.M. Osborne	St John's Beaumont, Berkshire
D.A.G. Higgins	St Richard's, Bredenbury Court, Herefordshire

### SIXTH FORM MUSIC SCHOLARSHIP

D.W.M. Pearce	Easingwold School, York
---------------	-------------------------

### MUSIC SCHOLARSHIPS MAJOR AWARD

A.A.C. Dalglish	Catterall Hall, Settle
E.A. Forsythe	Ripon Cathedral Choir School, Ripon

### HIGHER EDUCATION ENTRANTS OCTOBER 1995

#### LEFT JUNE 1993

Dale O.	(D)	Charing Cross & Westminster Hospital	Medicine
Guthrie A.J.	(E)	Kent University	History & Politics
Rye A.G.H.	(J)	Sheffield University	Medicine

#### LEFT JUNE 1994

Bedingfield T.H.P.	(E)	Bath University	Architecture
Benady J.A.	(D)	Exeter University	Economics
Berry M.S.P.	(T)	Oxford University, St Bener's	History
Brightman M.A.	(A)	Dublin University, Trinity	English
Cadogan T.E.	(W)	Reading University	Psychology
Camm J.G.	(C)	Exeter University	Economic & Social History
Charles-Edwards T.G.	(J)	Oxford University, Jesus	Ancient & Modern History
Codrington A.D.J.	(J)	Newcastle University	Politics
Constable Maxwell B.G.J.	(E)	Newcastle University	Classics
Dalziel J.H.R.	(B)	Edinburgh University	History/Archaeology

Davis E.A.	(O)	Oxford University, Worcester	Mathematics & Computation
Dilger J.E.C.	(O)	St Andrews University	History
Evans-Freke J.E.	(E)	Royal Agricultural College Cirencester	Estate Management
Fattorini J.H.T.	(O)	Durham University	English
Fotheringham I.A.	(E)	St Andrews University	Russian
Freeland J.P.	(B)	Bristol University	Economics & Accountancy
Gallagher R.J.	(B)	Leeds University	Mathematics & Philosophy
Hamilton A.J.	(E)	Durham University	Politics & Economics
Harrison D.I.	(D)	Edinburgh University	English & Philosophy
Hickman H.P.	(O)	Bristol University	History of Art
Hobbs J.J.D.	(D)	Edinburgh University	Modern Languages
Horsley M.J.B.	(W)	Oxford Brookes University	

Kass A.	(D)	Manchester University	Institutional Management & French
Kennedy J.F.J.	(D)	West of England University	Modern Languages
Kerrigan T.E.A.G.	(O)	Reading University, Cirencester	Quantity Surveying
Kilner N.J.	(B)	Nottingham University	Land Management
King-Evans R.E.	(T)	Middlesex University	Art History
Leneghan F.P.V.	(A)	Dublin University, Trinity	Combined Studies
Leonard G.C.	(O)	Exeter University	English
Leonard M.J.	(W)	Newcastle University	Classics
Lewis R.D.B.	(W)	Exeter University	Agricultural Economics
March Phillips			Sociology & Politics

De Lisle E.A.G.	(W)	Newcastle University	Mathematics
Martelli S.D.	(E)	Dublin University, Trinity	History
McGrath J.P.	(O)	Newcastle University	History
McKenzie W.E.J.	(H)	Southampton University	Oceanography with Biology
McQuestion S.J.T.	(O)	Newcastle University	Law
Medicott A.S.	(J)	Harper Adams Agricultural College	HND Agriculture
Melling D.J.	(J)	Liverpool University	Medicine
Middleton M.J.H.	(A)	Reading University	History
Morgan R.L.	(J)	Reading University, Cirencester	Land Economy
Mostyn T.J.	(J)	Bristol University	Politics
Moy C.D.	(B)	Oxford University, Worcester	Chemistry
O'Neill M.J.	(C)	Dublin University, Trinity	English
Ogilvie I.A.	(E)	Portsmouth University	Politics
Ribeiro D.L.A.	(T)	Southampton Institute of HE	Media Studies
Richter A.A.	(B)	Southampton University	History Politics & Philosophy
Rigg D.A.	(A)	Aberdeen University	Medicine
Robinson A.H.D.	(D)	Edinburgh University	Business & Languages
Savage J.E.	(D)	Oxford University, Mansfield	Geography
Telford D.R.	(A)	Newcastle University	Medicine
Thomasson C.P.	(C)	Reading University, Cirencester	Rural Land Management
von Westenholz N.	(E)	Edinburgh University	Sociology
Waller E.d.W.	(A)	Manchester University	History & Sociology
Walton B.H.G.	(D)	Oxford University, Trinity	Classics
Ward R.G.	(T)	Oxford Brookes University	Business Studies

#### LEFT JUNE 1995

Aguirre A.M.	(J)	Chelsea College of Art & Design	Foundation Course
Aitken M.F.	(E)	Oxford University, St Bener's	History
Billett H.G.A.	(C)	Nottingham University	Politics
Brady H.P.B.	(W)	Oxford University, St Bener's	English
Brennan M.A.S.	(H)	Oxford University, St Anne's	Classics
Cane A.A.	(C)	Stirling University	Human Resource Management



Carney J.C.	(W)	Oxford University, Balliol	Modern History
Carty J.R.E.	(H)	Oxford University, University	Modern History
Crabbie P.C.	(T)	Edinburgh College of Art	Foundation Course
Crowther C.B.	(H)	Edinburgh University	French & Business Studies
Crumplin J.D.	(A)	St Andrews University	History
de Lacy Staunton D.C.H.	(B)	Reading University	Accountancy & Economics
de Macedo M.	(B)	Anglia Polytechnic University	Economics
Delany P.H.	(W)	West of England University	Cultural & Media Studies
Fox-Tucker J.A.	(T)	Sussex University	Biology & Business Studies
Godfrey B.A.	(O)	Manchester Metropolitan University	Business Studies with French
Greenwood R.W.	(T)	Oxford University, Lincoln	Classics
Groarke R.J.	(D)	Manchester Metropolitan University	Law
Hickie M.D.J.	(J)	Exeter University	Psychology
Holland T.G.T.	(J)	Oxford Brookes University	Town & Country Planning
Holmes J.M.	(A)	Newcastle University	Physiology
Horth J.E.M.	(J)	Cambridge University, Peterhouse	Mathematics
Hughes H.J.A.	(J)	Northumberland University	Law
Jackson H.A.	(T)	London University, Imperial	Information Systems Engineering
Joynt C.J.	(O)	London University, Imperial	Mathematics
Klein N.J.	(J)	Camberwell College of Art	Foundation Course
Kochert F.	(O)	East Anglia University	History of Art & German
Kordochkin A.	(W)	Oxford University, St Benet's	Theology
Lambert M.R.C.	(J)	Aston University	International Business Studies & French
Larkin R.J.P.	(B)	Liverpool University	Veterinary Science
Leonard A.C.	(W)	Newcastle University	Marine Technology
Leung Y.	(A)	London University, University	Civil Engineering
Lindup T.E.	(A)	London University, King's	History
MacCarthy-Morrogh N.M.W.	(B)	Edinburgh University	Business Studies & Accountancy
Manduke Curtis R.P.	(D)	Oxford University, St Peter's	Modern Languages
Massey L.A.	(D)	Oxford University, St Peter's	Medicine
McLane D.N.	(A)	Camberwell School of Art	Foundation
Monthienvichienchai R.	(D)	London University, University	Computer Science
Mulvihill M.P.	(A)	Sheffield Hallam University	Business Property Management
Newman J.N.T.	(C)	West of England University	Business Studies
Pace D.H.F.	(C)	Newcastle University	Ancient History
Penate G.P.B.	(A)	Manchester Metropolitan University	Architecture
Portuondo H.	(A)	Winchester School of Art	History of Art
Ramage A.F.O.	(C)	London University, Imperial	Civil Engineering
Read J.P.A.	(C)	Exeter University	Engineering
Record R.O.	(C)	Newcastle University	Conservation Management
Rio S.P.M.	(T)	St Andrews University	History
Russell H.J.A.	(D)	Edinburgh University	Mechanical Engineering
Sayn-Wittenstein J.C.	(W)	Middlesex University	European Business Administration
Scrope R.W.	(E)	Edinburgh University	Mathematics
Sibisi D.T.	(W)	Nottingham Trent University	Engineering
Thorburn-Muirhead N.	(O)	Edinburgh University	Classics
Umney W.T.	(T)	Oxford, Brookes University	Town & Country Planning
Wen D.	(J)	Reading University	Economics & Business Management
Wilkie P.	(C)	Manchester Metropolitan University	HND Business Studies

## OLD AMPLEFORDIAN DEGREE RESULTS 1995

## 1993 GRADUATES

Wiseman D.	(D90)	Le Sainte Union	History & Geography, II.i
------------	-------	-----------------	---------------------------

## 1994 GRADUATES

Hague J.N.	(H89)	Royal Free Hospital	Medicine, Pass
Roberts F.A.D.	(J90)	Durham University	Theology, III
Scrope T.O.	(E90)	Durham University	Chemistry, II.ii

## 1995 GRADUATES

Arjun, A.J.	(O92)	London University, Goldsmiths	Sociology, II.ii
Belsom, T.N.	(W91)	Bristol University	Geography, II.i
Bigland, B.J.	(J91)	East Anglia University	History of Art & Architecture, II.ii
Bowring, M.R.	(T91)	Newcastle University	Classics, II.i
Boyd-Carpenter, H.T.D.	(B91)	Oxford University Corpus Christi	Classics, I
Boylan, J.P.	(J90)	Oxford University Wadham	Classics, II.i
Brennan, L.A.J.	(E91)	Cheltenham & Gloucester College	History & Geography II.ii
Campagna, L.N.	(J91)	Napier University	Hospitality Management, Ord
Carney, D.J.P.	(D90)	Trinity College Dublin	History, III
Carney, P.J.N.	(D92)	Oxford University Balliol	History, II.i
Chandy, P.	(C91)	South Bank University	Languages + Business, II.ii
Channer, T. de R.	(D92)	West of England University	Social Science II.ii
Churton, C.M.H.	(O91)	Bristol University	Ancient Mediterranean Studies II.ii
Cleary, J.P.	(A91)	East Anglia University	Economics, II.ii
Cooney, A.P.G.	(O91)	Durham University	Archaeology, II.i
Corbett, A.D.L.	(J90)	London University Wye	Business Studies, II.i
Cosgrove, A.E.	(W90)	Newcastle University	Architecture, III
Cuddigan, M.N.J.	(D91)	Leicester University	Geography, II.i
Dawson, Miss K.M.	(*90)	Newcastle University	German with French, II.ii
des Forges, C.H.B.	(W92)	Bristol University	Mathematics, Ord
Dore, J.M.	(A91)	Nottingham University	Theology, II.i
Duffy, N.R.	(O91)	St Andrew's University	Modern History, II.i
Dunbar, L.H.W.	(H91)	Manchester University	Ancient History & Archaeology III
Elliott, R.R.	(E90)	Oxford University Wadham	Biochemistry, II.i
Fagan, R.M.F.	(B90)	Newcastle University	Politics & East Asian Studies, II.i
Fitzgerald, J.W.B.	(E92)	London University, Goldsmith's	Historical Studies, II.ii
Flanagan, J.N.R.	(D91)	Southampton University	Archaeology, II.ii
Fleming, N.P.	(J89)	Newcastle University	Dentistry, II.i
Ford, P.A.	(A91)	East Anglia University	Development Studies, III
Foster, P.M.D.	(T91)	Oxford University New College	English, I
Fox, D.J.	(D91)	Bradford University	Electrical & Electronic Engineering, II.ii
Furness, R.J.E.	(O91)	London University King's College	History, II.i
Gaynor, E.M.	(D90)	Liverpool University	Computer Science, Ord
Gillespie, J.H.	(D91)	Leicester University	English, II.ii
Gilmore, R.J.	(O91)	Dublin University Trinity College	Law, II.i
Godfrey, S.F.	(O89)	Manchester Metropolitan University	Business In Europe, II.ii
Hamilton, R.E.	(A90)	Exeter University	Politics with European Study, II.i
Harvey, M.C.H.	(D91)	Warwick University	English, II.i
Hawkesbury, Vis L.M.P.	(O91)	Roehampton Institute	History & Business Studies, II.ii
Hewitt, Miss C.F.	(*91)	Warwick University	English & Physical Education, II.i
Hickman, T.P.	(O91)	Reading University	Soils and the Environment, II.ii
Hoare, M.W.R.	(O91)	Oxford University University	Classics, II.i
Hughes, N.C.	(C90)	Exeter University	French, II.i



Jackson, D.E.	(T91)	Warwick University	Management Science, II.i
John, L.M.	(W89)	St Bartholomew's Hospital	Medicine, Pass
Johnson-Ferguson, C.P.	(E91)	Bristol University	Economic & Social History, II.ii
Jolliffe, Hon. A.J.M.	(W91)	Oxford University Balliol	Classics, II.i
Lamb, N.R.	(C91)	West of England University	Social Science, II.ii
Lascelles, G.J.	(A91)	London University King's College	Law + French Law, II.ii
Layden, C.J.	(J92)	Oxford University Lincoln	History, II.i
Leneghan, J.P.F.	(A92)	Derby University	Visual Culture, III
Leonard, J.C.	(W91)	Dublin University Trinity College	Mathematics, II.ii
Loyd, W.J.C.	(O91)	Newcastle University	Agricultural & Food Marketing II.i
Luckhurst, M.A.	(T92)	Reading University	Land Management, II.ii
Macmillan, A.C.	(W90)	Loughborough University	Industrial Design & Technology, II.ii
Martin, E.J.B.	(J90)	Royal Agricultural College	Rural Estate Management, II
Martin, J.P.	(H91)	Durham University	Combined Social Sciences II.i
Martin, T.J.	(B91)	Exeter University	Economic & Political Development, II.i
McBrien, R.P.D.	(H90)	Exeter University	German & Russian, II.i
McGrath, S.P.	(A90)	Reading University	Horticulture, II.ii
McKeown, B.C.	(H91)	Reading University	English, II.ii
McNally, M.P.A.C.	(W90)	Oxford Brookes University	Business Administration + German, II.i
McNeil, R.P.	(O91)	Reading University	Archaeology, II.i
Morgan, B.D.	(A90)	Durham University Hatfield	Mathematics, III
Nevola, F.A.D.	(J91)	London University University College	History of Art & Italian II.i
Ogden, R.P.D.	(T91)	Cambridge University King's College	Music, II.ii
Perry, N.C.L.	(E91)	Oxford University St. Benet's Hall	History, II.i
Piney, H.F.A.	(O90)	St Andrew's University	History, II.i
Roberts, C.R.N.	(A91)	York University	History + Philosophy, II.i
Robinson, C.Y.	(C92)	Bristol University	Biochemistry, III
Scott, B.S.	(E90)	Oxford Brookes University	Hotel+Catering Management, II.ii
Sexton, M.E.	(J89)	South Bank University	Social Sciences, III
Simons, M.C.L.	(W91)	Exeter University	Economic & Political Development, II.i
Smallman, J.P.B.	(B89)	Leicester University	Law, II.ii
Sparke, D.J.N.	(A91)	East Anglia University	European History, II.i
Taaffe, P.A.	(W90)	London University Imperial	Chemistry with Management, II.i
Tapparo, P.G.	(A90)	West of England University	Financial Services, II.ii
Thompson, D.A.	(D92)	Nottingham Trent University	Humanities, II.ii
Tutton, T.E.	(J90)	Aston University	Human Psychology, II.i
van Cutsem, E.B.C.	(E91)	Durham University	Combined Arts, II.ii
Vaughan, J.H.	(C91)	Oxford University Corpus Christi	History, II.i
Vyner-Brooks E.C.	(C87)	Royal Agricultural College	Rural Land Management, III
Wayman, J.F.C.	(E89)	Royal Agricultural College	International Agribusiness Management, II.ii
West, R.F.	(B91)	London University King's College	Philosophy, III
Wightman, D.M.	(D91)	London School of Economics	Economic History with Population Studies, II.ii
Williams, C.M.M.M.	(O90)	Trinity College Dublin	History, II.ii
Young, H.M.V.	(D90)	West of England University	Modern Languages, II.i

## THE COMMON ROOM



GORDON FORSYTHE died in November 1995 at the age of 77.

For 30 years, until his retirement in 1987, Gordon taught chemistry at Ampleforth, sharing the teaching in the early days with Dick Goodman, Fr Hubert, Fr Paulinus and Fr Ambrose. Then followed a long and fruitful partnership with Claude Briske.

Gordon's grandparents came from Caithness, although he was born in Birkenhead. He attended the Birkenhead Institute and went on to read chemistry at Liverpool University where he met his wife Margaret. He served in the London Scottish Regiment in the war and then started his teaching career at Wirral Grammar School.

Gordon was a chemist of the old school. He brought the subject to life and made each lesson a fascinating experience for the boys. His demonstrations were spectacular and extravagant, and he would never use one gram of material when ten grams would do. Many were the occasions when Lab 7 would be full of smoke and noise and, of course, delighted boys. He thoroughly earned the affectionate nickname of 'Fizzy'.

Yet, in spite of his humour and dash, Gordon took the interests of his pupils very seriously and his pre-exam voluntary extra revision classes after supper on weekdays and after Mass on Sundays were always in great demand.

I had the privilege to be a colleague of Gordon in the department for over 20 years and, as a rookie, I found his advice invaluable and unstinting, while his ready wit kept up our spirits as we set off on dark November mornings to teach the Lower Fifth.

Gordon typed out and duplicated a definitive set of notes that covered every aspect of the old O level syllabus. These notes, in red folders, were vastly superior to any text book and they were handed out to every boy. The folders were known universally as the bible.

Countless stories grew up around Gordon and his exploits. Most were true. There was the occasion when Fr Denis opened the door to the old Lab 5 to show some prospective parents the facilities, only to be greeted by an agonized shout, 'I'm blinded, I'm blinded Sir, I've got ammonia in my eyes.' One evening at the Oxford Society Dinner in York, when Gordon was the guest of Fr Patrick, he fell asleep during a long speech, slumped forward towards a candelabrum and set his hair alight. Before the reconstruction of the central building the headmaster's study was at the end of the chemistry corridor. Many were the occasions when a clap of thunder would reverberate down the corridor causing Fr Patrick, Mrs Lumsden and Mr Green to peer



anxiously along the passage, only to see a curl of blue smoke emerging from under the door of Lab 7.

Outside his formal teaching Gordon was Senior Tutor of the Fourth Form, he helped with golf and athletics, and gave practical classes on motor mechanics.

Gordon was the first member of staff to have all his children, boys and girls, educated at Ampleforth. Fiona came for her science A levels and gained entry to medical school, Malcolm was an outstanding cross country runner and Andrew a talented rugby player.

Margaret and Gordon were known throughout Ampleforth for their warm hospitality, friendliness and genuine interest in other people. The last few months of Gordon's illness were distressing for all the family and our deepest sympathy goes out to them all.

RFG

We welcome several new colleagues and hope that they, and their families, will be happy at Ampleforth. Our new Head of Technology, Barrie Gillespie, joins us from Felsted School, where he also ran the Duke of Edinburgh's Award Scheme. Before his teaching career Barrie was a harpsichord maker with Dolmetsch. Stephen Smith, a biologist, completed a BSc and PGCE at Durham and has taught for two years at a city technology college in Middlesbrough. The Music Department has two new members of staff: Ian Hockley has been in Birmingham doing postgraduate research and teaching music in the University and schools, as well as acting as assistant organist at the RC cathedral. Robert Hall graduated in music last summer from Bangor and is spending a year here as a student teacher and House tutor. Our German and French language assistants are respectively Florian Abbenseth, taking a gap year after leaving St Stephen's school, Augsburg, and Jerome Hulin, who has been studying English for three years at the University of Angers. Mrs Alison Lovett has joined the Classics Department part-time. Ms Junying Zeng is teaching Mandarin part-time; she is also working on a doctorate in Leeds, having previously completed postgraduate degrees at Glasgow and Warwick.

Richard Gilbert is congratulated on another publishing triumph. His ninth and latest book, *Exploring The Far North West Of Scotland*, was voted the best outdoor book published in 1994 by a panel of judges. In September Richard was presented with a gold medallion and a prize of £300 by the Outdoor Writers' Guild and the Camping and Outdoor Leisure Association.

We also congratulate Sandra and Mike Barras on the birth of their second child, Heather; and Alex Weston on her engagement to Giles Nightingale.

DFB

## HEADMASTER'S LECTURES

15th Season: 1995-1996

13 October 1995

**General Sir Charles Guthrie GCB LVO OBE ADC, Chief of the General Staff:**

### *The Problem of Defence in the Post Cold War World*

General Sir Charles Guthrie started his lecture by observing that a quick look at the TV, *The Telegraph* or *The Guardian* or even *The Sun* shows the extent of 'the new world disorder'. He continued: 'the brave new world forecast by some commentators when the Berlin Wall came down at the end of the Cold War, has never materialised'. In its place we have a civil war in the former Yugoslavia and the countries of the former Soviet Union. 'In Europe alone, our intelligence staff identify 37 potential or actual areas of conflict'. Then add Somalia, Rwanda, Angola, and even the Gulf – the victory of 'Desert Storm' had left no lasting peace and an air exclusion zone to be imposed. The old certainties of the Cold War based on a balance of power between the two superpowers had gone, and had been replaced by a world of dangerous uncertainty in which old security structures such as NATO are in danger of being outdated. The challenge was to design something to cope with a situation whose outcome we cannot forecast. Whereas four years ago we had too few scenarios on which to base our planning, we now have too many.

Sir Charles then outlined four factors on which we can count as still valid. First, there will continue to be trouble spots such as Bosnia, Rwanda and Angola, and 'we, the British, are going to want to play an important part in solving some of the world's problems'. Secondly, we will almost certainly get involved alongside other nations, rarely alone as in the Falklands. If for only political and economic reasons, it is unlikely that we will have enough soldiers for unilateral action in future. Even a superpower such as the USA finds it undesirable to act alone – they need others to give their actions legitimacy in the eyes of the world, and there is nothing new about this: Marlborough during the War of Spanish Succession, Wellington at Waterloo, and the two World Wars all involved coalition strategies. Thirdly, the end of the Cold War changed the balance which the superpowers had accepted. 'When the ice of the Cold War melted, one found some pretty unpleasant things revealed under the ice cap – the bacilli of nationalism had survived under the ice cap'. In the 1980s there were about 7,000 soldiers on UN missions around the world; as a result of the changes, there were now in the '90s nearly 100,000 or 32% of the British army involved in operations around the world, in 57 different countries. Fourthly, although we are spending much of our effort on peacekeeping, Sir Charles said we must not forget that the primary aim of our army is defence of our own country and people.

He said that the task for us is to produce an army for Britain that is appropriate for the times in which we live. As to interventions in such places as



Kuwait, Bosnia or Angola, one must ask four questions. First, is it in British interests? Secondly, is it morally right to do so? Thirdly, have you the wherewithal to succeed? Fourthly, have you the public support and media on your side, and will it remain so? He then discussed these four questions in more detail. As to the moral question, he did not believe anyone disputed the moral reason for going into Bosnia or Rwanda – the TV pictures said it all. As to the fourth question about public support, he said that the media almost without exception wanted British troops to go to Bosnia: the decency of the British public cried out for us to try alleviate the suffering. But he noted that public opinion can be fickle and change their views quickly, as it did in Vietnam. The media and public opinion have forgotten how horrible war is. He went on to speak in particular of the problem of the Balkans in both an historical sense and in the current conflict. In a period of questions, he spoke candidly of current military and political issues, commenting on contemporary issues and the recent Conservative Party conference.

10 November 1995

**Mr Stewart Purvis, Chief Executive ITN:  
From Dots and Dashes to Digits and Dollars**

Mr Stewart Purvis had been until early 1995 Editor-in-Chief of ITN, but had recently become Chief Executive ITN, and thus in overall control of all ITN's television and radio channels, both domestic and international. As such, he described how he had moved in effect from being a journalist into being head of a large business, selling its product, namely news, as a wholesaler to retailers around the world. He spoke of the changing nature of news, and the effect of satellite news on the presentation and power of news. He gave a history of television news from the beginning of ITN in 1955 and before. His lecture was illustrated from a number of short video extracts of news presentation: both in the earlier period and more recently, not least in Chechnya and Bosnia. He discussed some of the ethical questions about the presentation of news, and the changing role of editorial presentation in a time of live satellite links.

15 November 1995

**Lord Rees Mogg  
The Monarchy, Tradition and Culture**

As he recalled in his opening remarks, this was the second time that Lord Rees Mogg had given a Headmaster's Lecture; he had first spoken in the opening series of lectures in 1981. Choosing and taking his theme from an issue of the moment, and in particular the announcement the previous day that the Princess of Wales had given an interview to *Panorama* which was to be broadcast on the following Monday, Lord Rees Mogg spoke of the position of the monarchy at the present time. He asked 'Are we moving into a society in which traditional institutions will find it difficult to survive?' Thus, it was a wider question than the monarchy itself, but it was natural to see the monarchy

as a symbol for many other institutions. The monarch was head of the legal system, head of our defence forces, head of Parliament and head of the government, head of our constitutional system. Each of the major branches of our national life was based on the monarchy. Making a comparison with other monarchies in Europe, the British monarchy was one of the longest serving monarchies, well before 1,000 AD. He identified the strengths of the monarchy, and then considered the problems facing the monarchy. He said that the monarchy is still a very important focus of loyalty. Noting that head of state and head of government are different offices, he compared Britain with countries that had presidents, such as Germany with its weak president. Most politicians were interested in changing history. If Britain was to be a republic and have a president, who would we have as president? Would Hattersley, Howe or Hurd be president – ex-politicians accepting a second class job?

29 November 1995

**Lord Donoughue  
Running Number Ten Downing Street**

Lord Donoughue spoke of his experience as first head of the Policy Unit at Number Ten and of the changing power of Prime Ministers. In March 1974, following the February election of Ted Heath, Bernard Donoughue was appointed as first head of Harold Wilson's new Policy Unit in Number Ten. In his lecture, Lord Donoughue described the casual way he found himself heading this first Policy Unit at Number Ten, and how he had gone on to run the Policy Unit under both Harold Wilson and James Callaghan. At that time he was working at the London School of Economics, and Mr Wilson asked him to write some speeches for him during the election campaign, and would casually say he needed another speech for the next day. After Mr Heath resigned on 4 March 1974, Mr Wilson said to him that 'now we move to Number Ten'; on returning from the Palace after Mr Wilson had been appointed, Bernard Donoughue and Joe Haines quickly entered Number Ten while Wilson talked with the television cameras, in order to acquire the strategically placed rooms which would ensure effective access and therefore influence and power in Number Ten. He said that influence and therefore power depends on geography, on being in the strategically placed position (even though his successor seemed content, he said, with a room upstairs, away from the action). He said that in Number Ten there were four central units, first: the Private Secretary's Office, consisting of regular civil servants, and providing links with the rest of the Whitehall departments; second: the Policy Unit, which provides analysis and advice to the Prime Minister on policy issues; third: the Political Office; fourth: the Press Office, which organises the Prime Minister's relations with the media. Lord Donoughue went on to compare the power of different Prime Ministers. In answer to questions, aspects of his many varied interests were apparent, especially his knowledge and enthusiasm for racing and other sport. (He did once write a report on the



future of soccer, and he owns racehorses.) He talked about the then still imminent report of Lord Nolan (published 15 February 1996) and of the nature of standards in public life.

*There were six more Headmaster's Lectures planned for this season 1995-96, for the period January to May 1996. These will be reported in the next Journal, but the text of the first of these on 19 January 1996, 'The Writer's Lot: How image dominates reality, or 'The rooster lost its call' by Robert Fisk, Middle East Correspondent of The Independent follows.*

#### SPECIAL HEADMASTER'S LECTURE

On 20 September 1996 the Royal Naval Presentation Team led by Captain James Rapp RN (A70) spoke to the Upper VI and Middle VI. This presentation is not on the whole given to schools, and it is not a recruiting exercise, but is given to groups of influence in British society. Its purpose is to present the role and the relevance of the Navy in the contemporary world. Thus the presentation was to show this relevance in the post Cold War world of the 1990s, in the world of Bosnia and Chechnya. The Presentation Team illustrated their theme with film and photographs, and the questions asked were answered by computer controlled illustrations on the screen, while James Rapp or his assistant talked.

#### THE CULT SCENE

The VI Form had a lecture in September 1995 on cults by Mrs Mathieson. TFD

## Army Officer



*The Army has a continuing need for high quality young men and women who seek the challenge of leadership in service as Officers (Regular or Short Service).*

*We require graduates and non-graduates, technical and non-technical.*

*We offer Sixth Form and University Sponsorships.*

*If at school, see your Careers Teacher or write direct to:*

**Lieutenant Colonel Peter Barker OBE,**  
School Liaison Officer,  
Imphal Barracks, York YO1 4HD  
Tel: York (0904) 662402

### Hawnby Hotel, Hawnby

(01439) 798202

Eight miles north of Ampleforth in the North York Moors National Park. Recently completely refurbished and now under the personal supervision of the Countess of Mexborough. Secluded old Water-Mill holiday cottage (two double bedrooms) also available.

### George and Dragon Hotel, Kirkbymoorside

(01751) 433334

Welcoming Old Coaching Inn with log fire, real ales and lots of rugby and cricket memorabilia.

Interesting fine food in bar and restaurant, fresh fish, shellfish, and game, available every lunchtime and evening. Sunday lunch a speciality.

Good value accommodation with 20 'En Suite' bedrooms refurbished and upgraded by resident new owners, Stephen and Frances Colling. Weekend Bargain Breaks. 18 Hole Golf Course on doorstep.

### Ryedale Lodge, Nunnington

(01439) 748246

Once the village railway station, now a charming small hotel with renowned restaurant, personally run by Jon and Janet Laird. Set in a peaceful and tranquil location one mile from village. Seven pretty en suite bedrooms.

### Fairfax Arms, Gilling

(01439) 788212

Country Pub situated by the stream. Close to Ampleforth Junior School and College Golf Course. Serving a wide selection of bar meals every lunchtime and evening. Two Holiday Cottages also available.



## White Swan, Ampleforth

(01439) 788239

A pleasant walk from the Monastery and College, this re-styled village inn with its top chef offers the highest standards of traditional comfort and fare. Every night, the restaurant presents the finest cuisine and the bar is open daily for meals.

Rosette



★★

## FOX & HOUNDS COUNTRY HOTEL

ETB

3 Crowns  
commended

SINNINGTON, NORTH YORKS, YO6 6SQ

Tel: 01751 431577 Fax: 01751 432791

Quality Country Hotel with reputation for good food, tranquil setting. 11 excellent en-suite bedrooms, 4 on ground floor.

Riverside walks, private fishing. Hand pulled ales. Open fires. Olde Worlde atmosphere. B&B from £25.00 until the end of June. Full colour brochure available.

## The Black Swan

Market Place  
Helmsley

Tel: 01439 770466

A 3 Star hotel offering food you can really taste in the most comfortable surroundings. Only 5 minutes from Ampleforth. The Black Swan offers the style and comfort you deserve. Nothing is too much trouble.

*Simply the Best.*

## Carlton Lodge Hotel & Stirrings Restaurant

Bondgate, Helmsley, North  
Yorkshire YO6 5EY

Tel: 01439 770557 Fax 01439 770623

A warm, individual welcome awaits all visitors to The Carlton Lodge. Whether staying in one of the Hotel's very individual en suite bedrooms or simply dining in the Stirrings Restaurant, clients are assured of award-winning food served by convivial hosts in a relaxed and comfortable atmosphere.

19 January

Headmaster's Lecture

1996

## HOW IMAGE DOMINATES REALITY

ROBERT FISK

Middle East Correspondent: *The Independent*

Most journalists who covered the 1991 second Gulf War portrayed the conflict as war without death. That was what the politicians – as well as their readers and viewers – wanted. Within a few months, these same journalists were publicising the Kurdish tragedy without wishing to emphasise that it came about as a direct result of the Gulf conflict. So the journalists gave us death without war. When it came to the Balkan disaster, journalists found themselves in a quandary. What started out as a political drama turned into a brutish conflict, first between Serbia and Croatia and, subsequently, between Bosnian Muslims and their erstwhile Serbian and Croatian neighbours. As the world watched with growing horror, the media found itself coping with war and death at the same time. Killing people, it turned out, was wrong after all.

If these remarks seem flippant, perhaps unacceptably so, they will have served their purpose if they remind us of the degree to which journalism – and in particular television journalism – is directed at us, packaged, preconceived, judgemental and, in my view, dictatorial.

What I want to talk to you about today is the dictatorship which television journalism has come to represent. Not the dictatorship of the Big Brother variety but the dictatorship of consensus, a dictatorship far more dangerous, in my view, because it is less easy to identify. The dictatorship of consensus is a friendly beast. It slips past us in the shadows, nodding in an amiable way, an old and comforting companion who maintains the best of all family values, always there to comfort you when you are upset or – more essentially – when you are confused. It is, above all else, 'responsible', setting the values and limits of our knowledge, reminding us of the values of our western society – of how far we may go and not go in our understanding of that society.

It is television, for example, that decides whether a man is a guerrilla, an insurgent, a 'terrorist' or a freedom fighter. It is television that will distinguish for us between an 'idealist' and a 'fanatic', between a 'dictator' and a 'strongman'. Our perceived enemies – Saddam Hussein, Colonel Ghaddafi, the leadership of Sudan – are dictators in their lifetimes. 'Strongmen' are dictators who are on our side although, curiously, 'strongmen' often become 'dictators' after they die, a mystical transition with which we honoured the Shah of Iran and President Marcos. Television reports will help us choose the difference between a good war – the liberation of Kuwait, for example – and a bad war, like Bosnia or Nagorno Karabakh or Chechnya where we are encouraged to believe that both sides – or all sides – are as bad as each other and therefore unworthy of anything other than food donations.

I won't dwell too long here with the well-documented behaviour of the



media in the second Gulf War. I won't describe in detail the way in which journalists of press as well as television fought their way onto the jealously guarded pools so that they could all be censored together, of how the smallest details were edited out of the reports that you were to read and see from the Gulf, of how television – principally CNN – invited you to share in a scientific, high-tech, surgical, pin-point precision, deathless war. Nor will I describe in any length the scenes I saw on the road to Basra when the slaughter was over, the carbonised, headless corpses being torn to pieces by packs of starving dogs. I remember standing on that road with a camera crew who decided that the scenes were so terrible that there was no point in filming them. Television editors in London and New York had demanded access to the war, raged at the censorship which they themselves had accepted but then – when censorship had been abandoned and the face of war was there for all to see – decided that they could not show the real war because it was too ghastly to view at breakfast or at any other time. And too dangerous, I suspect. For if television had shown the world all that I saw on the road to Basra, most of the world would refuse to go to war again. This is not a message that television wishes to convey.

But let me be more specific, and describe to you how television helped to distort our press reporting of the war in Bosnia. Four years ago, you may remember, Britain and her NATO allies were a lot less enthusiastic than they are now to take military action against the Serbs.

Two years earlier, of course, Saddam Hussein had invaded the immensely wealthy emirate of Kuwait – whose rulers, unlike those in Sarajevo, fled their country in three hours. Western governments were at pains to encourage their people to go to war. Statesmen made the running, television followed them obediently and, after five months, a scarcely convinced world followed suit.

But now, two years later, the opposite was taking place. While western governments were fearful of involvement in Bosnia – frightened of the prospect of casualties even though the Serbs, unlike Saddam, possessed no gas and few missiles – western citizens demanded intervention. Western leaders could have no doubts as to the reasons. Television pictures of the carnage – of women and children caught amid the savagery – and accounts of the mass rape of Muslim women, evoked a compassion rarely seen in Europe since the end of the Second World War.

Linda Chalker, a British foreign office minister, could be heard warning of the dangers of military involvement, of how swiftly public opinion would change once coffins carried young men home to Britain and other west European countries. In Britain, the press – particularly *The Guardian* and the *Independent* – demanded just such an involvement, although the country's politicians continued to try to use television to project the dark prospects of such a venture.

In the late winter of 1992, Malcolm Rifkind, the British Defence Secretary, arrived in central Bosnia on what publicity-seeking statesmen and television reports like to call a 'fact-finding mission'. It was nothing of the sort.

Aware that the newly-arrived British UN force was receiving saturation coverage on the major British television channels, Rifkind sent advance notice to Cheshire Regiment officers that he wished to be filmed travelling in an armoured vehicle, eating in a canteen with British soldiers and holding an open-air press conference in front of a clutch of Warrior armoured personnel carriers. It was to be an old-fashioned if hopelessly inappropriate 'photo-opportunity'.

We journalists, of course, had travelled across Bosnia for somewhat different reasons. We wanted to know if Britain and other NATO forces would intervene, Kuwait-style, to save the Muslims of Bosnia, to discover whether Mr Rifkind was prepared to order his troops to open fire to defend fleeing refugees.

Mr Rifkind did not oblige us. This, he announced, was a civil war – and thus NATO could play no part in the conflict. He dismissed talk of Serbian 'aggression' on the grounds that Bosnian Serbs were chiefly opposing their own government. And he added – without giving any source for his statement – that 'it's been said it would need 100,000 troops to control Bosnia'. I later followed up this extraordinary figure; which, days later, transpired to have belonged to Adolf Hitler; 100,000 was the Wehrmacht estimate for troop strengths in the 1941–45 Bosnian civil war.

Mr Rifkind's words were anyway not the stuff of television. No television reporter challenged that sinister figure of 100,000. Instead, viewers that night saw more or less what Mr Rifkind wanted them to see: the British defence secretary munching buns with Royal Marines and enjoying a little tourism from the roof of an armoured vehicle. He somehow forgot to look at the burned-out houses in one village – the result of a little 'ethnic cleansing' which Rifkind's men had failed to prevent – and a desecrated graveyard.

As the fighting continued, further influence was brought to bear upon journalists. Repeated 'leaks' were made – particularly during Britain's EEC presidency – to the effect that the Muslim forces (and thus by extension the Bosnian Republic's army and the country's Muslim President Alija Izetbegovic) were as bad as their opponents. United Nations officers in Sarajevo accused Muslims as well as Serbs of shelling their positions, statements which, while undoubtedly true on specific occasions, helped to disenfranchise the Muslim side from public sympathy.

Sometimes, the attempts to harm the Muslim cause were more direct. In the summer of 1992, for example, I was visiting EEC officials in Zagreb when the head of the delegation – who was British since Britain then held the EEC presidency – asked me if I would like information about an incident in the United Nations Protection Force's sector in Krajina. Hundreds of Muslims, he told me, had just a few hours earlier crossed UN lines from Croatia and fought the Serb occupiers in an attempt to reach the surrounded Bosnian Muslim enclave at Bihac. What was troubling him, it turned out, were 'absolutely reliable reports' – those were his words – that many of these Muslims had been Arabs.



For Muslims to break through the UN lines to relieve their fellow citizens in Bihac might be understandable. But the EEC – and the UN, so far as I was given to understand – took a far more serious view of the involvement of Arab fighters. The British official refused to show me documentation to support these apparent facts but he was physically looking at UN reports as he spoke to me, and clearly intended me to believe that these confirmed his account. An hour later, another senior British EEC official offered me an identical record of events. Both were former British ambassadors.

But I was distrustful of these two men. Why should they suddenly wish to publicise Arab involvement on the side of Bosnian Muslims? To malign the Bosnian Muslim cause, perhaps? To suggest to a sympathetic public that they were being duped, that a Bosnian army that was now diluted with Arab gunmen was not a cause worth fretting over? And why had these two British officials chosen me as the purveyor of this information? Because I happened to be in their building at the time? Or because, as Middle East Correspondent of the London *Independent* – on temporary transfer to the Balkans from Beirut – my by-line might give more credit to such a story than a report by a Balkan-based journalist?

I decided not to run the story. Indeed, I called my office in London and told my foreign editor that I thought I was being deliberately misled. Next day, I crossed the UN lines into Krajina and sought information from the Serbs themselves; they, after all, would be the first to publicise Arab involvement in the Muslim struggle if it was true. But their militia officers all insisted to me that not a single one of the Muslim Krajina 'invaders' – most of whom had been captured by the Serbs – was an Arab. I saw some of their prisoners; they were Bosnian Muslims. The Serbs did produce some cartridge cases with Arabic numerals on them – they appeared to be of Iranian origin – and a single box of aspirin with Arabic script which showed it had been manufactured in Amman, Jordan. Such medicines had been brought into Zagreb legally over the previous months by Arab charities openly cooperating with the Croatian government. That was all.

I was not surprised, however, when two days later, the story broke – that Arab fighters had stormed through UN lines in Krajina in support of the Bosnian Muslim government. The report started on local Croatian television and was swiftly picked up by CNN who quoted anonymous 'security sources' to confirm the story. With neither the time nor, I suspect, the willingness, to check the facts, CNN had given substance to a total untruth. And I had a very shrewd suspicion who CNN's 'security sources' were. Several newspapers later used the basis of CNN's reports for their own account of the 'Arab raid'. Myth had become reality, courtesy of television news.

But the hidden campaign against the Bosnian Muslims continued. When Arab fighters did – in small numbers – penetrate Bosnia from the Croatian port of Split, journalists were encouraged to report on the 'hundreds' of 'Mujahedin' supposedly installing themselves in the valleys west of Sarajevo.

As I said, the purpose of all this was quite clear. If the Bosnian Muslim cause could be associated with Arab fighters, it might be damaged beyond

repair. Arab guerrillas are traditionally associated in the public mind with Iran, suicide bombers, fundamentalists, or – to use Israel's favourite term for all its enemies – 'terrorists'. This, I am sure, was what lay behind that sudden offer of false information from the two EEC officers in the summer of 1992. Who would want to contemplate western military involvement alongside gangs of Islamic radicals?

As the Muslims were further crushed, first by Serb and then by Croatian forces, their people grew desperate. All of the UN's plans for rescue and 'safe havens' were proving illusory. The UN Protection Force – UNPROFOR – was not protecting anyone, least of all the Muslims. So when Muslim forces struck back at the Croats near Travnik in June of 1993, British reporters in the area began reporting the events with a very special neutral bias. Muslims were now burning Croats out of their homes. Muslims were also prepared to 'ethnically cleanse' their opponents. So – and the message was clearly stated one morning by a reporter on Rupert Murdoch's 'Sky' satellite channel – Muslim behaviour was giving grounds for suspicion that 'all sides were as bad as each other'. Most of these reports came from Vitez, where the British UN contingent maintained its military base in Bosnia.

As bad as each other? The Muslims, after all, were supposed to be the victims. Because of this, we felt sorry for them. So when they fought back in anger, we accused them of betraying their role as victims by becoming as bad as the rest. Having done nothing to help them in the first place, we then found further excuse for doing nothing because of their response to our failures.

This manipulation should not be exaggerated. Journalists who acted as a conduit for Allied propaganda during the second Gulf War have felt free to break with this role in Bosnia. When British ministers were anxious to clear the Balkans from the front pages in the summer of 1992 – unattributable briefings from ministers suggested that there was nothing more to be done in what was a repetitive war – at least two London editors vowed to keep the Balkans on their front pages, no matter what.

And Bosnia was a new sort of war, uncontrollable in every sense of the word. In Bosnia, television needed only a crew with a doubtful life expectancy – and 42 of my colleagues have so far been killed in less than five years of war in the Balkans – to get their pictures. But it's that word 'pictures' that always bothers me. In the Gulf, the US television networks and the cable channels accepted censorship as a condition of reporting. They did not seek to oppose the system lest they were deprived of pictures. Those of us who refused to be censored were denigrated by our television colleagues for placing their access to censored pictures at risk. As television networks, they could not report the war without pictures. Words, written descriptions, were of no use to them. Pictures were the only and all-immediate commodity, more important than the moral issue of refusing to be censored. The viewers' supposed need to see the war at first hand – albeit a highly doctored, circumscribed view – took precedence over the rules and constraints of traditional journalism.

Not long before the ground attack into Kuwait, I walked into CNN's film



editing suite in Dhahran to seek information on the location of a videotaped report I had just seen on the channel. The information wouldn't help me, the CNN tape editor informed me. 'You're not allowed to go there because you're not in the pool,' he told me. 'It's against the law.' It was a revealing attitude, CNN supported the 'law' – whatever that was in Saudi Arabia – and thus, by extension, supported the restrictions which were supposed to prevent me covering the story. Later that week, an NBC television reporter asked a US Marine officer to arrest me at Khafji because I was not in the pool.

But it's not merely the acceptance of censorship which so damages the work of reporters. Part of the problem rests on what the Palestinian scholar Edward Said has called 'the passivity and prolonged distraction' of American television viewers, and on what he called 'the rise of democratically-induced conformism'. It is Said's thesis that in a vast and heterogeneous society like the United States, it is easy to stir up feelings of endangered patriotism and national insecurity. Appeals to tradition or family values or patriotic sentiment tend to be extremely intolerant of dissent or disagreement, especially when this involves intellectual dissent. He might have added that in Europe, too, especially when European nations are at war, dissent is too often regarded with the deepest suspicion for fear that a minority view might later become a majority view.

Thus Noam Chomsky, one of America's most formidable intellectuals, rarely appears on American television – indeed, has never been invited to write an opinion column by a major American paper. The politics of consensus – of safe, patriotic consensus which is always made uneasy by doubt – has effectively kept him off television. The origins of this quiet, unobtrusive suppression probably go back to the McCarthy era. The modern-day equivalent is generated not so much by political fear – although that is there – but by indolence, by the simplicity and brevity of television news reporting to an American audience that has little or no intellectual interest in foreign affairs, let alone domestic politics. And to a world audience which cannot demand the intellectual content which it surely deserves. Hence Said's remark about 'prolonged distraction'. The average foreign news report on some CNN programmes takes up just 90 seconds. Many American network reporters are allowed only 30 seconds on air.

Within these constraints, attempts to explain two sides of an argument are impossible. History, nuance, the mere questioning of a received truth of an event is done away with. The only way to accommodate a summary of events is to take a simple perspective – or that simplest of all perspectives available to journalists in a hurry, that of the government.

For it has become part of the pattern of American and, to a lesser extent, British news reporting that international news is defined – 'translated' might be a better word – by a Pentagon correspondent, a State Department correspondent, a White House correspondent, a Foreign Affairs reporter, a Lobby correspondent. And those who report government without revealing their sources have come to set the agenda in foreign affairs journalism. If

President Clinton is concerned about North Korean nuclear arms production or Iraqi non-compliance with UN resolutions or Middle East peace or bloody events in the Israeli-occupied territories, then television reports will emphasise the danger represented by North Korea, the intransigence of Saddam Hussein or the need for further peace efforts in the Middle East.

In most western newspaper offices, there is today a monitor tuned to one of the big satellite news stations – CNN or the BBC World Service television on Star, or Sky. Editors now watch CNN as they watch their national television news programmes. Indeed, they watch them with ever greater gullibility. How many times, in the almost 20 years I've worked in the Middle East, have I seen newspaper reporters emerging from the wire agencies holding messages from their London or New York offices, each announcing their Editor's desire to 'match' reports on CNN or CBS or ABC or NBC? Just as those reporters in Croatia were asked to 'match' CNN's report on the mythical Arab fighters.

This has an immediate effect on newspaper reporters, not just from their editors but from their readers. During the second Gulf War, for example, a large number of readers wrote to my newspaper, the *London Independent*, complaining that my reports were depressing or – a much more serious accusation – were mendacious. If British troops had been given no maps of their front lines or if there was chaos on the Allied supply lines or if Allied troops were digging mass graves – which they assuredly were near Khafji – then why had this not been reported on television? Surely, many of these readers wrote to my Editor, Robert Fisk was inventing his reports. Television journalists filed no such discouraging stories. Perhaps, several readers suggested, I should be censored by my own newspaper if I would not submit my dispatches to the military censors in the Gulf. Sixty per cent of readers' letters about my reports were critical, several of them demanding my instant dismissal. Television had a lot to answer for, I thought. By falling into line, television journalists had left us writers in dangerous isolation, holding in our bare hands a very radioactive truth.

Again, in 1993, when Yassir Arafat and Yitzhak Rabin shook hands on the White House lawn – another theatrical CNN event – I studied the small print of their 'Declaration of Principles' and reflected on the fact that an economically and morally bankrupt PLO leader had just made peace with an all-powerful Israel backed by the most pro-Israeli US administration in a generation. There were no international guarantees, Jewish settlements would remain deep inside Arafat's new 'Palestine' for an imprecise time, and more than half the Palestinian diaspora – perhaps 3 and a half million refugees – were permanently disenfranchised from ever returning to their original homes. I wrote a series of articles for the *Independent* suggesting very strongly that the PLO-Israeli agreement would prove to be both a tragedy and a human disaster. (Today, sadly, it looks as though my predictions may be closer to the mark than perhaps even I thought at the time.)

But immediately after my articles appeared, another series of letters



arrived at the *Independent*, many of them questioning my integrity. The scenes of jubilation which these readers had seen on television were clearly in conflict with my pessimism, these readers claimed. Did Robert Fisk not want peace in the Middle East? Was he – as one reader was uncharitable enough to suggest – 'supporting terrorism'?

Terrorism, terrorism, terrorism. How infuriated I have become with the corrosive use of that word. In the Middle East, it is a dishonest and pejorative word, used to deny the right of an entire people – Palestinians – to a homeland.

Palestinians are 'terrorists'. Arabs are 'terrorists'. Israelis are not. When Baruch Goldstein slaughtered 30 innocent worshippers in a Hebron mosque, CNN immediately went along with Israel's line – that the man was 'deranged' or, as the Israeli ambassador in London quaintly claimed, 'deranged by fanaticism'. As the day went on, CNN called him a Jewish settler – although they were not courageous enough to call him an Israeli settler which is what he was. Indeed, as the day wore on, Goldstein – a 'terrorist' by Israel's own definition of that much misused word – became on CNN 'an American immigrant'. Thus in the hours after the massacre, the murderer's identity was subtly changed. He began the day as an Israeli – or at least a Jewish settler; he ended the day with America touched by his guilt and his Israeli identity gone altogether. When the Islamic Hamas movement took their inevitable and wicked revenge – blowing up a bus at Afula – CNN recovered its courage. What Israel was now fighting, CNN's reporter Bill Delaney said, was simple: yes, he said it was 'terrorism'. But when, last year, an Israeli assassinated the Israeli prime minister, Yitzhak Rabin, the murderer was never called a terrorist.

All this is part of a larger problem brought about by the monopoly of television and its technology. Those simple values in which it must case all world events are western values. Anyone who supports western values is good. Anyone who questions them is not good, indeed is a positive threat to our way of life, the west, America. The PLO-Israeli peace deal was blessed in Washington. CNN blessed it with a service that was in parts, religious – although it was President Clinton who quoted the Koran, not Arafat. Here were two old enemies who wanted peace. And peace is a good thing. Just like that. So anyone who questioned the nature of this peace was not only investigating the flaws of the agreement – he was also a cynic, a potential subversive, someone who disliked our western values and way of life, someone who did not want peace – ergo a 'terrorist'. Hence those readers' letters. They wanted me to write like CNN's reporters talk.

## *We are pleased to support Ampleforth College*

**DIBB LUPTON  
BROOMHEAD**  
SOLICITORS

LEEDS  
117 The Headrow  
LS1 5JX  
Tel: 0113 243 9301

SHEFFIELD  
Fountain Precinct  
Balm Green, S1 1RZ  
Tel: 0114 272 0202

*Also at London, Manchester, Birmingham*

NATIONAL STRENGTH, LOCAL KNOWLEDGE



### **RYEDALE TRAVEL**

**THE GLOBAL TRAVEL AGENT FOR DISCERNING  
TRAVELLERS WORLDWIDE**  
**Tailor-Made Travel for  
Individuals and Groups**

**Organisers of the 1994 Rolls Royce Owners Club  
Tour of Italy**

**3 Church Street, Helmsley, York, YO6 5BT**  
**Tel: 01439 770771 Fax: 01439 771063**



# Harrison Brothers

(STEEPLEJACKS) LTD.



Church and School Restoration  
Steeplejacks and Specialist Contractors  
Lightning Protection Services  
Flagpoles and Flags

BOROUGH ROAD  
DARLINGTON DL1 1SW

Telephone: 01325 355433 (6 lines) Facsimile: 01325 461726

# Hayes & Finch

Limited Established 1882

AN OLD-ESTABLISHED CATHOLIC FAMILY FIRM

Candle manufacturers: Altar Wine  
merchants: Church Furnishers:  
Vestment and Cabinet Makers

Liverpool  
Head Office & Factory  
Hanson Road, Aintree  
Liverpool L9 7BP  
0151-523 6303  
Fax: 0151-525 1246

Liverpool  
Sales Office  
Hanson Road, Aintree  
Liverpool L9 7BP  
0151-525 2421

Huddersfield  
Branch Street  
Paddock  
Huddersfield HD1 4JL  
01484 532778  
Fax: 01484 432854

Gateshead  
Front Street  
Kibblesworth  
Gateshead,  
Tyne & Wear NE11 0XB  
0191-410 2129  
Fax: 0191-492 1091

London  
41 Parkhouse Street  
Camberwell  
London SE5 7TU  
0171-701 4186  
Fax: 0171-252 5806

Birmingham  
17/18 Lower Trinity Street  
Deritend,  
Birmingham B9 4AG  
0121-773 9213  
Fax: 0121-753 0022

Coatbridge  
Palace Craig Street  
Whifflet, Coatbridge  
Lanarks  
012364 31116  
Fax: 012364 31302

Dublin  
38a Barrow Road  
Dublin Industrial Estate  
Finglas Road, Dublin 11  
01-8309130  
Fax: 01-8308488

## ACTIVITIES

The following societies continue to meet but have decided not to contribute to this edition of the *Journal*.

Amnesty International  
Karate Club  
Science Society

Arts Society  
Photographic Society  
Wine Society

Basketball Club  
Poetry Society

AD

## THE BRIDGE CLUB

The club had a successful season thanks to the dedication of the club's best players. Two pairs competed in the Yorkshire Schools Pairs Competition, our regular Autumn event; Chris Sparke (A) and Kevin Anakwe (A) played well considering that it was their first competition and Michael Hirst (A) and Alexi Hughes (C), who have been representing the School at Bridge for the last four years, won the competition.

AD

## THE CIRCUS

The Society welcomed Mr Kenneth Rose who spoke on 'Writing about Royalty'. As the biographer of George V, he spoke both on the nature of writing about royalty and about the life of George V. He talked about the nature of the death of George V, when the King's doctor decided to end the life of the King prematurely so that his death would appear first in the morning papers, especially *The Times*, rather than the less appropriate evening journals. Since the early 1960s, Mr Rose has been Albany of *The Sunday Telegraph*. At other meetings, the Society showed some films about the war in the former Yugoslavia. (Ringmaster: Jonathan Wong (J)). Committee: Roderick Brenninkmeyer (H), Gervase Milbourn (B)).

Jonathan Wong (J)

## THE CLASSICAL SOCIETY

The society faced a rocky start to the year due to a paucity of the funds necessary to invite visiting speakers from afar. However, due to the titanic efforts of the secretary, Laurence MacFaul (D) and the House representatives at collecting subscriptions, the society's books look considerably healthier. In early December Dr Peter Jones of Newcastle University came to speak to us about the influence of the Classical languages on the English we speak today. His vivacity and enthusiasm brought this potentially dry subject to life and provoked many questions from the large and interested audience, many of them non-Classicists.

AD





*Self Reliance Exercise, North York Moors*

The officers are: Major V.E. McLean – Commanding Officer; Major M.E. Corbould (Fr Edward) – 2IC and OC 1st Year; Fl Lt P.M. Brennan – OC RAF Section; RSM R.L. Morrow – School Staff Instructor.

The army section remains well supported with 129 cadets (distributed across the years as follows: 1st – 34, 2nd – 30, 3rd – 27, 4th – 22, 5th – 16). The 1st year under UOs Joe Townley (T), Joe Brennan (E) and Rollo Crichton-Stuart (E) assisted by Sgt Bullivant 9 CTT, RSM Morrow and commanded by Fr Edward, did their basic training of drill, weapon training (Cdt GP Rifle 5.56 mm), map reading and fieldcraft. The 2nd year under UOs Charles Berry (T) and Edward Carnegie (C) trained for the Irish Guards Cup. Numbers 1 and 2 Sections spent much of the term learning section battle drills and patrolling skills culminating in a night patrol exercise. Numbers 3 and 4 Sections carried out First Aid training and campcraft culminating in a self reliance exercise on the North York Moors. Mr Jim Davie from the Red Cross instructed the cadets on First Aid. WOs Arnoud de Villegas (B) and Gervase Milbourn (B) are to be congratulated on their navigational skills and use of the compass as visibility was reduced to ten metres. The 3rd year were in a cadre run by Cpls Ray and Tymon Royal Irish Regiment and O'Cdts Lewin and Profit Leeds University. The 4th year were used as the demonstration section and provided the enemy for the night patrol exercise. They also used the Assault Course at Topcliffe, the home of the 3rd Regiment Royal Horse Artillery. The 5th year acted as instructors for the 1st and 2nd year cadets.

There were two presentations, one by Captain Peter Dilnot Army Air Corps Middle Wallop, whose talk and illustrations were first class. He also managed to take 36 cadets for a short flight in a Gazelle helicopter. The other was by the Household Division presentation team consisting of Major Niall Crichton-Stuart – Scots Guards (C66), Major Cassian Roberts – Irish Guards (J80), Captain Christopher Ghika – Irish Guards (E88), and 2nd Lieutenant Charlie Morris – Grenadier Guards (T88).

We have also been visited by Brigadier P.J. Lyddon MBE Commander Catterick Garrison, Brigadier J.A. Thorpe CBE Commander 15 (North East) Brigade and Major General P.A.J. Cordingley DSO Commander 2nd Division. They saw the cadets training, and had tea with the Officers and Senior cadets.

VFMCL

### RAF SECTION

The term got off to a fine start with a large group of new cadets to be welcomed to the section. For the first time RAF cadets were issued with army green combat clothing as well as the usual, smarter, blue uniform. Cadets find the green disruptive pattern style of clothing more practical for exercises and of course it is more waterproof – an important consideration during the winter term in North Yorkshire.

The main event for the cadets was the switch from the older Chipmunk air experience aircraft to the much newer and faster Bulldog, an altogether better aircraft for teaching young pilots, as the pilot and student sit side by side, not in tandem. This aircraft entered service in 1973 with the university air squadrons (the Chipmunk came in in 1946!) and gets full aerobatic performance from its Lycoming four cylinder engine. Despite its obvious improvements and advantages, several of the older cadets who have flown many times in the Chipmunk were a touch sad at its passing. With the new aircraft comes a new instructor and we wish Flt Lt Paul Smythe our best wishes on his return to active flying duties on the Puma helicopter. For over three years he has been outstanding in the way he has motivated and encouraged the cadets.

Congratulations to the four NCOs in the section who obtained their advanced badges and also to the new recruits who have started enthusiastically and show considerable promise.

PMJB



## SHOOTING



L.A. Anderson (E) was appointed Captain of Shooting. The first event was the 15 (North East) Brigade Skill at Arms Meeting. This is fired with the Cadet General Purpose Rifle and our machine gun, the Light Support Weapon (5.56 mm). We won matches 3 and 4, were runners up in match 2 and 3rd in match 1. Later came the march and shoot competition 'Exercise Colts Canter'. This involved an inspection, First Aid test, map reading test, and a shoot over the moors at Catterick. The team under UO Joe Townley

(T) trained hard with early morning fitness sessions which paid off on the day. We won the march and shoot, but a poor command task let us down, when two boys dropped from the rope into the minefield! We were placed 3rd overall out of 17. Brigadier Austin Thorpe CBE Commander 15 (North East) Brigade presented bronze medals and certificates to the team during his visit to the CCF in November. In small bore shooting we came 25th out of 41 in the Stanforth Competition. St Thomas's won the Inter House Shooting Competition with 267/300, St Dunstan's second with 253, and St Edward's third with 246. The best individual scores were: E. Leung (T) 72, M.E. Pepper (D) 68, T.H. Tsang (B) 68. The highest possible individual score was 75. The news on the cadet target rifle (L81) is not good, as the Ministry of Defence has announced that they will not be returned to cadet units until 1999.

VFMcL

## JUNIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

The Junior Debating Society has been lively and interesting. The first debate: 'This House believes that the Classical Languages are irrelevant in today's curriculum' provoked an entertaining, rather heated session resulting in the motion being narrowly carried. The Society then turned from education to sport to debate: 'This House believes there is too much money in sport today'. There were enthusiastic arguments on both sides, but the motion was eventually carried unanimously. In the third debate Ampleforth College itself was the heart of the matter with: 'This House believes that Ampleforth College should become mixed'. Such a motion was bound to provoke fierce argument, and those attending were not disappointed. The motion was finally carried by

quite a large majority. The final debate saw a much closer vote. After another lively and amusing session the motion: 'This house believes there is too much sex and violence on the screen' was narrowly rejected. All four meetings of the Society proved entertaining.

MJM

## SENIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

It has been a highly exciting term. Before half term there were a number of internal debates which stimulated much discussion, something perhaps not unconnected with the fact that anyone who spoke from the floor was offered a glass of wine afterwards.

However, after half term the main work of the Society was preparation and coaching for the Cambridge Union Schools Debating Competition. This was quite a challenge for our team of two (Dominic Brisby (D) and Hamish Badenoch (O)) as the conventions of the CU are quite different and rather more demanding than the usual standards of the Senior Debating Society. The team had to debate with five other schools the motion 'This House believes that the press has too much freedom'. When this debate was over, they then had fifteen minutes to prepare speeches for the previously unseen motion 'This House would give three cheers for the National Lottery'. Both members of our team rose superbly to the occasion and Ampleforth are now through to the Semi-Final to be held in the Upper Library in early January.

AD

## DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S AWARD

Over 100 boys are participating in the Scheme, including the largest contingent (20) commencing Gold for several years; some of these boys have gained Bronze or Silver Awards, others are direct Gold entry. For most, this represents a considerable personal commitment in time and planning to complete the five Sections of the Gold Award during their Sixth Form careers. The Residential Project and, of course, the Expedition have to be planned well ahead to be undertaken in school holidays. Inevitably, some complete the requirements after leaving Ampleforth, usually before university.

Awards were presented in November by the Chairman of Ryedale District Council in Malton. Bronze level: N. Adamson (J), J. Barnes (B), S. Evers (O), L. Grant-Bjorgo (D), E. Higgins (C), O. Hurley (C), U. Igboaka (D), N. McAleenan (H), P. McKeogh (W), J. Melling (J), S. Pattison (D), T. Pembroke (E) and W. Riley (J). Silver level: W. Guest (W), A. Law (J) and P. Sidgwick (C). P. Sidgwick is thanked for his clear description of the Unit's recent activities to the large audience and for presenting our Award winners. P. Langridge (D95) did a Residential Project as an assistant in a care home in the summer, thus completing all Sections of the Gold Award.



Three Bronze groups had successful Expeditions on the North York Moors, assessed by Mr Carter. The Gold venture at Half-Term took place also on the North York Moors. The 50 mile circular route nevertheless broke new ground, and in generally favourable conditions included every topographical feature and focused on the conditions of rights of way. The group, comprising C. Berry (T), E. Carnegie (C), A. Chan (W), S. Goodall (W) and W. Guest (W), was assessed by Mr J. Hassan (NYM Panel) and supervised by Dr Billett. Equally successful at the same time was the Silver venture on a new route that ended on the coast. T. Chappell (B), R. Fraser (B), J. Lyle (B), D. Newton (D), C. Ogilvie (E), J. Pearson (C) and T. Pembroke (E) were supervised by Dr Warren and assessed by Mr J. Doubleday (NYM Panel). The Unit welcomes Dr Warren, who has shouldered a major responsibility in Silver and Gold Expeditions. During the Autumn Term training has taken place regularly on Monday afternoons for Gold participants.

In the Physical Section Mr Carter has been able to resume Physical Achievement Tests for Silver and Gold participants. Skills Section choices continue to grow. In some cases an activity allied to a school subject, for example reading, photography and sculpture, has been allowed where the individual sponsor has stipulated a wider involvement in the participant's own time.

The Service Section, administered by Dr Allen, is working hard to provide adequate choice without undue delay. The 12 month period of involvement at Gold level is especially demanding on resources. Placements as classroom assistants in local primary schools have been increased, and we have our first placements, both at Gold level, at a secondary school and at ACJS. Work in Cheshire Homes, Malton Hospital, the Croft market garden, the village and the CCF NCO cadre continues apace. Conservation work on rare orchids with the Forestry Commission is valuable but is restricted by its seasonal nature. It is hoped to develop opportunities in fund raising, recycling and Amnesty International, and to resume the conservation work based around Redcar Farm that was supervised by Mr Allcott until he left the community last summer.

The Award Unit congratulates all its members on their various achievements and is indebted to all those who have helped them in any way.

DFB

### ENGLISH SOCIETY

The annual Polidori Lecture was instituted three years ago to commemorate the short but significant life of John Polidori, a minor figure in a dark recess of the Romantic Movement, but all our own. He left Ampleforth in 1810 and went on to become Byron's doctor, author of *The Vampyre* and comic midwife to the monster in *Frankenstein*, if Mary Shelley's teasing account is to be trusted (he certainly has greater claim to the real *Frankenstein* than Kenneth Branagh). The third lecture, 'Artificial Paradises', was given in June by Professor Nicole

Ward when she spoke about the Romantics' fascination with the heavens and hells they entered through drugs. She focused on Baudelaire and De Quincey, and their experiences with opium and hashish: their paradises may have been artificial, but their infernos were real. In spite of the occasional horrors of the subject, Professor Ward entertained us with learning and humour, reading from De Quincey, the sonorous, dream-like beauties of whose prose are always wonderful to hear, especially in a French accent.

The Society has also celebrated the great modern English poet, Basil Bunting, with a well-attended lecture from Richard Caddell, editor of the recently published *Complete Poems*. Bunting, an atheist Quaker, had no conceivable connection with Ampleforth, but plenty with the North East, its history, landscape and culture, as an accompanying exhibition in the Upper Library illustrated. The Poetry Society too has found occasion to celebrate the riches of our literary tradition: when Seamus Heaney won the Nobel Prize, we toasted him with an evening of Irish poetry, the Muse being honoured by a glass or two of Guinness; and we ended the year with the now traditional celebration of a literary Christmas, with plenty of poems and mince-pies.

AC

### FACE-FAW

FACE-FAW has sponsored individuals in Bosnia-Herzegovina, Croatia, Kenya, Swaziland and Bangladesh, as well as supporting several larger projects. Houses have been invited to sponsor individual persons, as well as contributing to FACE-FAW projects in general. St Edward's held a sponsored Point-to-Point Staggered Cross Country Run in December, organised by Joe Cook (E), and St Hugh's, organised by Roderick Brenninkmeyer (H), had a sponsored cycle ride and house auctions; these activities sponsored respectively Anja Malec and Renata Gredelj, eight and nine year old boys in Sarajevo. Other houses were planning projects and sponsorship. The school provided funds by holding a Day of Simple Food. A team organised by Arnaud de Villegas (B) and supported by James Jeffrey (C), Euan O'Sullivan (B) and Christopher Sparke (A) sold limited edition prints of Ampleforth for FACE-FAW. (Prints can be ordered on tel 01507 450555, unframed £40, framed £72.) Sponsorship is being provided for a student in Bangladesh, linked to Charlie Strick van Linschoten (O95), a student in Kenya, linked to Ferdinand von Hapsburg (E87) and to a student in Uganda. FACE-FAW activities are controlled by a Co-ordinating Committee (COG) of Piers Hollier (Chairman) (H), Alexi Hughes (C) and Gervase Milbourn (B).

Piers Hollier (H)



The Historical Bench has met three times, twice to listen to guest speakers who have been kind enough to come up to Ampleforth to address us, and once to hear a hastily arranged talk given in response to a recent event of potentially worldwide significance.

Our first guest speaker was Dr Edward Royle from York University, who gave a talk on Sir Robert Peel and the Conservative Party. In a remarkable feat of synthesis and organisation, Professor Royle managed to go through Peel's entire political career, from being Irish Secretary in Lord Liverpool's administration, to being partly responsible for the break up of his own party over the repeal of the Corn Laws in 1846. The talk focused on all the main issues and controversies that concern Peel's career, from his so-called 'Liberal Toryism', through to his work in opposition in the 1830s, his principles and statesmanship of 1841-6, and his motives behind the fateful repeal of the Corn Laws.

A totally different style of lecture was given by Professor Peter Marshall of King's College, London, who talked about the meaning of the British Empire to British people from the late eighteenth century to today. This was much more of an 'audience participation' lecture, in which Professor Marshall discussed the role and value of the British colonies to ordinary British people, reflecting on the transition in importance from the 'White Dominions' to Africa and India, the Middle East and Far East. Particularly stimulating were Professor Marshall's contentions (partly 'devil's advocate') that the Empire actually *retarded* Britain's development as a world power in the twentieth century, rather than promoted it, as she perhaps clung onto it for power and status for too long, and that up to a point, the Empire has contributed towards racism in certain parts of Britain's society today. It was a refreshing departure from the rigours of the A Level syllabus and provoked much discussion.

Finally, in response to the shock and drama of the assassination of Yitzhak Rabin, Mr Connor gave a talk on the history of the Arab-Israeli conflict (itself part of the GCSE syllabus) and brought it up to date by discussing the current politics of the Middle East. The talk focused on what possible impact the assassination could have on the current peace talks in the region, in particular on the dangers of a continued right wing backlash against them, and the problems which the new Premier, Shimon Peres, will encounter. The lecture also compared this assassination with other political assassinations such as that of Julius Caesar, John and Robert F. Kennedy, Martin Luther King and Anwar Sadat to try to determine the extent to which assassinations have historically achieved their objectives.

PTC

## MATHEMATICS SOCIETY

Professor Sir Christopher Zeeman FRS (Hertford College, Oxford) lectured on Catastrophe Theory to a large and enthusiastic audience. He described many of the applications to which the theory has been successfully applied, a number of which he has been closely involved with himself. Earlier in the evening, Professor Zeeman had a seminar with our Further Mathematics students. His wide ranging knowledge and experience were evident, and the boys were both interested and eager to ask questions on a variety of topics. Professor Zeeman has a distinguished international reputation and we were delighted that he was able to join us for the day.

Unfortunately our second lecture had to be cancelled. Professor Julian Hunt FRS, who is the Chief Executive at the Meteorological Office, was to lecture on the Mathematics of forecasting the weather and the climate. His talk had to be cancelled because of an important late meeting which he could not avoid, but he has agreed to come at another time.

GHB

## NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY

Autumn term 1995 saw only one outside speaker address the society. Dr Michael Alexander of Leeds Metropolitan University gave an interesting if slightly unconventional presentation on the problems disease epidemics have posed throughout human history, and in particular the contemporary AIDS scenario. The talk concluded with a rather bleak look at our immediate medical future. With the Society undertaking a wider scientific brief this year it is hoped to arrange speakers from other science disciplines as well as biological, with organisers Piers Hollier (H) and Andrew Mallia (D) working hard to produce an interesting and varied programme for 1996.

SJS

## OUTDOOR ACTIVITIES GROUP

It has been a busy term with events well supported by younger boys, particularly in St John's, and some of the older boys giving useful help and leadership. Canoeing started off in the pool with an introductory session for new boys. Seven chose to continue in the pool with an eight week training course on basic skills. After half term there was a trip on the River Ure from Mickley to West Tanfield on grade 2/3 water. Mountain bikers did two trips on local bridleways, both led by G Massey (D). The bikes gave the usual mechanical challenges though it was a relief not to have too many punctures.

The main event on the climbing calendar has been the progress on the climbing wall. A Deeney (H), T Mackie (T), J Pearson (C) and R Sarll (T) have been using Monday Afternoon Activities to help design and build a modular climbing wall. In December the first phase of the wall was finished



and installed in the Gym. There is much work still to be done but it should be in use early in the New Year. The only outdoor climbing trip was to Crookrise near Skipton in October and nine boys tackled a variety of climbs ranging from very difficult to extremely severe in good weather. G de Phily (H) achieved some successes with a combination of determination and skill in appropriate proportion.

There were two trips involving overnight stays. In October fourteen boys camped near Keswick for two nights. They did their own catering and on the first day three groups climbed Great Gable by different routes in warm hazy conditions. On the second day low cloud limited ambitions to a low level walk around Aira Force near Ullswater. In December ten junior boys spent a weekend at Ingleton Youth Hostel. Everyone went through Upper and Lower Long Churn Caves on the Saturday and coped well with an intimidating squeeze through the Cheese Press. On the Sunday Calf Holes and Brow Gill provided a bigger challenge with a 35ft ladder pitch. Time and water levels prevented more than a quick look at the entrance passage in Birkwith Cave. Team spirit throughout the trip was excellent with nobody complaining even though everyone had to get changed outside in the snow.

MAB

### THE PANASONIC ROOM

We have had a busy term filming the Autumn play *Inherit the Wind*, the Junior play *Animal Farm* and one 1st XV match. Work is already under way to make a new video representing the span of activities in the school, plus a new edition of *ATV News*. We are making progress with our final master tape of *Ward 6* and are looking to complement our facilities with a digital non-linear editing system which will greatly speed up the process. The Panasonic Room has had a re-paint in bright colours and several visits have been made from notable people – most of the HMC Inspection team, a Headmaster and Housemaster from a Northern Public School and Mr Stuart Purvis, current Editor in Chief of ITN.

Boys currently involved with the Panasonic Room include: J.P. Arbuthnott (E); R.S. Christie (B); A. Hosangady (D); H.E.J. White (E); J.S. Paul (J); M.R.P. Fenton (E); T.R. Westmacott (T); B.C.D.N. Bishop (E) and J.E. Borrett (D).

JGJA

### MUSIC

Congratulations are extended to Laurence MacFaul for winning a choral scholarship to Worcester College, Oxford and to Adam Wright for his re-election to a place in the National Youth Orchestra of Great Britain. Adam also reached the final of the Brass section in the Young Musician of the Year competition.

### SCHOLA CANTORUM

In its 25th Anniversary year the Schola has maintained its weekly commitments to choral mass on Fridays and High Mass on Sundays along with a number of extra events that have become standard to the choir's programme. In October the trebles joined the boys of Durham Cathedral Choir to provide the boys' chorus in Mahler's *Symphony no. 3*. This was performed at Durham with the Durham Sinfonia and the ladies of the Leeds Festival Chorus under the baton of Simon Wright. After half-term a large congregation attended the annual performance of Fauré's *Requiem*, with bass soloist Michael Bundy, which was presented, as usual, as a meditation for All Souls. Perhaps the most demanding single day was Sunday 10 December which began with the live broadcast of High Mass from the Abbey and was followed by rehearsals and performance of the Christmas concert. Music for the former included the suitably penitential Ordinary, Mass XVIII, and the Schola motets *Teach me, O Lord* and *Ave verum* both by William Byrd. The Pro Musica joined the Schola for the evening concert which began with a series of Advent and Christmas motets. The last of these, a setting of part of Traherne's poem *Christmas-Day* was commissioned by the Schola from Francis Jackson, Organist Emeritus at York Minster. Thomas Rose (T), Nicholas Wright (J), Thomas Road (J) and Kwan-Yu Lam (C) were the soloists in Vivaldi's *Concerto for four violins* and Murray Grieg, principal trumpet with the Opera North orchestra joined Adam Wright in duets for trumpet by Soler and Franceschini. The second half of the concert was devoted to a performance of Bach's cantata *Wachet auf*. Tracey Chadwell, David Knowles and Julian Tovey were the soloists.

There has been a full programme of instrumental music of which the most important has been the series of informal concerts on Sundays organised by the Ampleforth Music Society. Under the leadership of Adam Wright (J) and Abhijit Hosangady (D) the society has flourished and the concerts, although not always as well attended as they deserve to be, have permitted many boys to play in public in a supportive environment. The St Cecilia concert also lacked support, particularly by boys. However, the quality of the playing was encouraging, such that the Vivaldi concerto, mentioned earlier, was included in the December concert so that a larger audience could witness the quality of playing.



The Singers had a quiet start but in due course James Arthur (D) and Paul French (J) were appointed as the directors and rehearsals commenced on Sunday afternoons. A Christmas Tour was organised and concerts were arranged at Colchester, Chelmsford, Twickenham and the Chapel-of-Ease, Horseferry Road, London. This was preceded by an Advent Concert at the Meeting House in Helmsley which prepared us well for the tour.

The programme was mainly music for Advent and Christmas with a mixture of arrangements of traditional carols and music spanning from the medieval period to the twentieth century. The tenor and alto lines were reinforced by Fr Benjamin (tenor) and James Arthur who sang alto when he wasn't conducting. The concert was successful and the choir should be credited for their efforts.

More rehearsals were arranged in the last week of term and the tour started on Friday 15 December, joined by Simon Detre (A95). An early start was made to load up the mini-bus and we drove to Colchester. The small church of St Mark's, Great Tey, had an excellent acoustic but the organ was tucked away in a corner which meant that Mr Dore could not see the conductors. Despite this the concert went extremely well and credit must be given to Mr Dore for playing 'blind'. After the concert we were hosted to an excellent supper by Mrs Hall, mother of Edward (E) and Harry (ACJS).

We drove to Chelmsford the next day, where we had an afternoon of bowling followed by a concert to raise money for the Ronald Howeson (H65) Memorial Fund. Ronald had been the Headmaster of the local primary school. The acoustic was less sympathetic than at the previous venue and so the concert was not at so high a standard, although it was much appreciated by the audience.

Sunday was a quieter day with a mass and short recital in the evening in St Margaret's, Twickenham. The mass and recital were well received, although tiredness had begun to set in. This was followed by an excellent reception at Mrs Walwyn's house (mother of George (A)).

On Monday we spent the morning shopping in London before meeting back at Westminster for a rehearsal. For the final concert at Chapel-of-Ease, SW1 we were joined by Charles Grace (O93). The proceeds from this concert went to the Cardinal Hume Centre for the Homeless which relies heavily on donations. The concert went well; Paul French's solo *O Thou that Tellest* from Handel's *Messiah* was sung with good projection and control. Jack Brockbank surpassed himself singing *Vergin tutto amor* by Carrissimi and James Arthur sang *But who may abide*, also from Handel's *Messiah*. Drinks followed the concert at Vaughan House: a fitting end to an enjoyable and fulfilling tour.

The Singers would like to thank the following people for making the tour possible: Mrs Teresa Hall, Mrs Michelle Arthur, Mrs Mary Walwyn, Mrs Susan Detre for their warm hospitality and to Charles Grace, Simon Detre and Mr Dore.

James Arthur (D)

Michaelmas Term saw the reformation of the Ampleforth Music Society (AMS) with a membership of around 30 boys. The AMS room in the New Music School began to be used at breaks and afternoons for boys to socialise over coffee. A CD player was bought with the funds we had, and subscription fees were used for the beginning of a CD collection.

The aim of the society is to promote music within the school and allow musicians to attend concerts outside the school. Last term a successful concert was organised when the City of York Guildhall Orchestra performed Tchaikovsky's *Romeo and Juliet* and Brahms' *4th Symphony* in the Barbican Centre, York. The society allows for the musicians to gather and form groups themselves, performing on Sunday Informal Concerts, also organised by the society.

Two Scholars' concerts (one of which coincided with the HMC Inspection) took place in October and a preparation concert for Associated Board candidates was arranged in early December. Two other concerts, falling on Parents' Days, were opportunities for Fourth and Fifth Form musicians. The Fourth Form concert was a particular success.

The AMS will continue to organise events in and out of school. Parents, visitors and members of the school and community are always invited to these concerts, at which refreshments are served.

Adam Wright (J)

## THEATRE

*Inherit the Wind*

Jerome Lawrence and Robert E. Lee  
November 1995

*Inherit the Wind* was an inspired choice for ACT's major production. The play, written in the 1950s, turns the 1925 Tennessee trial of John Scopes into a court-room drama in which, as was the case in the real trial, the due process by which the defendant is found guilty is subverted by the strength of the arguments for his defence. I had never seen the play before and found the ACT production compelling – full of suspense and interest to its very last moment.

We were drawn at once into the streets and courtroom of a small town in the Bible Belt south of 1920s America. The set, admirably appropriate to the play as we have come to expect from ACT, drew the audience into the atmosphere of Hillsboro, Tennessee, so completely – the 'old time religion' songs helped a lot – that the arrival of celebrities from the world of national media hype (already doing nicely in the USA: there was a fine early radio announcer from Jamie Paul) struck us with all the impact it was having on the townspeople. An inconsiderable school teacher (John Cates for John Scopes, a restrained and impressive performance from Eamonn O'Dwyer) is on trial for teaching Darwin's theory of evolution in science lessons. It may have taken



more than sixty years for Darwin to upset the fundamentalist appletart in Tennessee, but thoroughly upset it now is. The minister's daughter (touchingly played by Hugo Brady) is torn between dutiful obedience to her rabble-rousing father (Raoul Fraser) and love for Cates. The town is agog because a very American great man, Matthew Harrison Brady, three times a presidential candidate and hero of the Bible-bashing right, is coming to throw his notable weight – he is a large, greedy man – into the legal scales against Cates. Sholto Kynoch played Brady with remarkable confidence and consistency. The aging complacency of the populist orator who had just missed the White House was entirely convincing, as was his eventual deflation, confusion and collapse.

His opponent in court, in the tense exchanges that are the meat of the play, is another outsider, a profoundly intelligent lawyer, Henry Drummond, of no fixed belief, who nevertheless defends Cates' right to reach new science, and to think his own thoughts, to such brilliant effect that even the simple Hillsboro faithful begin to understand what is really afoot in the case. Ed Barlow's performance, not a million miles away from his Ulysses in *Troilus and Cressida*, but far enough, because of the altogether different language of the play, was masterly. He is a very good actor indeed and his portrayal of Drummond's flickering, lively seriousness was always informed by his own.

That Drummond does not strike the audience as cynical is largely thanks to the presence in the courtroom of a third celebrity from the great world outside Hillsboro. E.K. Hornbeck, a sharp, hard-boiled, witty journalist from the Eastern seaboard, was played with his usual expertise and edge by Hamish Badenoch. His heartlessness is clearly contrasted with the sympathetic understanding Drummond has for Brady, for all Brady's absurdity and the deft ease with which Drummond destroys his blustering fundamentalism. The location of Drummond at the centre of the audience's feelings, as well as at the centre of their interest in the issue at stake, is the key to the play's construction – and to the success of this production.

The use of space and light, the exemplary clarity with which the lines were delivered by a large, disciplined cast, the excellent costumes and props, and the sustained excitement of the whole evening were all most impressive. It is sad to record that the theatre was less than half full for each of the three performances, and that no more than a total of eighty upper school boys saw the play – a very dispiriting response to the hard creative work of more than fifty others. A group of Junior School boys were enthralled by the performance they saw. So was I. Many boys in the upper school would have found this a memorable evening in the theatre if they had bothered to come.

And the issue? Can evolution and the creation story in *Genesis* be reconciled? Of course. One is a fact; the other is true. When Galileo recanted and said to Rome: 'All right. All right. The sun goes round the earth', his pupils accused him of cowardice. 'If I hadn't had the telescope and done the maths,' he said, 'someone else would have. There's no point in dying for a fact.' At the end of *Inherit the Wind*, Drummond picks up the Bible and Darwin and puts them side by side in his briefcase. Precisely.

CAST: *Rachel Brown*: H. Brady (W); *Meeker*: T. Chappell (B); *John Cates*: E. O'Dwyer (T); *Sillers*: R. Russell-Smith (H); *Mrs Krebs*: L. Warren (W); *Revd Brown*: R. Fraser (B); *Bollinger*: J. Dumbell (H); *Dunlap*: P. Cane (A); *Howard*: E. Davis (T); *Elijah*: T. Westmacott (T); *E.K. Hornbeck*: H. Badenoch (O); *Mayor*: M. Bennetts (H); *Matthew Harrison Brady*: S. Kynoch (T); *Mrs Brady*: M. Squire (T); *Tom Davenport*: A. Christie (B); *Henry Drummond*: (E). Barlow O; *Judge*: J. Lentaigne (H); *Radio Man*: J. Paul (J); *Stebbins*: H. Varley (H); *Townpeople*: L. Delany (W), N. Young (W), E. Richardson (C), P. Duncombe (O), C. Moretti (T), F. Macdonogh (T), M. Detre (A), J. Henry (B), J. Tate (T), T. Menier (T), H. Moore (T), K. Westley (H), S. McNabb (T), J. Gaynor (T), J. Eltz (B), S. Dale (O), I. Carter (O), J. Melling (J), C. Cowell (T).

CREW: *Stage Manager*: J. Ayres (B); *Senior Carpenter*: R. King (T); *Lighting Manager*: L. Poloniecki (H); *Lighting Assistants*: C. Morshead (E), L. Watt (A); *Sound Manager*: C. Quigley (B); *Sound Assistant*: M. Zwaans (W); *Props Manager*: R. Hollas (T); *Costumes Designer*: I. Carter (O); *Costumes Assistant*: S. Dale (O); *Make-up Artist*: D. Steuart-Fotheringham (E); *ASMs*: L. Warren (W), T. Chappell (B), J. Eltz (B), R. Hudson (O), A. Havelock (T), L. Delany (W), H. Brady (W), P. Duncombe (O); *Programme and Publicity*: T. Davis (H); *Poster*: D. Steuart-Fotheringham (E).

LW

## JUNIOR PLAY 1995

*Animal Farm*by George Orwell,  
dramatised by Sir Peter Hall

*Animal Farm*: a fairy story by George Orwell, and a highly ambitious project to undertake as 1995's Junior Play.

In this biting satire upon dictatorship Orwell sets the scene in and around the tyrannical inversion of power in a country farm, based on the Bolshevik Revolution of 1917. *Animal Farm* is the history of a revolution that went wrong: laudable in theory but not in practice. It is also the history of the excuses that followed at every step away from the original doctrine, so that 'all animals are equal, but some are more equal than others'.

The animals on the farm drive out their master and take over and administer the farm for themselves. This is at first entirely successful except for the unfortunate fact that someone has to take the deposed farmer's place. Leadership devolves almost automatically upon the pigs, who are supposedly on a higher intellectual level than the rest of the animals. Their character unfortunately is not equal to their intelligence and out of this internal corruption develops the main plot. However, *Animal Farm* is more than just an allegory. It is a moral fable that has found resonance down the decades, with countless editions of the book in 64 countries; last year sales soared as it was the 50th anniversary of its being published.



This production, dramatised for the stage by Sir Peter Hall, certainly had a lot to live up to after *Us and Them*, and *Dogg's Hamlet, Cahoot's Macbeth*, both success stories. The directorial team of Martijn Zwaans and Louis Warren, both in the Remove rather than Middle Sixth, had more than a challenge on their hands especially as they were dealing with boys some of whom they had just met a month earlier. Nevertheless, they gave an impressive rendition of Orwell's book, enhanced by a promising group of actors. Despite there being twice as many first years as second years in this play, two of the four main characters were in the second year, and it was those four who gave the play its foundation.

Henry Hudson (O), The Narrator, is in his first term at Ampleforth. He offered consistent and animated punctuation to the plot, playing a difficult part, made even more so by the fact that the play was taken from a book. With clarity and liveliness he kept the play going whilst continuing to tell the story well.

Alex McCausland (B), on the other hand, intriguingly interpreting the Stalinesque Napoleon, conveyed to the audience the play's darker side, and with terrifying realism. As his character blundered through his task of explaining his outrageous actions to the other more naïve animals, so the frustration of the audience grew, in recognition of his wickedness and hypocrisy. By the end of the play Napoleon has become human, but no more humane than before so that one cannot see the difference between man and pig. Also in his second year is Adrian Havelock (T), who with admirable diction gave a fine performance of the victimised Snowball, Trotsky's porcine reflection. In his long speeches of ambitious logic and the quest for Utopia, Snowball both baffled and entertained the audience, inducing mixed feelings at his supposed defection. Appearing kind and paternal himself, it seems impossible for him to have been so malicious and scheming, as the other pigs would have the animals believe.

Making a larger-than-life impact on the Downstairs Theatre stage was Patrick Duncombe (O), taking on the complex role of Squealer, the dictatorial propagandist. In his ACT debut, Patrick handled this large and difficult part with confidence and immense vitality. It was Squealer's quick thinking and power-crazed cruelty that helped Napoleon to his proverbial feet when he could not justify his behaviour. Indeed, 'Squealer' is a fitting name for this character for through his violent mood swings he might scream and shout but then, recovering, return to his collected, well-spoken self. This superb display of changing temperament gave both the other animals and the audience an insight into what would happen if Squealer ever became too angry!

As well as sustaining these towering principal parts, the play was also effectively rounded off and enlivened by numerous supporting roles, notably James Gaynor (T) as the heart-warming Clover, Robert Hollas (T) as the sturdy Mr Pilkington, Nick Young (W) as the simple-minded Boxer, the salt-of-the-earth worker hero whose departure in the knacker's van was very moving; Tom Menier (T) as the sullen Benjamin, Edward Forsythe (T) as Old

Major, a mixture of Lenin and Karl Marx, and of course, the many other farmyard animals.

All in all, this year's Junior Play was a roaring success. A more than competent cast; a hard-working and skilled back-stage crew; a fantastic set including a working windmill constructed slowly on stage, exploded spectacularly and then rebuilt, which was designed, managed and fashioned by Louis Warren (W), Martijn Zwaans (W) and Tom Chappell (B); stirring musical extracts from the works of Dmitri Shostakovich; excellent costume design; highly professional and experimental lighting from Luke Poloniecki (H); a full house on both nights, and of course, broad-minded and determined directors, together ensured a gripping production, the likes of which we will all be glad to see again next year.

CAST: *Boy*: Henry Hudson (O); *Old Major, Sheep, Farmer, Bull*: Edward Forsythe (T); *Clover*: James Gaynor (T); *Mollie, Napoleon's Dog*: Charlie Pacitti (W); *Cow, Pig, Stable Lad*: Edward Davis (T); *Cow, Hen, Pig*: Harvey Herr (T); *Hen, Moses*: Felix Macdonagh (T); *Hen, Sheep*: Hugo Brady (W); *Boxer, Farmer*: Nick Young (W); *Snowball, Farmer*: Adrian Havelock (T); *Mr Jones, Napoleon's Dog*: Michael Emerson (W); *Napoleon*: Alex McCausland (B); *Squealer*: Patrick Duncombe (O); *Cat, Farmer*: Matthew Nesbit (H); *Muriel*: Luc Delany (W); *Benjamin*: Tom Menier (T); *Minimus*: Andrew Symington (E); *Mr Pilkington, Mr Whymper*: Robert Hollas (T).

GREEN ROOM: *Stage Manager*: Martijn Zwaans (W); *Set Designer*: Louis Warren (W); *Senior Carpenter*: Tom Chappell (B); *Lighting Manager*: Luke Poloniecki (H); *Lighting Assistants*: Charlie Morshead (E), Louis Watt (A); *Costume Designer*: Imogen Carter (O); *Props Manager*: Robert Hollas (T); *Make-up Artist*: David Steuart-Fotheringham (E); *ASMs*: James Ayres (B), Rob King (T), Robert Hollas (T), Adrian Havelock (T) with assistance from Luc Delany (W), Hugo Brady (W), Sam Still (W), Nikita Artemov (D); *Programme*: Sandy Christie (B), Tom Davis (H).

Directed by: Louis Warren (W) and Martijn Zwaans (W).

Eamonn O'Dwyer (T) and Janie Paul (J)



P 13 W 9 L 4

## THE FIRST XV

249-138

This was a splendid side whose record in the end did not do it justice. If the highlights were the victories over an excellent Stonyhurst side as well as touring Australian King's Paramatta XV, the nadir was reached on the London tour when the XV went down to both Dulwich and Whitgift, teams which, with no disrespect to them, were not as good as some of those defeated earlier in the term. This was an oddity for an Ampleforth XV who normally play above themselves on tour and show the improvement they have made during the term. On this occasion old faults recurred. The decision-making of various key players, the winning of primary possession in the line-out, the retention of possession, and the deadly finishing were all skills notable by their absence. This was a great disappointment to all concerned, not least to the team themselves for they knew they were a good side, the pack being powerful and fast, the backs being skilful and talented as well as quick.

A. Bell was a full back of some ability. He had a good kick which he did not use enough preferring to trust in his balanced swerve and sidestep to get him out of trouble. His improvement in his positional play and in his fielding of the high ball was obvious to all. D. Freeland on the right wing was a matchwinner and an inspiration. His defence was superb, frequently getting the side out of the greatest difficulties: in attack he was devastating; agile, very fast, well-balanced and with good hands he scored 8 tries and would have had many more, particularly on tour, if he had not been so under-used. The left wing position caused problems. J. Wade had the early games but lacked real speed and confidence. M. Hamilton, faster but not such a good footballer, took over for a while but was unable to go on tour to London where he was greatly missed. J. Wong was therefore asked to play in the last three games: as one would expect of him, he played his heart out and if his defensive alignment let him down, it was due to inexperience. S. Banna, the captain, partnered L. Kennedy in the centre. The former's sinuous and powerful running was not released often enough by the latter whose valuable determination in defence too often led to a stubborn refusal to part with the ball with the speed and skill demanded of an Ampleforth centre. Both were deadly tacklers and Kennedy's long kicking saved many a tricky moment. What can one say of P. Field at fly-half? He had wonderful hands and vision and in all the matches except one until he was injured against Stonyhurst, he played excellently, winning the match against Leeds on his own by his coolness and confidence. But in the matches after his return, he was slow and hesitant in defence, in running and in decision-making and he had lost all confidence and accuracy in his tactical kicking and in his restarts. On balance he had a very good season as did his partner, R. Bernardo at scrum-half. He had a quick and long pass, an exhilarating break and plenty of courage. But blessed though he was with this wonderful acceleration he never knew whether to run or pass and if it was the latter when to do so.

The pack was a strong one. Because of the front row laws it was thought



Standing (l-r): R. Esposito (A), T.D. Bowen Wright (H), M.A. Hamilton (O), T.W. Rose (T), G.E. Furze (O), B.T. Pennington (B), J.L. Parnell (D), D. Herrera (J), E.D. Porter (H), M.S. McConnell (T). Front row (l-r): J.B. Wong (J), H.K. Bernardo (A), D.B. Freeland (J), S.R. Banna (H), P. Field (O), L.A. Kennedy (D), A.D. Bell (O).





Standing (l-r): R. Esposito (A), T.D. Bowen Wright (H), M.A. Hamilton (O) T.W. Rose (T), G.E. Furze (O), B.T. Pennington (B), J.L. Parnell (D), D. Herrera (J), E.D. Porter (H), M.S. McConnell (T). Front row (l-r): J.B. Wong (J) H.K. Bernardo (A), D.B. Freeland (J), S.R. Banna (H), P. Field (O), L.A. Kennedy (D), A.D. Bell (O).



wise to experiment for the first time with a squad system, there being nine forwards of 1st XV calibre. Although R. Esposito made the hooking berth his own, D. Herrera was equally proficient. Since he could play at loose-head and threw in at the line-out, he had to play when he had recovered from an injury which kept him off until after half-term. Both players were determined characters, Herrera having the better hands and Esposito's mole-like fitness and strength giving him the edge in the loose. He was never far from the ball, his driving thrusts being of great value in the match against King's in particular. His hooking was less consistent although he was not often beaten since his props were all very good. Herrera unfortunately only had half a season and his throwing-in was thus not as practised as he would have wanted. M. McConnell was the tight-head and his strength in the scrum coupled with his power and speed in the loose were important factors in the success of the pack. E. Porter often took his turn in the front row or second row to the exclusion of one of the others. He was marvellously adaptable, perfectly happy to play tight-head, loose-head or second row; he had good hands and like Esposito and Parnell was always close to the ball in the loose. He has a big future. J. Parnell was quicker and more powerful as a second row but neither he nor G. Furze could dominate the line-out. Both were worth their weight in the tight-loose, the pack depending on their speed to the ball and their strength to win it. The back row was inexperienced on its flanks. T. Bowen-Wright was the open-side. In spite of his great speed, he was too light to make an impact at the tackled ball and was inclined to make handling errors in his anxiety to win the ball at speed. But he was very brave and when he learns to judge distance and speed rather better, he will be an excellent player. T. Rose occupied the other flank position. He was another whose season was ruined by injury just when it seemed as though he would fulfil all the promise and expectations of him. A powerful driving forward, he was very hard to stop but occasional handling errors marred some impressive performances. If he can gain some of Pennington's highly developed sense of anticipation, he also will have a big future in the game. B. Pennington was indeed a wonderful No. 8. He has it all: speed, skill, anticipation, but he needs another stone in weight in order to become a harder forward around the fringes. He loves to run with the ball and sometimes his exuberance took him too far, but he led the pack with knowledge and verve and was a calming influence on the side, a great help to his captain.

Banna was a wonderful captain. He will be disappointed at the final record of a side that should have done better, because he poured himself into the job and would have done anything for them. He set a superb example in training and on the field was thoughtful, calm and sensible. He was a model of sportsmanship and generosity when his team was defeated, being the first to comfort his own troops, calm them down and smile graciously with the opposition. He was a real leader and very popular with his team. No boy could have done more.

The team was: \*A.D. Bell (O), \*D.B. Freeland (J), \*S.R. Banna (H), \*L.A. Kennedy (D), M.A. Hamilton (O), \*P. Field (O), \*H.K. Bernardo (A), \*E.D. Porter (H), \*S.D. Herrera (J), \*R. Esposito (A), \*M.S. McConnell (T), \*J.L. Parnell (D), \*G.E. Furze (O), \*T.W. Rose (T), \*T.D. Bowen-Wright (H), \*B.T. Pennington (B).

\* = Colours

The following also played: J. McManus (T), C. Luckhurst (T), A. Hemingway (H), J. Wade (A), T. Telford (A).

JGW

#### HARROGATE COLTS 8 AMPLEFORTH 20

5 Sept

A pleasant evening and a bone hard pitch welcomed the team at Harrogate and their hosts soon showed their mettle by keeping the school under pressure from the very first kick off. But gradually some uninhibited and imaginative attacking rugby by the school had its reward, a swiftly taken free kick putting Hemingway over in the corner. Not long after Harrogate had kicked a penalty the school scored again when a line-out peel by McConnell and Rose enabled Freeland to score in the other corner. Pennington kicked a penalty and the school seemed to be on their way to victory. But fifteen minutes after half-time Harrogate crashed over for a try to cut the lead to 13-8: in that attack Herrera, who had been playing mighty well, had to go off with a broken thumb and the loss of their thrower might have made things very difficult against such determined opposition. As it happened the school, fitter than their opponents, played even harder, won a lot of rucked ball and Freeland scored a try near the posts for Pennington to convert. This was a victory against a good side in which none did better than Pennington and Rose, Bernardo and Hemingway.

#### LEEDS GS 17 AMPLEFORTH 22

9 Sept

This was a fluctuating match played at a fast pace on a pitch which the rain of the previous two days had mercifully softened, though it was still hard enough for the ball to bounce alarmingly. The school were given first use of the slope and for several minutes they kept play in the Leeds 22. But then, against the run of play, Leeds opened the scoring, a peel round the front of a line-out finding an enormous hole in defence. This was really unnecessary, but the school hit back when Freeland flew down the right, chipped over the full back, the forwards won the ruck and Kennedy crashed over near the posts for Pennington to convert. But the school could not congratulate themselves for long. Winning a ruck quickly just outside their 22, they made a three to one overlap only for the final pass to be intercepted for Leeds to score and regain the lead. Yet again the school hit back quickly with Parnell impelling Rose over the line. As half-time approached Leeds took the lead yet again when their powerful centre carved a way through the middle to score under the posts. It was an important score as it widened the gap to 17-12 on the stroke of half-time. But this XV, turning to play up the hill with the wind at their backs, were



not put out and raised the tempo of their game, throwing everything at Leeds and even ignoring relatively easy kicks at goal. First Field coolly dropped a goal and then just as casually scored a try converted rather shakily by Pennington. So with ten minutes to go the school led 22-17. It was now the turn of Leeds to batter at the Ampleforth line. Some wonderful tackling kept them at bay and even a heel off the head in the final minute could not cause a breakdown of what had become an iron defence.

#### MIDDLESBROUGH COLTS 16 AMPLEFORTH 13 13 Sept

This was a disappointing match after the two splendid victories of the previous week. Middlesbrough were known to be a good side and they were certainly bigger and heavier than the XV. Kennedy played at fly-half in the first period and his fine left-footed punting kept the team well in contention. Indeed in a hard contest the school side created the better chances and not to put too fine a point on it should have been well ahead at half-time; this failure to take the chances made was to cost them dear. Ill-timed passes, a failure to pass at all and good tackling by Middlesbrough kept the school at bay. After half-time the XV had to play against the wind and Middlesbrough began to dominate the forward exchanges. They soon worked their wing into the corner to open the scoring but Field, who was now at fly-half, took his revenge at a swiftly-taken penalty directing an accurate kick to Freeland's wing to level the scores. Sadly Middlesbrough went ahead almost immediately with a penalty when the XV did not deal with the kick-off efficiently, and when a failure to find touch resulted in a fine drop goal by the opposing full-back the school had fallen 11-5 behind. Then a penalty by Field followed by an excellent try by Bernardo, courtesy of Parnell, took the School to the riches of 13-11 with only a few minutes to play. Middlesbrough attacked hard and got over again in the corner. Back came the school and won a scrum close to the Middlesbrough line. Unfortunately the ball was lost, Middlesbrough hacked it into touch and the match was over.

#### AMPLEFORTH 38 BRADFORD GS 7 16 Sept

Bradford started off at such a pace that for what seemed a very long time indeed they besieged the Ampleforth line, winning an endless supply of ball and testing the nerve and strength of the school defence. When this siege was broken after ten minutes, the school went ahead with a try by Rose under the posts which was created by Freeland's entry into the line outside Field, his pass to Kennedy, and the speed with which Rose picked it up to crash over. The school were now just as dominant as Bradford had been in the first ten minutes and there were as many near misses. It came as a surprise then when Bradford, relieving the siege in their turn, were given a free kick in the school 22 and scored under the posts: one could not be as pleased with the school defence as one had been earlier! This turned out to be a momentary lapse. It was not long before the XV regained the lead with a splendid try by Freeland under the posts and he was to go close again a few minutes later. When the school turned

to play down the slope and with the breeze at their backs, Field used the elements and varied his game to perfection. The pack were now well on top in the set scrum too, only the line-out still giving cause for concern, and the tries began to come. First Pennington scored off a heel off the head, then Bernardo scored at a swiftly taken penalty and it was fitting that Banna should have the last word with two tries, the first created by Pennington and Kennedy, the second by Field. This was an encouraging victory in which the team played with much flair.

#### AMPLEFORTH 10 MOUNT ST MARY'S 0 23 Sept

Three things spoilt this game as a spectacle and diminished the pleasure of a hard-earned victory by the school against a good side. Firstly the strong westerly wind made control of the ball difficult, and passing it a high-risk business. Secondly the defence of both sides was excellent: Mount had done some homework and with this knowledge they effectively stifled many of the school's tactics. Thirdly and worst of all it was not a match graced with good humour. The XV started well and should have scored in the first ten minutes when they camped in the Mount 22 and made an overlap only for it to be spurned. Despite their territorial advantage the XV could not score and it was 0-0 at half-time. In the second half, aided by the wind, the XV spent much of the time in the Mount half and 22 and it was not long before Freeland opened the scoring with a fine try in the corner, the pass timed to perfection by Pennington. He had a hand in the second try too when, from the base of the scrum, he launched Bernardo who wriggled over in the same corner. The Ampleforth pack became more dominant as time wore on and Mount did not look capable of narrowing the gap. It was a hard and bruising match and the XV can take much encouragement from their victory.

#### NEWCASTLE RGS 3 AMPLEFORTH 33 30 Sept

On a lovely autumnal Saturday at Newcastle the XV did not take long to realise that they were the better side and they began to run the ball from everywhere. This policy may have been adopted because Newcastle had kicked an easy penalty, but it gained a quick reward when Pennington and Bernardo combined to put Freeland away on a devastating run to score. Better was to follow when an inspired Pennington scored himself when supporting Bowen-Wright and Freeland. Just before half-time another quickly taken penalty saw McManus, playing his first game, plunge over for a try. This was a healthy lead at half-time which was quickly increased in the opening minutes of the second half when Field kicked a penalty. Then disaster struck when Pennington injured a knee and had to leave the field. Edwards came on at prop, Porter moved to the second row, Rose to no. 8 and McManus to 6. But with skill and courage the XV kept running and scoring tries. First McConnell gave an impersonation of a Sherman tank at full speed and scored on the right, Bowen-Wright showed his pace to score on the left and an exquisite chip to the corner from Field enabled Kennedy to beat Freeland to the touch down for the final



try. Elated at their victory, the XV were more concerned about Pennington who had given a real exhibition of power and skill and who will be sorely missed if his injury is a bad one.

### SEDBERGH 39 AMPLEFORTH 15

7 Oct

The XV had the worst possible start, Sedbergh winning a series of rucks to score a try. Indeed for much of the first half the school were not in the game, looking leaden-footed against an ebullient Sedbergh pack brimful of aggression and expertise. The line-out rapidly became an area of real concern, Sedbergh winning it all no matter who threw in and the rolling mauls developed from those line-outs were a classic of their kind. The school could do little to halt this avalanche and it was a matter of some luck that Sedbergh only led 15-5 at half-time, Rose having plunged over for the school on the first worthy Ampleforth attack. Only after half-time then were the XV in the match, but although they played an expansive game it did not carry the same power as Sedbergh's. Sedbergh soon moved further ahead through a penalty and a try converted once more with a certainty that only underlined the school's inability to kick their goals. Indeed in a moment of complete aberration, an attempted conversion in front of the posts was taken as a drop-kick. It missed! The additional points to that Esposito try might have been important but in the event Sedbergh stretched further away and the school had to indulge in 'catch-up' rugby. Pennington, whose knee injury clearly restricted him, crashed over for a try from a quickly taken penalty but it was all too little and too late and Sedbergh had more than the last word.

### ST PETER'S 3 AMPLEFORTH 34

13 Oct

Banna scored a splendid try under the posts within two minutes of the start of this game and in hindsight that may have given too many players the idea that they could run riot, and that they could join the backs and wait for the ball to be given to them. In spite of the looseness of their play and their failure to retain possession, the school quickly added a penalty by Field and tries by the wings, Freeland and Wade. A score of 22-0 at half-time seemed to indicate that the floodgates would open and a try from Rose within seconds of the restart did nothing to suggest the contrary. But penalty after penalty ruined the continuity of the game and players on both sides found themselves continually frustrated, not least Bernardo who, as an experienced 1st XV player, found it quite impossible to put the ball into the scrum to the referee's liking. Thus the XV spent most of the second half defending their line against a plethora of penalties, but they managed with some sturdy tackling to prevent St Peter's from crossing their line, a drop goal being St Peter's only reward. Sanity prevailed when Pennington ended the scoring with a good try but Ampleforth supporters were left with a feeling of disappointment after such high expectations at half-time. It was that kind of match!

### AMPLEFORTH 19 STONYHURST 8

4 Nov

Stonyhurst arrived at Ampleforth unbeaten and with a huge number of points under their collective belt. The spectators were soon to understand how they had done this: the lightning speed of their backs, all of whom had the edge in pace on their opposite numbers with the notable exception of Freeland, tested the Ampleforth defence to the limit throughout the game and in particular in the second half. This may not have been so apparent early in the game when, after a slow start, the school pack seemed to get on top and produced some exciting moments of their own. There were some near misses by their own backs and enough pressure on the Stonyhurst line for them to kick two penalties, one long one by Pennington and an easier one by Field. Towards half-time Stonyhurst reduced this lead with a good penalty of their own and confusion reigned when another penalty given by the touch judges was disallowed by the referee. The school had had the better of the first half territorially and deserved to be in the lead and they soon increased this to 9-3 just after half-time with another easy penalty by Pennington from an awkward angle. This put pressure on Stonyhurst to throw caution to the wind and when they scored a fine try from a heel off the head, there were not many who gave much for Ampleforth's chances. But the minutes ticked away, the school's tackling and cover defence was breathtakingly brave and sure, and Field kicked another penalty, underlining Stonyhurst's weakness in this department. Stonyhurst now knew that they could only win by scoring a try and they threw everything into attack for the remaining moments. Freeland, who had been quite outstanding in defence, then seized his chance: threatened by a two on one against him, he forced the ball carrier into an unwise pass, intercepted and scored under the posts for Field to convert.

### AMPLEFORTH 12 DURHAM 3

11 Nov

The weather was dreadful, the wind blowing the rain into the faces of the team as they played up the slope in the first half. They started slowly as though overawed by the reputation of their opponents and were hesitant and ill at ease. There were few moments to savour, the side giving kicks away in crucial areas at both ends of the field. Durham scored from one of these and two others dropped just beneath the bar. But the defence took up from where it left off against Stonyhurst. The tackling was again superb and although Durham had the better of the half territorially, they could not cross the line even in some exciting moments on the brink of half-time. After the interval, the boot was very much on the other foot. Kennedy put a stranglehold on the Durham runners by using the wind to ram the ball into the corners and the pack began to dominate in the line-out, starting some energy sapping mauls against surprised opponents. Soon Henningway, who was playing well in his first game in the centre, missed an easy penalty in front of the posts. As it happened this did not matter for Kennedy, missing out two players with a long pass, found Hamilton who beat the cover to the corner for a priceless try. Not long afterwards the XV were back in the same corner again and when they were



given a penalty a moment of brilliance by Bernardo brought another try: he also had the wit to move in a long way to make Pennington's important kick that much easier. Now the XV had it much their own way. Hamilton nearly scored again and Hemingway had a good run after an interception. Frantic Durham, passing from a succession of penalties, made no impression on an iron defence and the XV could be proud of a hard-earned victory.

#### AMPLEFORTH 9 HYMER'S 10

18 Nov

This was an awful anti-climax after the two heartening victories of the previous Saturdays. It did not help that Bernardo had fallen ill and although Luckhurst played his heart out, the XV missed Bernardo's speed. With Field still unfit it left the team without their first choice half-backs and that in the end was just too much of a handicap. The XV played against the cold wind in the first half but were unable to win much ball in the line-out against a tall, strong pack and did not fare much better in the loose where the Hymer's back row were collectively quicker and more powerful. Nor was the defence as sound as it had been in the two previous matches: the XV conceded a soft try with their backs turned at a free kick five metres out and made matters worse by a failure to tackle an opposing centre as he went down the blind side. 0-10 was not an insuperable deficit and the XV using the wind cleverly started to eat away at Hymer's lead as they dominated the play with Pennington kicking three penalties in quick succession. With fifteen minutes left the XV should have won, but a fourth penalty was missed and right at the death Banna could not quite get over after a long break: at the ensuing line-out Pennington took opposition ball at two and crashed over the line only to find that the team had put too many men in the line-out, the try was disallowed and there was a free kick against the team. It was that kind of day!

#### POCKLINGTON 5 AMPLEFORTH 18

2 Dec

Apart from one brief patch in the second half, this was a game in which the XV played consistently well, having a fiery start and in the end looking good value for a victory the margin of which did not do them justice. In fact Pocklington, by a combination of good defending and poor Ampleforth finishing, did well to keep the score within bounds. In the second half they were under immense pressure and yet, had they kicked a goal from under the posts, they would have won it 7-6. That would have been a travesty! The XV then started well on a grey, dank, still, December afternoon and good and fierce rucking saw Parnell crash over under the posts for Field to convert. Soon afterwards Bernardo reversed the direction of attack from another ruck ball and Field and Pennington combined to put Freeland over for a cracking try. The XV became more dominant in the second half apart from one short period where mistake followed mistake and the supply of ball dried up. Paradoxically it was only when they restored their dominance that Pocklington scored. Throwing everything into attack and about to cross the line the school fired one loose pass too many, Pocklington intercepted, ran the length of the field

and scored under the posts. That galvanised the team. Within a minute they had roared to the other end, Pocklington fell offside in their stout efforts to prevent a score under the posts and Field exacted the penalty which Pennington copied from a greater distance a few moments later. There was time for further scintillating attacks but indiscipline and poor finishing prevented a widening of the margin of victory.

#### AMPLEFORTH 18 KING'S SCHOOL, PARRAMATTA 11

9 Dec

The School were very pleased to return some of the hospitality offered by the King's School two years ago in Australia, more pleased to be able to play a match which the weather had made doubtful and very pleased to win an enthralling game. The XV chose to play up the slope in the first half, King's kicked off, the reception of the ball was poor, a forward pass was given from the ensuing ruck and Parramatta scored on the wing from the subsequent scrum. It was a disastrous start but a series of attacks by the School in which Banna, Freeland, Bernardo and Parnell all went close ended when Field kicked a penalty from in front of the posts. A foolish hand in the ruck cost the School dear as the Parramatta kicker put over a much longer penalty which restored the difference to 8 points. But just on the stroke of half-time, the prolonged pressure exerted by the XV earned them another penalty under the posts. In the second half, the pack, in which Pennington was quite outstanding, began to dominate their opponents and Field's judicious kicking to the corners continually teased the back three. The pressure on King's mounted and close support forward work sent a mole-like Esposito over for a worthy try to put the School in the lead at last. A series of heavy attacks by King's was beaten off, Field hoisted the up and under and Esposito, who had spent the game with his nose not much further than a yard from the ball, burrowed under the attempted tackles with explosive power to crash over for his second try in a game he will never forget. Pennington failed to convert but time was running out and although there were some thunderous charges from the King's pack, the tackling remained resolute. Indeed the defence of both sides, with the exception of the School's blunder in the first minute, had been exemplary in an exciting match.

#### DULWICH 18 AMPLEFORTH 12

16 Dec

What a crushing disappointment this was! The XV played some of their best rugby of the term in the first half, rarely allowing Dulwich out of their own half and scoring two lovely tries through Bell and Freeland. Dulwich, committed to desperate defence, managed to keep the score down to reasonable proportions. Their fine tackling and some poor finishing by the XV were alike responsible for the rather meagre lead of 12-0. Since they had played with such immense confidence in the first half, the XV were expected to run away with the game, but the change of fortune was as swift as it was dramatic. A failure to retain possession of the ball already won at the kick-off enabled Dulwich to encamp within a metre of the School line. From this position they soon scored and when a similar mistake was made at the resulting restart,



Dulwich realised that this was to be their day. The XV continued to kick away all their valuable possession and Dulwich used it with far superior tactical kicking. Oddly the XV, who had been at one time so dominant, never once crossed the Dulwich 22 in the second half, let alone threaten to score, and Dulwich fed their speedy right wing to good effect. He scored twice and a penalty rubbed it in. Meanwhile Freeland froze on the wing never receiving a worthwhile pass. It was a puzzling collapse by the XV and not one they will wish to repeat.

#### WHITGIFT 14 AMPLEFORTH 9

18 Dec

The weather was kind, and everything seemed set fair for a rampant performance by a side anxious to put their bitter experience of the previous Saturday behind them. The XV played up the slope and started brightly; indeed as against Dulwich the match should have been all over after twenty minutes, Bernardo, Freeland and others all going close. But ominously the finishing was poor again and when Whitgift reached the Ampleforth 22 for the first time, they kicked a penalty. They immediately followed this with a try in the corner and although the School kicked an easy penalty through Field, Whitgift restored their eight point lead with another of their own. The XV, playing down the slope in the second half, should have had no difficulty in putting Whitgift to the sword. They won more ball and controlled it rather better and they soon closed the gap to 11-6 with another simple penalty. Only occasional visits to Ampleforth territory which yielded another penalty for Whitgift interrupted the continual bombardment of the Whitgift line, but on every occasion that the School seemed about to score, they incurred the wrath of an officious referee and the succession of penalties awarded left both XV's bemused and bewildered. One of the few that went the School's way during the incessant attacks was converted by Field, but it was too late to save a game upon which neither side could impose any control.

P 12 W 9 D 1 L 2

2ND XV

358-152

This was a solid season which did not deliver quite what it promised, but had some considerable achievements and some outstanding individual performances. The overall score line was marred only by a rather limited performance against St Peter's, a complete mismatch against Yarm 1st XV (a school whose rugby has made huge progress in the last ten years) and a close game against Sedbergh, who always compete and on the day deserved the victory on their first half performance after we failed to capitalise on our opportunities in the first ten minutes. Possibly some of our earlier victories came too easily, mentally we were not ready for Sedbergh after our backs had had such an easy run in the previous three games and in drier conditions. As with many seasons that promise an unbeaten run, the loss of one or two key players for the toughest matches can weaken the results.

The team was lead for much of the season by Tom Pinsent (C) who was able to provide a good variety of play behind a solid scrum. The front five were always difficult to shift with Joe Cook (E) and Ramon de la Sota (H) always equal to their opposite numbers. Damien Mullen (A) was one of the outstanding players. A skilful hooker whose work at the front of the lineout in protecting and maintaining possession was invaluable. He has better hands than the average forward but was embarrassed once or twice when finding himself running in open play and unsure where to go next. Nevertheless, occasionally he made match winning breaks as at Bradford. Nick Zoltowski (H) was a determined powerhouse, always looking to be involved, always driving forward and towards the end of the season showing surprising footballing skills as at Stonyhurst. Luke Morgan (J) was a tremendous asset with his defensive tackling. Marcus Stewart (J) on his return to the team gave his all and combined with Chris Luckhurst (T) and Tom Telford (A) to win the match for us at Durham. Chris Luckhurst played in the last few games at scrum half. He is quicker than last season and his controlled aggression made all opposition half backs uncomfortable. Our second row played throughout the season. Tommy Gretton (O) won large amounts of lineout ball and James Jeffrey (C) was always involved in the game, protecting ball and working it back for the scrum half. Towards the end of the season it was evident that the most improved forward, both in terms of his own determination and power and his ability to drive the others on, was James McManus (T). It was no accident that he was called upon to play for the first fifteen and asked to captain the Seconds in the last few games.

There was little to choose between Andrew Jenkins (J) and Rob Burnett (D) at fly half for most of the season. The former has very quick hands and sees the opportunity to loop, giving quick support to others; however, though brave, he lacked weight in the tackle and his kicking was insecure. The latter had more reliable kicking and greater physical presence defensively. James Molony (J) was unfortunate not to have longer legs. He is quick, brave and is always there in support. If bigger he would be an outstanding player. He may well have greater success at scrum half next season. Adam Hemingway (H) provided most of the penetration into opposition territory in the first half of the season, being strong and elusive. It says something for all the backs that most of our tries were scored on the wings where we were blessed with three wingers (Johnny Wong (J), Michael Hamilton (O), Tom Telford (A)) at various times all with speed over the ground and all with determination when going forward. The back with the greatest impact on the game in terms of demonstration of personal footballing skill, innovative and exciting play was Umar Yusufu (C). When he burst through the three quarter line at speed he could be devastating, as at Pocklington. On some occasions he surprises his own team mates as much as the opposition, however, and this can leave the side somewhat exposed.

As always it is the players who come in and out of the team for the odd game or two that keep us going and in contention. Apart from those listed below we have to thank those who were on the touchline as reserves on



occasion showing considerable personal generosity.

Results:	v Leeds	W	27-5
	v Bradford	W	26-5
	v Mount St Mary's	W	38-9
	v Barnard Castle	W	84-0
	v RGS Newcastle	W	69-5
	v Sedbergh	L	5-9
	v St Peter's	D	17-17
	v Stonyhurst	W	12-5
	v Durham	W	10-5
	v Yarm 1st XV	L	3-70
	v Hymer's	W	31-7
	v Pocklington	W	36-15

#### Team from:

U. Yusufu (C), J. Wong (J), A. Bell (O), J. Molony (J), T. Telford (A), R. Burnett (D), T. Pinsent (C), R.U. de la Sota (H), D. Mullen (A), M. Stewart (J), J. Jeffrey (C), T. Gretton (O), N. Zoltowski (H), L. Morgan (J), J. McManus (T), A. Jenkins (J), A. Hemingway (H), J. Cook (E), H. Rowan-Robinson (T), D. Jackson (J), M. Hamilton (O), J. Edwards (T), J. Gilbey (T), C. Luckhurst (T).

PTM

#### P 5 W5 LO 3RD XV 199-15

The 3rd XV trained and played well throughout richly deserving their unbeaten season. The side was filled with good players in every position, all of whom were prepared to work selflessly for the good of the team.

The season started well with a convincing 70-0 win at Mount St Mary's. It was clear that we had a powerful and mobile set of forwards who were eager to get their hands on the ball. The backs had a good balance of pace, skill and strength. At half backs, C.N. Luckhurst (T), the captain of the side, and R. King (T) controlled the flow of the game. After such a confident and convincing win it was good to see the desire of the side to work hard to improve before the visit of Sedbergh.

Sedbergh were expected to offer a stern test. They did not disappoint. The commitment from both sides was first rate and the game was played in the most sporting of traditions. The forwards struggled in the line-out as Sedbergh dominated with two very good jumpers. However, Ampleforth dominated in both the set scrummage and in the loose play. The props, G.J. Massey (D) and R.J. Ainscough (O), dominated their opponents in the tight. R.A.L. Brenninkmeyer (H) and J.H. Strick Van Linschoten (O), playing in the second row, made up for their lack of height in the line-out with excellent play in the loose. The back row were outstanding, E.R.A. Leneghan (A) on the open side has pace and awareness, he beat his opponent to every breakdown and was

constructive with the ball in his hands. G.M. Milbourn (B) has similar attributes and played equally well. It was unfortunate that a recurrence of a shoulder injury deprived the team of his talent for the remainder of the season. At No. 8, M.P.P. Stewart (J), having lost a yard of pace but with the experience of a season in the 2nd XV, exerted a controlling influence on the game. With good possession, C.N. Luckhurst (T) and R. King (T) set the backs going at every opportunity. A. Jenkins (J) at inside centre moved the ball quickly and this allowed the powerful outside centre, J.W. Gilbey (T), to set off on his charging runs. He made much ground but Sedbergh's defence was resolute. G. Camilleri (O) injected pace into the line from full back and helped to release the bulldozing B.C. Lorimer (W), but all too often he drifted inside. W.R. Evers (O), having been moved from the centre to the wing, was the outstanding player on the day. He turned his opponent inside out and was rewarded with three tries. Ampleforth won 27-5, the score being a true reflection of the game. A debt of thanks goes to J.C.E. Bamford (E) for not only turning out at the last moment to play as hooker, but for playing so well.

We travelled to play an unbeaten and confident Stonyhurst side, who could boast a 100+ points victory over Mount St Mary's. The team had to be changed due to injuries. T.W.A. Mackie (T) came in as blindside flanker, D.G. Jackson (J) returned as hooker. W.R. Evers (O) was moved back into the centre, L.G.A. Doimi De Frankopan (W) returned on the wing and N.W. Lyon-Dean (D) made his first appearance on the wing. The team played very well. They won good possession and used it wisely. They supported the ball carrier and were always prepared to win possession again and to move the ball. At times, enthusiasm to run the ball was a little ill judged. However, the fast flowing rugby was a joy to watch. Although all played well, L.G.A. Doimi De Frankopan (W) can be singled out for his five tries, N.W. Lyon-Dean (D) having scored two tries and whose defence was first class and G. Camilleri (O) who was assured in everything he did. Ampleforth won a thrilling encounter 42-10.

The match at Durham was played in truly horrible conditions. There was bitter, driving rain, a sodden ball and a heavy pitch. The players tried to play an expansive game but the conditions demanded a far tighter type of game. There was not much to be admired in this match apart from the commitment of the players to give of their best. Ampleforth won the match 5-0 with an early score from L.G.A. Doimi De Frankopan (W).

The last match was at Hymer's and at a time when the College had a major flu bug. Seven of the 4th XV had to be drafted into the side. The strength in depth of Ampleforth rugby was clearly shown in a convincing 55-0 win.

It was difficult to decide who should be awarded their Colours as all played well. However, the following players were the more influential and were the ones to receive their Colours: C.N. Luckhurst (T), B.C. Lorimer (W), W.R. Evers (O), R.S. King (T), E.R.A. Leneghan (A) and M.P.P. Stewart (J).



I should like to thank C.N. Luckhurst (T) on behalf of the team and myself for captaining the side with distinction both on and off the field.

Results:	v Mount St Mary's	W	70-0
	v Sedbergh	W	27-5
	v Stonyhurst	W	42-10
	v Durham	W	5-0
	v Hymer's	W	55-0

G. Camilleri (O), B.C. Lorimer (W), J.W. Gilbey (T), W.R. Evers (O), A.G.M. Jenkins (J), L.G.A. Doimi De Frankopan (W), N.W. Lyon-Dean (D), R.S. King (T), C.N. Luckhurst (T), G.J. Massery (D), J.D. Edwards (T), D.G. Jackson (J), R.J. Ainscough (O), R.A.L. Brenninkmeyer (H), T.W.A. Mackie (T), J.H. Strick Van Linschoten (O), E.R.A. Leneghan (A), G.M. Milbourn (B), M.P.P. Stewart (J).

DW

#### P 6 W 4 L 1 D 1 4TH XV 166-59

The season got off to a good start with a home win over Read School 3rd XV by 28-0. After only two training sessions, the team quickly settled down to the familiar Ampleforth style of open running rugby. Against a much bigger and heavier pack, Ampleforth forwards were able to secure possession and gave the backs good quality ball. It did, however, take until near the end of the first half to get the first points on the board, when prop K.F. Jaffar (A) drove over the line after persistent forward play. M.A. Hirst (A), Capt., playing at full back, scored twice in the second half by coming into the line to create the overlap and almost on the full time whistle R.A. Horth (J), on the wing, went over in the corner. R. Hobbs (D) was on target with the boot and kicked all the conversions.

Three days later the team travelled to Bradford GS and put up another good display of committed rugby football, gaining a win by 38-7. The journey took its toll on Ampleforth who were pushed well back into their own half in the first five minutes and only for a penalty decision in our favour and good clearance kicking from S.J.L. Walsh (A). Bradford would have scored much earlier. As it was, the intense pressure allowed the opposition to go over in the tenth minute. Now behind and with the effects of the journey out of their system, Ampleforth began to attack and after fifteen minutes the ball was first worked left then right along the three quarters to allow D.M.N.deW. Nicholas (H) a clear run to the line. With confidence building all the time, the team settled down with the forwards winning possession from the line-outs and scrums and with good ball D. Tigg (J) and N.W. Lyon-Dean (D) scored. A high kick from Walsh put the opposition full-back under pressure and J.H. Strick Van Linschoten (O) was there to score. Late into the second half Hirst was

quickly up on Bradford who had won the ball from a line-out. This pressure dispossessed Bradford and Hirst kicked on over the line to score.

Against Mount St Mary's the play from Ampleforth was of a high quality and they displayed solid scrummaging and determined line-out work, but it was the support play which scored the points in a convincing victory.

The Mount St Mary's match was probably not the best preparation for the Sedbergh game on 7 October. The weather was damp and conditions heavy, which demanded a close, mauling style of play. Sedbergh were by far the hardest opposition to date, but Ampleforth rose to the occasion and defended superbly with solid tackling and quick decisions to clear their lines. Sedbergh attacked strongly and forced Ampleforth back to their line on several occasions, but stout defending prevented a score. By half-time the score was nil all. The chance was there to take the match and in the second half, with Hirst leading well from the front, Ampleforth raised their game. Unfortunately Sedbergh had the same ideas about defence and kept the strong Ampleforth attacks at bay. D.A.R. Grahame (A) played a sterling game at full-back and on many occasions cleared the ball amidst rampaging Sedbergh attacks. Midway through the second half a high tackle on Hirst led to a penalty and Hobbs was on target. The score remained at 3-0 until a minute from full-time when the Sedbergh fly-half dropped a goal from 25 metres out to draw the match.

Saturday 11 November 1995 saw the team make the long trek to Market Rasen in Lincolnshire for the match against the combined 1st XV of King Edward VI and De Aston schools. The long journey and foul weather did little for running rugby and the game was a scrappy affair. The older, bigger, stronger opposition eventually wore down Ampleforth, who tackled fearlessly and resolutely defended their line, and ran out winners by 39-7. The Ampleforth try came in the first half as a result of a breakaway run from Hobbs with Froggatt in support who sent over near to the posts. Hobbs converted.

Results:	v Read School	W	28-0
	v Bradford	W	38-7
	v Mount St Mary's	W	76-0
	v Sedbergh	W	3-3
	v St Peter's	W	14-10
	v King Edward VI	L	7-39

D. Graham (A), D. Nicholas (H), N. Lyon-Dean (D), S. Walsh (A), R. Horth (J), F. Ho (C), D. Tigg (J), R. Hobbs (D), P. Larner (D), P. Came (A), H. B-Armstrong (H), K. Jaffar (A), I. Campbell-Davys (T), D. Massey (D), J. Froggatt (E), M. Hirst (A), J. Artola (C), J.D. Edwards (T), J.J. Bozzino (C).

RLM



P 10 W 8 L 2

U16 COLTS

316-80

The previous Lent term had seen the U16 squad show a strong resolve and determination to achieve their potential. They had won the Ampleforth Sevens trophy and promised much. Much of this pre-season hard work appeared to have paid off as they swept a good Leeds GS team aside with a performance full of powerful running and determined support. The forwards immediately stamped their authority and were rarely to be matched throughout the term. Eight tries were scored in an impressive opening victory.

The visit of Bradford saw the XV continue in dominating mood, with another nine tries being scored as the free running and close support play proved to be too much for the visitors to cope with. Notably Melling scored four dynamic tries. Barnard Castle posed the stiffest challenge to the team in the early games. They were big and determined. The XV found it difficult to achieve the same fluency in their play, but nevertheless, still managed to score a further seven tries with Melling again scoring four of them.

It is always hard to play Newcastle RGS and this year was to prove no exception. The XV played well and indeed dominated much of the game, and were unfortunate to lose narrowly. After this disappointment the XV were even more determined for the Sedbergh game. The game was tight and it was only impressive support play that gave the team the edge. The tackling from both sides in this game was typically powerful, with Farr and de Lisle being particularly prominent. Determination and belief in the side won the day and they thoroughly deserved to win.

The St Peter's team had made a major improvement through the years and came to this year's fixture believing they could win the game. Indeed the score was close, although the XV were in the ascendancy. The back row secured much of the second phase possession, with Farr and de Lisle being outstanding, and this ball provided two openings for Lyes on the wing, which he took efficiently to secure the victory.

The Stonyhurst match was a curious game in that the team again dominated much territorially and established a lead, but two lapses in concentration saw the visitors score twice to keep the game within their grasp. At Durham the team were taught a hard lesson. In the first half they gave their opponents space and time to display their obvious talent. This they did playing some mature and at times exhilarating rugby. At half time the team woke up to reality and played in far more determined manner. They had indeed learnt from this experience, as the next two games were to prove. The improvement was there to see immediately against Hymer's as they pressured their guests so much as to starve them of any possession, and also create the many opportunities to score as the team ran in a further eight tries, McKeogh scoring four of them.

That game was impressive, but the team saved their best until last. They were brilliant against Pocklington. It is hard to remember a more impressive spell of rugby by any side, than that of the first 25 minutes of this game. They won every ball going and ran their opponents off their feet with a dazzling

display of skill and speed. The backs and the forwards linked wonderfully and one could only feel sorry for the Pocklington team as they were swept aside. It is difficult to single any individuals out in a game like this as the team functioned so well as unit. It was indeed a wonderful way for the boys to bow out of their U16 season.

J. Dumbell (H) started as a winger, and showed good skills and strength in his game; however he was moved to full back as the back division was reshaped. He was assured in defence and offered the XV a added dimension in attack, as he hit the line with great power. Both wingers scored crucial tries and in A. Brennan (H) the side had a winger of great strength. He tended to lose concentration but still made a positive contribution. T. Lyes (O) offered the XV genuine pace, as he showed particularly in the St Peter's game.

The centre pairing of P. Rafferty (H) and N. McAleenan (H) was seldom equalled. Rafferty has a gift for finding gaps in the opposition's defence and has a penetrative kick that placed the team's opponents under a lot of pressure. McAleenan is a strong centre; he made his defence a major weapon of attack for the XV, as he regularly drove opponents back in tackles and in so doing launched the team into counter attacks. He is a strong runner and his good handling skills allowed a lot of his team mates to make surging runs and score tries.

The half back pairing of S. Harle (C) and J. Wetherall (J) blossomed. Wetherall has wonderful handling skills and the ability to set a back division running at pace. Though only a small boy, he is tenacious and brave and often made decisive tackles against boys almost twice his size. He is an elusive runner and is developing into an exciting fly-half. Harle, his partner at scrum-half, provided an excellent service from both hands and formed a superb link between the pack and the backs. He is a brave boy and began to make good breaks towards the end of the season. I look forward to seeing these two boys in senior schools rugby as they are exciting prospects.

The front row took several weeks to settle. Minor injuries and also an abundance of very good players in the prop positions made the selection process difficult. B. Collins (O) amidst this uncertainty, however, immediately established himself as a player of power and presence. He is an aggressive hooker, he puts the opposition under pressure both in attack and in defence in the set piece, and plays like a fourth back row forward in the loose. U. Igboaka (D) and M. Davison (O) became his regular props and together they formed a formidable trio. They were seldom equalled and indeed in the tight placed their opposite numbers constantly under severe pressure. Both Davison and Igboaka were new to their positions this year and made progress in their specific jobs but also became effective and powerful in the loose.

P. McKeogh (W) found a new second row partner in E. Higgins (C), who, when he established himself in the side, offered the team so many more options in the line-out. Higgins won countless possession and also scrummaged well. He has also become powerful in the loose. McKeogh continues to be a dominant force in the pack. He works tirelessly in the loose



and seems to have his hands on the ball for a high percentage of the game. His hard work was well rewarded as he scored several tries in the latter half of the season, including four in one game!

We have had some good back row players in the U16 Colts over the past few years, but I feel that this year's unit of three is the best we have seen. In J. Melling (J) at No. 8, the team was blessed with a player of pace and strength. He has wonderful handling skills and is a devastating finisher. He improved his close quarter play and became an aggressive tackler. R. Farr (T) on the blind side is never more than a metre away from the ball. He is very fit, he has great pace and he is a ferocious tackler. T. de Lisle (O), although the slowest of the three, somehow manages to be first to every break down. His knowledge of the field, where to be and when, is outstanding. He secured countless possession as he picked up the loose ball ready to launch another attack. He, too, is a destructive tackler, and the great strength of his game allowed him to lead by example. De Lisle captained the side in a quiet but firm manner. It is not always easy to captain a side with so much individual talent, but he gained the utmost respect from his team mates as well as Mr Booth and myself and forged them into an outstanding team.

The entire squad showed a refreshing enthusiasm: they trained hard and appeared to enjoy their training. They learnt a lot from their own mistakes and were determined to improve. The 'b' team were also successful both in their results and also in the quality of rugby that they played. If there were any injuries in the 'a' side, there was a queue of players ready and able to take their places.

My thanks once again go to Mr Booth for the time and expertise he gave to a squad who have played a very exciting brand of rugby, giving enjoyment to those who have been privileged to watch them.

Results:	v Leeds GS	W	42-0
	v Bradford GS	W	53-0
	v Barnard Castle	W	41-0
	v Newcastle RGS	L	12-15
	v Sedbergh	W	21-0
	v St Peter's	W	13-0
	v Stonyhurst	W	15-12
	v Durham	L	12-48
	v Hymer's	W	46-0
	v Pocklington	W	61-5

Team: J. Dumbell (H), T. Lyes (O), N. McAleenan (H), P. Rafferty (H), A. Brennan (H), J. Wetherall (J), S. Harle (C), M. Davison (O), B. Collins (O), U. Igboaka (D), P. McKeogh (W), E. Higgins (C), R. Farr (T), J. Melling (J), T. de Lisle (capt) (O). Also played: E. Johnston-Stewart (D), T. Road (J), C. Boyd (A), H. Pace (T).

GDT

## P 13 W 4 D 2 L 7 U15 COLTS

192-204

This was a modest season, as the overall results show, but with a little more experience the season could have been vastly different. The team on many occasions were in the lead until the final stages of the game, when the team's lack of experience showed through. The XV's inability to retain the ball allowed the opposition to score the crucial tries. The team was outplayed by Bradford GS losing 5-57 and by a very good Stonyhurst side losing 0-31, but on both occasions the XV learnt a great deal from the games.

They played well in losing close games against Mount St Mary's 7-12 and Newcastle RGS 15-19, and drew against Durham 5-5 and Yarm 8-8. If the team had been more confident in their own ability I am sure that they could have won all these games.

The captain Tom Foster (H) must be congratulated for the manner in which he led the team by example. His move to full back certainly had a positive effect on the team, where he had some excellent games. The rest of the team consisted of H. Lucas (O) and P. Morrough-Bernard (B) on the wings, who steadily improved. M. Emerson (W) and D. Mullen (A) in the centre both showed an ability to run at defences, but appeared to lack the confidence to dominate their opponents. At fly half M. Wilkie (C) had a mixed season but finished in fine form as he released his outside backs at pace. G. West (H) moved to scrum half and immediately made a big impression, his skill and courage was a great example to the rest of the team. S. McAleenan (H), moving into the team direct from the Junior School, became a key member, playing at eight. The flankers consisted of E. Hodges (W), J. Costelloe (D) and P. Tolhurst (C), who all fought tenaciously to provide ball for the backs. The second row of C. Banna (H) and C. Naughton (E) were a solid pairing, and provided a firm base for the team's set piece possession. The front row, D. Ikwueke (C), F. Mallory (C) and G. Bamford (C), completed a strong front five unit with Ikwueke in particular always putting the opposition under pressure.

The pack as a unit made great improvement and became formidable. A special word must be made on the outstanding progress of C. Naughton and G. Bamford, both of whom came into the team and played vital roles in our forward play.

Results:	v Leeds	L	5-17
	v Bradford	L	5-57
	v Barnard Castle	W	41-0
	v Mount St Mary's	L	7-12
	v Newcastle RGS	L	15-19
	v Sedbergh	W	15-8
	v St Peter's	L	5-12
	v Stonyhurst	L	0-31
	v Durham	D	5-5
	v Yarm	D	8-8
	v Hymer's	L	8-28
	v Allertonshire	W	42-7
	v Pocklington	W	36-0



Team: E. Hodges (W), G. West (H), T. Foster (H), M. Emerson (W), M. Wilkie (C), D. Ikwueke (C), C. Banna (H), J. Costello (D), P. Tolhurst (C), W. Mallory (C), C. Naughton (E), G. Bamford (E), S. McAleenan (H), D. Mullen (A), P. Morrough-Bernard (B), H. Lukas (O). Also played: C. Evans-Freke (E), T. Anderson (C), J. Richardson (T), M. Camacho (C), W. Thompson (H), B. Herrera (J), M. Dickinson (W).

RC

P 13 W 10 L 3

U14 COLTS

398-159

This was a very successful under 14 team; to record victories away from home against Bradford GS, Mount St Mary's and Newcastle RGS all within a month of joining the school represents a considerable achievement. To record additional victories against St Peter's, Durham and Hymers in particular is very commendable, and has rarely been bettered in recent seasons. Of the three losses only Sedbergh beat us with any conviction, and even then the team had the misfortune to lose the scrum half, Breslin, within the first minute with a broken wrist. Leeds GS were played on the first Saturday of term when most members of our team were still trying to remember where the pitch was, and Stonyhurst are rarely beaten on their own ground. The journey there is long and we gave away two early scores; after that we met them on level terms and, in fact, played the better rugby and scored the more creative tries.

The front row was stable in every sense. Obank and Benson were technically very sound props and the latter especially played well in the loose. Burton was a competitive and competent hooker who led the pack by example, although his tackling technique was poor at times. Leeming consistently occupied one of the second row slots. He progressed well and he won us plenty of good possession from the lineout. Barrett made considerable progress. He played with power and enthusiasm either in the second row or at number eight, and learned quickly the necessary techniques which were alien to him. Cooper was a most effective open-side flanker, quick to the ball and powerful in the tackle. He was well supported by Foster, who always gave of his best, and Still who was very effective in the maul where he used his strength to prevent to opposition winning the ball to great effect. Davison and Mulvihill, whilst not first choice players, were frequently called upon and both played wholeheartedly.

Breslin at scrum half was progressing well until his unfortunate injury. He was replaced by Entwisle whose service was tidy and who made occasional telling breaks near to the scrum. Phillips is an accomplished footballer and a sound tactician at fly-half and will be most effective as he matures. De la Sota, who captained the side with dignity and by example, was the outstanding player. His determined running and tackling were a feature of the season. Heneage was also effective and stylish, although sometimes he lacked concentration. On the left wing Robertson was quick and always prepared to look for opportunities to attack from unconventional positions. Hulme started the season on the right wing, and was strong in attack at times, but his handling

was always suspect. Landon also played on the right wing and his speed and natural running ability make him an interesting prospect. Ansell at full back was impressive. He is an accomplished footballer – always safe under the high ball, a sound tackler and incisive when joining the line.

The team always practised with enthusiasm and with a sense of fun. They developed well as a unit and were helped considerably by the commitment of the other members of the set. The prospects for the team are good with no notable weaknesses and with some particularly talented players. They can be pleased with their season and the start they have made to their Ampleforth rugby careers.

Results:	v Leeds (H)	L	19-24
	v Bradford (A)	W	29-19
	v Barnard Castle (A)	W	53-0
	v Mount St Mary's (A)	W	36-5
	v Newcastle RGS (A)	W	28-5
	v Sedbergh (H)	L	5-27
	v St Peter's (H)	W	17-10
	v Stonyhurst (A)	L	15-31
	v Durham (H)	W	26-12
	v Yarm (A)	W	31-14
	v Hymers (H)	W	34-12
	v Allertonshire (H)	W	62-0
	v Pocklington (H)	W	43-0

Team: P.W. Obank (J), A.C.D. Burton (C), M.D. Benson (B), J.P. Mulvihill (C), T.P. Leeming (H), P.M. Barrett (T), D.J. Davidson (O), G.H. Foster (H), A.J. Cooper (B), S.L. Still (W), T.J. Breslin (O), J.D. Entwisle (T), S.C.L.A. Phillips (C), A.G.E. Hulme (D), X.I. de la Sota (H), W.J.M.F. Heneage (E), L.D. Robertson (C), A.T.W. Landon (E), D.R. Ansell (O).

HCC

## GOLF

Five matches were played. Three were won and two halved, so the unbeaten run has now lasted over a year. It was good to meet last year's captain, Hugh Jackson (T95) at Wetherby in the first match, when this year's captain, Alexi Hughes (C) and his partner, Mike Shilton (C), got the better of him and his partner. That match was halved, as was the Sand Moor match. Victories were recorded against Barnard Castle (2-1), the Old Amplefordian GS (3-2) and Brough GC (3½-1½). This last match is a new match which we much enjoyed. Brough have not had matches for their juniors before, so we were honoured to be invited to play them first. Most of their team were younger than ours which accounted for a fairly comfortable win, but we can expect much stiffer opposition in future.



It must be said that the standard and depth of talent in the school team over the last couple of years has been most encouraging. The top pair already mentioned, Alexi Hughes (C) (12) and Mike Shilton (C) (11), are very competitive and should soon be in single figures. Raphael Ribeiro (T) (12) found an excellent partner in Julian Horn (J) (23), Rupert Finch (W) (12) and Piers Cartwright-Taylor (W) (20) maintained the high standard of St Wilfrid's golf, the Camacho brothers, Gavin (C) (13) and Matthew (C) (12), together with Jeffrey Hughes (C) (19), upheld St Cuthbert's claim to be the leading Golf House. Others who impressed were James Balmer (W), Charles Ellis (E), Dominic Crowther (D) and Paul Cruickshank (W). Colours were awarded to Raphael Ribeiro (T).

The only disappointing performance was in the Golf Foundation Team Championship for Schools were none of our team, Alexi Hughes, Mike Shilton and Rupert Finch, played anywhere near their ability. They came 10th out of 22 with a score of 279.

There were the two internal competitions: the Vardon Trophy and the Whedbee Prizes. The Vardon is the competition for the Individual Champion of the school: stroke play over 18 holes. Alexi Hughes won with 73 (11 over par), closely followed by Raphael Ribeiro and Rupert Finch one stroke back, and Piers Cartwright-Taylor (77) and Matthew Camacho (78) not far away. This is the eighth year that Dick Whedbee (O44) has given prizes which are competed for throughout the term. Competitors can put in a card whenever they play and their best counts. This year Rupert Finch won with a scratch round and got a set of Ben Sayers M2i Irons; Alexi Hughes (+1) got a Taylor Made Pacesetter Lightweight bag, and Raphael Ribeiro (+1) won a Head Golf Hold-all. There were also 36 Titleist balls for the best in the different years: Mike Shilton (5th year), Piers Cartwright-Taylor and Charles Ellis (4th), Dominic Crowther and Matthew Camacho (3rd), Richard MacLure (J) (2nd), Edward Forsythe (T) and Juan Moliero Sanz (D) (1st year).

SPT

## AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE JUNIOR SCHOOL

### *The Academic Staff*

Fr Jeremy Sierla MA	Headmaster – English and RE
Mr P Mulyihill CertEd	Second Master, Science, Maths
Mrs L Warrack MA	Director of Studies, English, History, Latin
Fr Matthew Burns MA	1A Tutor, French
Mrs M.P. Sturges BA, CertEd	3C Tutor, English, Remedial, Geography
Mrs H.M. Dean BEd, BDA Dip	2B Tutor, English, Remedial/TEFL
Mr A.T. Hollins CertEd	Games Master, Maths and IT
Miss S.E.L. Nicholson CertEd	1B Tutor, Maths and IT, Geography
Mrs M.M. Hunt DipEd	Head of Foundation Unit
Mr C.A. Sketchley MA, PGCE	3A Tutor, Classics, History
Mr A.D. Garden BA	2A Tutor, Head of Modern Languages

### *Part time staff*

Fr Edgar Miller	Carpentry
Mr J. Fletcher BA, MEd	Art
Mrs F Wragge BA, DipEd NZ,	
Cert Ed NZ	Art
Mr B.L. Hilton BA, MSc	Science
Mr I. Schofield BSc, PGCE	Science
Br Kentigern Hagan	History
Br Raphael Jones	RE

### *Ampleforth College staff involved with Junior School teaching*

Mr G. Thurman	PE and Games
Mr I.D. Little, Mr W. Leary,	
Mr S.R. Wright	Music

### *Administration*

Mrs M.M. Swift	School Secretary
Mrs V. Harrison	Housekeeper
Dr P.R. Ticehurst MB, BS, MRCS,	
LRCF	Medical Officer

### *Matron's Staff*

Mrs S. Heaton RGN, SCM	Matron
Miss R. Hardy	Assistant Matron
Miss C. Burns	Assistant Matron
Mrs B. Passman	Linen Room
Mrs F Wragge	Linen Room



## STAFF

Mr Ian Schofield who had taught Science part-time to our first year moved on at Christmas to a full time job elsewhere. Miss Michelle Salisbury, newly qualified, has taken on this work with the first year boys.

Christmas is the time when Aussies leave and new ones arrive. Steve Mahar, Matt Grant and Josh Garratt returned to Canberra. Sam Wimssett, from St Patrick's, Silverstream NZ, Will Rigney from Marist College, Canberra, and Lachlan Searle from Daramalan, Canberra have joined the School staff.

## OFFICIALS AND NEWCOMERS

Head Monitor	D.J. Thompson
Monitors	M. Devlin, H. Hall, P. Massey, A. Roberts, H. MacHale, J. Whittaker
Day Dean	C. Hollins
Deans	M. Gilbert, W. Leslie, G. Murphy, M. Rotherham, P. Westmacott, M. Catterall, D. Pacitti, F. Verardi

We welcomed the following boys to the school in September 1995:

N. Arthachinda, H.P. Benton, M. Birch, C.G. Borrett, D.P. Brennan, G.P. Carter, A.T. Chamberlain, J.L. Charrington, R. Cortes, T.G. Davies, A. de Sarriera, C.F.D. Dewe Mathews, J. Dobson, H.C. Egerton, N.P. Entwisle, D.E.O. Fernandez, R. Ferro, T.St.J. Flaherty, G.B.M.G. Haddleton, J.R. Halliwell, J.A. Haworth, R.J.K. Heathcote, G.C.B. Jones, H.L. Jones, Y.-H. Kwok, S.C. Lewis, B.J. McAleenan, C.P. Murphy, R.F. Noel, E. Padilla, M.G. Phillips, J.A. Prichard, A. Saxby, R.G.H.P. Thompson, J. Vickers, J.M. Walker, J. Watson, F.C.P. Wyvill, E.M. Zambano.

## OLIVER

After seeing the London production of *Oliver* at the Palladium, the boys began to rehearse a shortened version. Andrew Garden took on the onerous burden of teaching the music, and Josh Garrett took on the direction, assisted by various members of the teaching staff.

The London stage set was spectacular, and beyond our capabilities. Undeterred, and with assistance from the upper school theatre, a double stage was constructed. Despite exhaustion from the afternoon's rugby matches the boys managed to give an almost faultless performance for their parents and friends.

The title role was played by Jonty Morris who gave a heart-rending rendition of 'Where is Love'. Fran Verardi gave everything to his part as the Artful Dodger and showed his talent both as an actor and singer.

The Schola's part singing of 'Who Will Buy' was particularly impressive. Credit should go to Francis Townsend, Alex Strick, George Murphy, Peter

Massey, Chris Hollins, Robert Furze and Tim Sketchley, not forgetting Andrew Garden's hours of coaching.

Father Jeremy was type-cast as the rogue Fagin. He gave a truly professional performance! A second performance was given on Monday 4 December for the local residents and Fr Abbot and about 20 monks. Afterwards the monks led Compline in the chapel.

## SCOUTS

A cub pack has finally been launched. About 24 boys meet on Tuesday afternoons. So far, we have cooked toast on open fires, erected tents, carried out a tree survey, made pumpkin lanterns and taken the St John's One Cross Award.

A Five a Side football competition was the only district event this term. Six teams took part in the 12-15 age group, ours being the youngest in the St Alban's Centre. They won all the first round matches without a goal being scored against them. In the final against Norton they showed no signs of fatigue. The final score was 2 to 1.

On Monday evenings we have done some campcraft training.

## ORIENTEERING

Thanks to the assistance of Eborienteers we now have the grounds of ACJS mapped for orienteering exercises. Both the Scouts and the Cubs have enjoyed finding the necessary markers. The scouts carried out one exercise by torchlight. Several boys are showing some aptitude for the sport.

## RUGBY

## 1ST XV

	P	W	D	L	F	A
Sedbergh Festival	5	4	0	1	65	22
Full 1st XV matches	9	8	0	1	165	65

We had an extraordinary first half of the season, we kept winning but not playing particularly well. Each member of the team played brilliantly on many occasions, but few of them played well every game. The notable exception being the captain Chris Hollins, who led the side by example; undemonstrative, hard and effective. There were patches when the whole side got their act together, but would then relax and in doing so caused themselves problems. The season started very well, we went to the Sedbergh festival and the backs were terrific, playing freely and with great skill. They were easily the pick of the tournament. We faded in mid afternoon but after lunch and a good



break we recovered our poise and went on to beat Malsis to win the plate competition. Will Leslie was outstanding on all fronts and, along with Matthew Rotherham and John Whittaker, impressed all with the slickness of their passing and support.

Unfortunately this was a glimpse of what might have been and not what was going to be. The forwards on the other hand, having started tentatively, gained in confidence and ability. Some positional changes helped them to gel into a very effective unit which was not matched again until Christmas. Bringing in Matthew Devlin gave solidity to the scrummage. Alistair Roberts, taking advantage of the new 'supporting' laws, became quite a presence in the lineout. Matthew Gilbert struggled for pace in the back row but gained in stature in the second row. He is another of those players who always produced performances commensurate with his ability.

We had a surfeit of talent in the backs so Danjo Thompson moved to the back row. This proved to be a great success. He, Chris Hollins and Francesco Verardi (who has added so much discipline to his game) gave us a lot of pace to the breakdown, and developed as the most effective unit. Martin Catterall produced some quite staggering tackling this year. Even a brief glance at the rugby video produces the evidence of something rather special. The rest of his game began to follow the same pattern and made him quite an asset to the side.

James Prichard made some spectacular tackles at the Sedbergh Festival and was neat and tidy thereafter. He produced performances well beyond his stature. Harry Hall developed an effective service and had the knack of nipping in for crucial tries. Ignatio Martin managed to conjure up tries from very little. Ignatio was also impressive in the more obvious rôle of wing threequarter play. Although Diego Fernandez on the other wing did a marvellous job, this was made all the more astonishing when one considers this was his first season playing rugby. Paul Dobson, David Paccitti and Peter Massey all played well for the 1st XV. Paul Dobson contributed greatly in the loose play and Peter Massey's effective style enabled him to score a superb try against Bow. Nick Arthachinda was another who made the 1st XV with no rugby background. He really made his presence felt – as many opposing sides will testify.

The tackling in particular is a mark of the improved standard of the rugby in the school. At this stage two years ago we had only our first 'big hit', as termed by the 'Aussies'. This year there were sixty captured on video alone. As you can see from this report, it is a team with a great deal of ability. It also had fighting spirit – with every boy either a capable or outstanding tackler – and showed itself when they came from behind to win at Yarm and against Barnard Castle when they scored two tries in the last five minutes. By way of contrast the games against Barnard Castle and Pocklington were won only by slender margins despite the team's overall commanding performances.

The only occasion we significantly played below par came in the game against Durham Choristers and has not in any way lessened the high hopes the team have as they enter second half of the season. Our record speaks for itself: winning the plate at Sedbergh and victories against an unbeaten Mowden side,

Yarm, who were twice our size and the 'double' against Malsis. A mark of the success led to four boys being invited to join the North East Prep Schools squad, with Chris Hollins going on to be selected to play against the Scottish Schools side. He played very well in a game which saw the North East side triumph 43-3.

Squad: Nick Arthachinda, Ignatio Martin, John Whittaker (captain), Will Leslie, Diego Fernandez, Matthew Rotherham, Harry Hall, Martin Catterall, James Prichard, Matthew Devlin, Alastair Roberts, Matthew Gilbert, Christopher Hollins (Captain), Danjo Thompson, Francesco Verardi, Peter Massey, David Paccitti, Paul Dobson.

1st XV Colours were awarded to Martin Catterall, Chris Hollins and Ignatio Martin.

## 2ND XV

It has been greatly satisfying to coach the 2nd XV this season. The year started with Mr Hollins and myself facing uncertain expectations as a lot of the boys came up from last year's U/11, or had arrived from a new school. After chopping and changing for the first few games we finally settled on a team that showed considerable potential for the season ahead.

The platform for our season was always going centre around our pack. With captain Peter Massey, Anthony Bulger, Paul Dobson, and Charles Murphy having initial games for the firsts, their experience and confidence quickly rubbed off on the other players. Alfonso Cartujo, starting the season as hooker, eventually found his place at open side. By teaming up well with James Anderson on the blind side they both caused frequent havoc for opposition teams. The front row of Dobson, Richard Heathcote, and Jonty Morris have all benefited from their scrumming against the strong pack of the First XV and have, as a result, won us a lot of ball.

The backline have recently found form after a number of positional changes throughout the season. David Paccitti, who also spent the first half of the season with the firsts, relished the move to half back and with his ability to spot a gap has bagged himself a number of tries. His ability to link with 5/8 Tom Davies has given the team great field position, especially through Tom's exceptional kicking game. The centre pairing of Jerry Chinapha and Richard Judd exhibited notable tackling and made it very hard for opposing teams to penetrate our line. The three-quarters consisting of the strong running James Egerton and our new find for the season Enrique Zambrano (who notably scored a try in his first game of rugby ever) have been consistently fine finishers. The backline is rounded off with Josh Robertson at fullback. Josh started the season at half back but has coped well with the change, retrieving us from many a tight situation.

In all it has been a tremendous season coming away with only two defeats, one of which occurred right on full time.

2nd team colours were awarded to Paul Dobson and Peter Massey.



## 3RD XV

P	W	L	D
4	1	3	0

The two main reasons for running a 3rd XV are to unearth any talent that has gone unnoticed and to give the opportunity to as many boys as possible to experience the thrill of competitive rugby. On this basis the 3rd XV has had a very pleasing season. The most notable achievement has been the promotion of Arthacinda to the 1st XV.

The team has played four games to date and three of these have been against 2nd XV opposition. The enthusiasm of the side has been very good and Lezama, who is now a regular in the 2nds, has captained the side well. The first game was against Red House Cleveland 2nds and despite playing 80 per cent of the game inside their 22 metres we failed to capitalise and we lost by 12-10. Zambrano, from Mexico and playing his first ever game of rugby, scored both tries and was subsequently snatched by the 2nd XV.

Bramcote 2nds were the next opposition and the team played very well and particularly pleasing was the tackling from the whole side. After having most of the possession we finally pierced their line thanks to Mulvihill's incisive running. This inspired the whole side bringing further tries, including two from Murphy, allowing us to run out comfortable winners by 27-8.

Our next match against Hymer's 2nd XV was always going to be difficult and was made more so by losing players to cover injuries in the 2nds. This meant debuts for Lee, H. Egerton, Hampton and R. Thompson. The Hymers pack were enormous and well drilled which laid the platform for their team's 42-5 victory. The team battled gamely and Lezama must be praised for his efforts to keep the side together. Vickers had an outstanding game and tackled superbly throughout the game.

St Olave's were our last visitors and although they brought a genuine 3rd XV to play us we had already lost several players to the 2nds and this resulted in St Olave's earning a comfortable 33-5 victory. The team not only lost key players but also their coach was confined to bed and the team lacked any real organisation which was a big disappointment because at full strength we would have given St Olave's a very hard game.

I am very pleased with the progress the team has made, particularly with the following boys who were new to rugby: Kwok, Cortes, Benton and de Sarriera.

Squad: Donoghue, Lukas, Lawer, Lezama, Kwok, Mulvihill, Wong, Murphy, Cortes, Vickers, de Sarriera, Scott, McCann, Benton, MacHale, Lee, Hampton, H. Egerton, R. Thompson, McAleenan.

## UNDER 11s

The commitment and enthusiasm of this year's under 11 squad have been most impressive. Every member of the team has had to work hard to secure a place in the A side. Jonathan Halliwell, Daniel Brennan, Ben Phillips and Sabby Zwaans have been very useful substitutes and have gone from strength to strength during the course of the season.

Paul Scully and Sam Wojcik have led the forwards with their incredibly powerful running and rucking. The recruits from the foundation, Jozef Wojcik and Michael Edwards, have been two of the most ferocious tacklers in the side and have taken the wind out of many of our strongest opponents. The two Toms, Gay and O'Brien, have been dependable and have won a lot of good, clean ball for the backs.

Scrum-half Francis Townsend has been an inspirational captain. Fearless tackling and explosive breaks from first phase ball have been key elements in the success of the team. Tim Sketchley and Johnny Stein have been resilient and dedicated members of the side. Both John Warton and Txiomin Martin have been outstanding in their ability to penetrate some very solid defensive sides. Matthew Phillips and Freddy Dewe-Mathews have improved beyond recognition and will surely be key players in the future.

Under 11 colours were awarded to Txiomin Martin, Paul Scully, Francis Townsend, John Wharton and Sam Wojcik.

## UNDER 10s

Every September sees the introduction of a new squad emerging from the Foundation year and new to the world of rugby. Some are keen to follow in older brothers' footsteps and with ambitions to make the 1st XV, whilst others are merely confused by the distorted shape of the football! The Winter Extravaganza heralded the first fixture of the season. After three months of intensive training they were ready and willing to take on the team from Bramcote.

The under 10s were outstanding, lead by the captain Michael Edwards who powered over to score three tries. Jozef Wojcik was a force to be reckoned with in the forwards. Nick Ainscough, Gregory Carter, Chris Borret and Nick Entwistle were excellent in the backs, both in attack and defence.





A residential clinic,  
under specialist medical direction,  
for the treatment of alcoholism  
and other drug dependencies.

Recognised by  
major medical insurers.  
Prime and extra contractors  
to the NHS.

Emergency admissions are  
accepted.

For further details  
and information on admissions  
including  
NHS cases, please contact:

The Medical Director,  
Castle Craig,  
Blyth Bridge,  
West Linton,  
Peeblesshire EH46 7DH.

RENEWAL CLINICS LIMITED  
CASTLE CRAIG



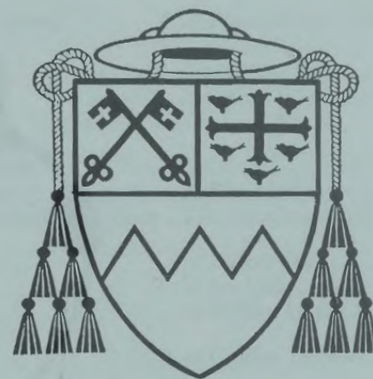
TELEPHONE:  
**01721 752625**

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

AUTUMN 1996

VOLUME 101

PART II



Editor:  
Rev J. FELIX STEPHENS OSB

AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK



## SUBSCRIPTIONS

Annual Subscription	£10.00
Single copy	£ 5.00

Back Numbers are available at the above rates

Some back numbers are available in microfiche copies

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO6 4EY  
Telephone: 01439 766867; Fax: 01439 788770

Literary communications should be sent to the Editor, Rev J. Felix Stephens OSB,  
St Mary's Priory, Smith Street, Warrington, Cheshire WA1 2NS.  
Tel: 01925 635664. Fax: 01925 411830.

Business communications should be sent to Blaise Davies, c/o Procurator's Office,  
Ampleforth College, York YO6 4EY.

Old Amplefordian News should be sent to the Secretary of the Ampleforth Society,  
Rev Francis Dobson OSB, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO6 4EN.

## CONTENTS

Making Life a Unity	Cyprian Smith OSB .....	1
Monastic Life and Modern Culture	Véry Rev Dominic Milroy OSB .....	9
Marriage and the Family	Cardinal Basil Hume OSB .....	19
Jack Dominian: Lay Prophet? by Fr Jock Dalrymple (E75) A Book Review	Professor John Marshall .....	23
Community Notes	ed Fr Prior .....	28
Years Ago – <i>The Ampleforth Journal</i> 1896 and 1946	Anselm Cramer OSB .....	36
125 Years of Theatre 1814-1939	Maximilian Fattorini OSB .....	42
Catholic Poetry: Faith and presence – review of <i>The Returning Wave:</i> <i>Sonnets and other poems</i> by Lucy Beckett	Andrew Carter .....	54
Old Amplefordian News	ed Francis Dobson OSB .....	58
Obituaries	.....	77
OA Diary	.....	81
OA Notes	.....	95
The School:		
Officials and Prizes	.....	107
Common Room	ed David Billett .....	113
Exhibition: Headmaster's Speech	Leo Chamberlain OSB .....	122
Activities	ed Andrew Doe .....	140
Music	ed Ian Little .....	146
Theatre	ed William Motley .....	152
Sport:	ed Geoffrey Thurman .....	167
Lent Term	.....	189
Summer Term	.....	
Ampleforth College Junior School	ed Blaise Davies .....	



## PHOTOGRAPHS

The College Stage pre 1909.....	45
Sketch of Additions, Ampleforth College .....	50
OAs:	
Peter Boyle .....	59
Nicholas Wadham .....	60
Simon Dyer .....	60
Martin Edwards .....	62
Peter Corbett .....	63
Malcolm Blair-McGuffie .....	64
John Cox .....	64
Hugh Feilding .....	66
Kenneth Gray .....	67
Ben Rochford .....	69
John Knowles .....	70
Basil King .....	71
School:	
Richard Gilbert .....	107
Alexandra Weston .....	110
CCF: Camp 1996 .....	126
Canada .....	127
Shooting .....	129
Duke of Edinburgh's Award: Mull Gold Expedition .....	132
1st VII Rugby .....	153
1st VIII Cross Country .....	157
1st XI Cricket .....	168

Visiting Ampleforth College?  
Stay with us in the village!!



The White Horse  
Ampleforth

Comfortable en suite rooms  
with tea & coffee making facilities

Good food

Fine ales

A traditional pub atmosphere

Just £46 per room bed and breakfast

West End  
Ampleforth  
York  
YO6 4DX

Telephone Denis Mackeen  
on:  
01439 788378



**Have you made your will?**

**Are you about to revise your will?**

When you do so,  
please think of Ampleforth,  
its community of prayer,  
its educational and pastoral works.

*For a copy of our legacy brochure  
please contact:*

*Fr Timothy Wright OSB  
Ampleforth Abbey  
York YO6 4ER*

*or phone his assistant  
01439-766757*



This is a picture of the remarkable bronze statue of Our Lady and Child, created by the renowned sculptress, Judy Brown. It overlooks the Main Hall at Ampleforth.

Judy Brown has made a miniature of this statue of which there is a limited number for sale (£1,500 + VAT). The proceeds go to the Abbey's Development Fund.

Judy Brown has worked on several large projects for Catholic churches in Dockhead, London, at Northfleet and Dartford in Kent, at Ushaw College, Durham, at Kingsbridge, Devon and at Shipston on Stour. She has a bust of Cardinal Newman at Ampleforth outside the monks' refectory and is working on a statue of St Benedict.

*For more information, please contact Fr Timothy Wright OSB, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO6 4EN. Tel: 01439-766757.*



## A Caring Service for the Elderly by a Professional Nursing Team with a Family Concern



We have available Superior single rooms in our private wing at competitive prices for Long Stay, Short Stay or for Holidays. A varied choice of menu offering tasty, nutritional food prepared by our team of qualified cooks is served in our dining rooms. Equally room service is available with personal tea making facilities and fridge, colour television and telephone are also available on request. We are situated a quarter of a mile from the town centre in the premier residential area of Keighley.

A regular Hopper Bus service stops at our main entrance.

For further information and colour brochure please contact Mrs Vivienne Birch, Director of Nursing, and she will be pleased to give you her personal attention and show you our facilities.

# Herncliffe

## Private Nursing Home

Established 1981

SPRING GARDENS LANE, KEIGHLEY

Tel: 01535 681484 (4 Lines) Fax: 01535 691693

## MAKING LIFE A UNITY

CYPRIAN SMITH OSB

What follows is the final chapter of Fr Cyprian's book on Spirituality for Monks and Lay People: *The Path of Life*, published in 1995 by the Ampleforth Abbey Press and reprinted this year. In his Introduction to the book Fr Cyprian, who has been Novice Master now for seven years and looks after up to five novices annually, writes:

Many people today are increasingly interested in the life of the Benedictine monk. Often they look at it with a certain envy and nostalgia, sensing that there is something there of incomparable value which they cannot share in completely – perhaps not at all. Are they right to feel this? What are the fundamental aims of Benedictine monastic life? What spiritual resources does it contain? How far can people who are not monks tap into these resources and pursue these aims?

My present book attempts an answer to these questions. My own conviction concerning the aims of a Benedictine monk is that they are not fundamentally different from those of the ordinary Christian. As for the spiritual resources of monastic life, some of these are fully available to the non-monk, others less so. How far they are available and in what way they can be used, it is the aim of this book to show. Not all people can be monks; it is neither necessary nor desirable that they should be. Those who do not have this particular vocation should not therefore feel deprived; their own way of life will contain its own strengths and resources which the monk cannot share in.

All the twelve chapters are based upon my conferences delivered originally to the novices and juniors of Ampleforth Abbey. They therefore deal with central themes of monastic life and spirituality. I have, however, adapted them and widened their scope so that they may also be relevant to people outside the cloister. If both monks and non-monks can read them with pleasure and profit, my aim will have been realised. My hope and prayer is that this may be so.

Laborare est orare – to work is to pray. This saying has been handed down over the centuries and is usually attributed to St Benedict. In fact, there is no evidence whatever that he actually said it. I do not believe that he could have said it. It does not represent his mind; and furthermore it is not true. Certainly work can be prayer; but that depends upon the attitude and frame of mind with which we approach it. A great deal of St Benedict's teaching is devoted to showing us how to develop and apply this frame of mind.

We are touching now upon a very fundamental and important problem, which is: how to make the whole of our life holy. What we normally do is to divide our life into separate, watertight compartments. On the one hand there is the 'religious' compartment (if we are religious at all) – communal and private prayer, spiritual reading, and perhaps a few activities done for the local



church. On the other hand there is the 'worldly' compartment (though we may not call it that). This includes our work, our personal relationships, and the various experiences we undergo from day to day. The tendency is for us to keep these compartments absolutely separate. There is no overflow from one into the other. There are even people who think that there should not be any such overflow, that it is something to be prevented at all costs. Perhaps most human beings incline to this view from time to time; but it is particularly common among the English. One of the most deeply-rooted convictions in the minds of many English people is that 'religion' must be kept strictly separate from 'life'. This idea that religion might overflow and affect all areas of life is felt to be profoundly shocking, and even rather immoral. Some years ago I met a man who disapproved strongly of the Roman Catholic Church for this precise reason: that it calls its members to a total commitment involving all areas of life. In other words, the Roman Catholic Church commits the unpardonable sin of 'not knowing its place.' It is very important that religion should know its place and keep out of territory where it has no business.

Jesus of Nazareth most emphatically did not allow his religion to know its place. His devotion to his Father and to his Father's work engulfed his life totally. He expected the same commitment from his followers. So did St Benedict. For both of these men the distinction between the religious and the worldly is impossible, because for them the worldly simply does not exist. It should not exist for any of us, either. If it comes into existence in our life then that is the result of sin, or imperfection, or weakness. It is a wound to be healed, a malady to be cured as quickly as possible. We have to act very promptly and resolutely, because if we do not then the malady spreads. The result of dividing life into religious and worldly is that the worldly dimension grows and grows until the religious dimension is eclipsed and finally disappears altogether. That is something which has already happened on a large scale in the modern western world. Many ills have resulted from this, and continue to do so.

To heal this rift, however, to bridge this gap, is by no means an easy business. It is made harder by the fact that very little guidance is available on how to do it. In any religious bookshop we shall find an enormous number of slim paperbacks telling us how to pray or meditate; there are plenty of books, too, telling us how to conduct our personal relationships, our moral and social lives; and we undergo training for our work, whatever it may be. But no-one tells us how to pull these various strands together to make a single piece of cloth, a seamless garment. No-one tells us how to bring the various clashing elements into some sort of harmony or unity.

So am I going to leap in with both feet and attempt what no-one else has attempted? It is with some degree of trepidation that I contemplate the prospect. If I do attempt it, then it must be clearly understood that I am not talking from the standpoint of one who has 'solved it all' and can therefore solve it for others as well. I speak as one who still has everything to learn, who struggles with the problem anew every day. Yet within the framework of

Benedictine life there are certain guidelines and certain resources to draw on. These have saved me on many occasions, if not from all disaster then at least from total disaster. Therefore it might be worth trying to share them with those who might profit from them.

Let no-one imagine that monks are in some way immune to the problem of compartmentalisation. Most communities today work very hard, using modern means and methods. This puts them under the same pressures as those which affect people outside the monastic environment. We are all part of the late twentieth century world: there are the same problems, the same challenges, the same opportunities for us all. This is, of course, a certain religious structure to a monks life, pointing in a spiritual direction. This structure, however, has to be used, and it not always is. The gospel says that to those who have, more shall be given; but those who have not shall lose even what they think they have. Benedictine monks have many resources to draw on, but if full use is not made of them, then the monk is no better off than people in the world. He may even end up worse off. People in the world who establish a firm spiritual foundation to their lives, and learn to live their whole lives on that basis, are in a better situation than some monks. This present chapter aims at giving a few hints and suggestions on how this foundation might be laid and built upon.

Let us assume, then, that we are praying every day, as much as we can manage. Let us assume that we resort frequently to the sacraments. Let us assume that we do at least some lectio or spiritual reading each day, even if it is no more than a few lines of Scripture. Let us assume that we have at least some notion of what St Benedict means by listening, and of the substance of the three vows, and that we want to realise these ideals in our lives. How do we integrate into this all the other elements which our lives are composed of, elements which often seem resistant, if not actually hostile, to any spiritual aim?

St Benedict saw humility as the key virtue, the only secure foundation for any spiritual life. So it is. It is also the key to solving this problem, of how to bring all the disparate elements of our life and experience into some sort of unity.

First of all, humility must be the foundation of all our prayer. Everything that St Benedict says about prayer either states or implies this; yet it is a truth which is not always understood. We do not pray from a standpoint of strength but of weakness. If we rely only on our own natural resources we cannot actually pray at all. Prayer is only true and effective when the Holy Spirit takes over, praying in us and through us, whether we are praying the Eucharist, the Liturgy of the Hours, or our own private prayer. Prayer, then, whatever form it takes, is first and foremost this act of surrender to the Holy Spirit, without whom nothing can happen at all. This is humility in prayer, whereby we recognise that God is everything and we are nothing. The more we efface ourselves before him, the more we cast everything upon him (including our boredom and distraction), the deeper and more valid our prayer will be. It is from this attitude of humility that our love for God will grow and flower. We only really begin to love God genuinely when we realise our total dependence



upon him, his compassion and his mercy. As we sink deeply into our own darkness and nothingness we find, mysteriously, that a light shines forth out of the heart of it. There can be no light, however, without a previous darkness, which is entered through humility.

Now we come to the difficult bit, which spiritual books do not normally talk about. This humble, reverent attitude of awe and surrender has to be maintained also outside prayer, in the normal activities and experiences of our daily life. In a way, this is extremely hard, yet in another way it is remarkably simple and easy.

It is best to start in small ways. There is a practice which I have found very useful, especially on those occasions when life does not seem to be going too well – prayer is difficult and dry, human relationships hard to maintain, work oppressive and unrewarding. I go into a quiet room and sit there for a while on my own, not doing anything, not even praying, but simply being relaxed, docile, and attentive. I become aware of various things – the slant of the sun's rays as they fall upon the floor or upon the table; the sound of the wind in the trees outside, or a passing car. I feel the pressure of my body upon the chair, the rhythm of my breathing and of my heartbeat. Thoughts flow in a random fashion, and I let them do so, without interfering with them, but also without letting myself dwell on any of them. I simply remain relaxed and attentive, aware of all the elements in the present situation and *remaining* within that situation, not letting my mind wander into the past or the future.

People who do this may well find that the mind gradually settles and grows calm as they become increasingly aware of themselves and of their surroundings, simply settling into the situation without interfering with it or in any way seeking to change it. Some have spoken of a Presence which becomes perceptible as the various elements of the situation align themselves around a Centre, like iron filings around a magnet – the Centre being invisible, imperceptible, and even, in a sense, empty, although it is the source of all life and meaning. At such times the mind often moves naturally into prayer, very simple and quiet. This comes from having accepted a perfectly ordinary, everyday, basic situation in a humble, docile, and receptive way. That situation thus becomes an icon, a reflection of God, a place of encounter.

Having done this in silence and solitude we can then move on to try it in situations where there is more movement and activity; for example, while walking down the street on the way to work. Again, we try to be relaxed and aware, open to everything which we perceive, but not fixing the mind on anything in particular. Buses passing, lights in shop windows, the faces of people hurrying by, the various sights and sounds streaming through the senses – we simply take all this in, not resisting any of it, not holding on to any of it. The more we do this the more the clashing elements of the situation are resolved and harmonised into a unity which we cannot express in words but nevertheless we sense to be there. Again, an ordinary, everyday situation is becoming an icon and a place of encounter with God, through our having approached it with humility and reverence.

It is much harder to do this in our relationships with other people – at any rate, for me it is quite hard, though others may well be better at it. We are not usually humble or self-effacing in our relationships with others. Rather our tendency is to be selfish and manipulative. We try to charm some, while freezing others off; sometimes we try to glitter and dazzle and show off, while at other times we are glum and uncommunicative. All of this comes from seeing others merely from the standpoint of self – how they relate to me, to my needs, to my hopes, fears, and wishes. This is pride, for I am thus behaving as though I were the centre of the universe, and other people's lives, personalities, and activities have meaning only in relation to me. The fatuous absurdity of this becomes apparent the moment we advert to it. Usually, however, we do not advert to it. It takes perseverance, practice, and the grace of God to recognise that other people have value in themselves, for what they are and what there is of God in them, quite independently of me, of my aims and wishes.

There is a subtle spiritual art which consists of being quite empty and colourless in oneself, like a piece of glass whose transparency allows the light to shine through it unimpeded. Other people's words, deeds, and personalities stream into us while we remain simply open and receptive, accepting without judging. This is humility, for it is effacing oneself before the mystery of others. However, there is an important difference here, which distinguishes this sort of situation from those more private ones described earlier; for here we have to make a some sort of response to these people whom we are encountering. We have to take a more active, rather than a merely passive, rôle. Yet humility can come in here as well, for all depends upon the nature of the responses we make and the initiatives we take with other people. Are we going to manipulate them, bend them to our own will? Or are we going to encourage them to be themselves, to draw them out, to help them express what they truly are?

I once met a lady who was brilliant at this. In company she never tried to glitter, never tried to charm or repel people. She merely drew out what was in them. People talking to her found that they were expressing wise thoughts, or dazzling witticisms, which they would not normally have thought themselves capable of. They often congratulated themselves secretly on their remarkable performance, thinking that it was all due to themselves. It was not. It was mainly due to her. She had the art of drawing people out. And, who knows, perhaps God would occasionally allow her to meet her match, someone who would draw her out, help her to express what was deep inside her.

I have sometimes thought that we ought to approach other people rather like a skilful landscape gardener, who does not try to impose his own notions of order upon nature, but rather looks for the order already implicit in it, then, gently and delicately, helps this order to emerge more clearly. Therefore, instead of producing something like the monstrous and absurd formal gardens of the eighteenth century, where natural features are obliterated and trees and shrubs trained into bizarre and unnatural geometrical shapes, a truly skilful gardener would expend far less effort, but would simply round off a feature



here, trim a little there, not imposing his own meaning but simply drawing the landscape out, helping it to articulate its own inherent meaning.

We are aggressive and domineering with nature, as we are with each other, so the image of God is obliterated and we live in a hellish world, and society is simply the creation of our own diseased minds and wills. A little more humility might do much to mend this, so that the presence of God would become more perceptible, both in our world and in our society.

St Benedict says that we should pray before undertaking any good work. It is not at all a bad idea for us to pray, very briefly and sincerely, when in company and in conversation with others. This is particularly useful in situations of tension, when the atmosphere is electric with fear, anger, or hostility. Simply relax, open the eyes, ears, and heart, and settle into the situation, feeling intuitively for its centre. Pray briefly and secretly to Christ, asking him to come and dwell at the heart of it. Then, do or say whatever seems necessary, whatever the Spirit prompts. This is all a form of listening, for we are seeking to be aware of other people as they really are, rather than what we would like them to be. It is also a form of humility, since we do not behave towards them as we feel like behaving, but simply do or say what the situation actually requires. This we cannot know unless we let go of our own ideas and wants, opening ourselves up docilely and receptively to others and their needs.

Such humility does not mean that there are no occasions when we have to be energetic and even rather stern. How could that be so? Moses, when he saw that a golden calf had been made, had it ground down and the dust scattered on the water and made the Hebrews drink it. That is quite stern action, yet we are told that 'the man Moses was very meek, the meekest upon the face of the earth.' (*Numbers 12:3*) Similarly, the humility of Jesus is beyond question, yet he shouted at Peter, saying, 'Get behind me, Satan!' and drove the moneychangers out of the Temple by physical force. St Benedict, also, does not expect the abbot to be soft, but ready to reprove and correct when necessary. Yet the abbot is also warned that he will be held to account to God for his treatment of the brethren. Sternness must not be motivated by caprice, or by ordinary human anger, bad temper, or pique. It must be inspired by God, by zeal for justice, and by real concern for the people involved. This needs to be borne in mind by anyone who has authority over others – not only abbots, but parents, employers, and superiors as well. We are trying to develop a sense of how to treat people which is based upon their needs and upon the will of God, not our own moods and desires. Here again, a brief, secret prayer in the heat of the moment can help us ensure that our words and actions are coming from the right place.

Humility in human relationships involves recognising the mystery in other people, that which we do not know and perhaps can never know. However close we are to a person, there will always be certain things which we cannot know about or share with that person. It is important to recognise this, and not resent it. A husband who grows jealous when he sees his wife sharing something with another man which he cannot share with her himself, is being

neither realistic nor humble. He is not giving her space to be herself. For human relationships to grow and to last, we have to give other people this space. We cannot expect to be with them, on top of them, all the time. This is part of that generous self-effacement before others which is a large part of humility and is simply recognising the mystery which is in them. As C.S. Lewis says, we have to remember that no human being can ever totally fulfil another human being. We have to let our wives, or husbands, or children, be themselves and on occasions have the magnanimity to stand back and let others take over. This is all humility, letting God into the situation. If we are worried about the situation we should remain still and silent, committing it to God, not intervening unless we are fairly sure that this is the right thing to do.

I have sometimes found myself fretting because I have not heard from a certain close friend for some time. Yet how silly this is, and what a lack of trust it shows. My friends have their own lives to live, their own work to do. If they have not had the time, or felt the need, to write or telephone should I therefore conclude that the relationship is crumbling? Patience, trust in God, and the ability to stand back and wait are indispensable in all human relationships. It is selfish pride, not humility, if we expect our friends to be bombarding us continually with signs of affection and concern. Can we not let them be themselves, and let them express what they want when they want? Do we genuinely love them, or do we merely want to dominate them? There have been times when I have been horrified to see myself turning into a sort of pagan idol, who expects to be kept happy all the time by offerings and incense. I am not alone in this tendency.

Finally, something needs to be said about work. We all have to work, and some of us have work which is not very rewarding or fulfilling. It is not easy to integrate this into the spiritual life. Problems arise, too, when we do enjoy our work, for then it can become a form of self-assertion which undermines humility and drives out God.

The spiritual key to all work is the *motive* from which it is done. That is the reason why, in my own Benedictine community, novices are given only very ordinary, humdrum work, which is not at all exciting or rewarding. Since they cannot find meaning or fulfilment in the work itself, they are therefore obliged to find it in the motive underlying it. If what we do is for the glory of God and the good of others, and we remember this continually, then it ceases to be a meaningless chore. It really does, in this case, become a form of prayer.

We can, of course, sometimes do actual prayer during it. If it is boring, repetitive work which does not demand full attention – like shelling peas, peeling potatoes, or washing up – we can let the mind rest in God while doing it, perhaps with the occasional brief invocation. Most of us have a certain amount of this sort of thing to do each day. It loses much of its oppressiveness and tedium once we treat it like the other situations described earlier in this chapter, settling into it and feeling intuitively for its spiritual centre.

What of that work which demands our full attention, so that we cannot pray during it? We can, at any rate, do what St Benedict says, and pray before it



and after it, offering it all to God. However demanding it is there will be moments, too, when we pause to take breath or relax. Why not relax in God? Why not rest in God? Meister Eckhart once said that when we are tired and the day is long, we should rest in God, in whom there is no fatigue and no time. That is echoing the words of Jesus in St John's Gospel, saying, 'The Father, who is the source of life, has made the Son the source of life.'

To remain relaxed and calm while energetically working, to be at rest in the midst of action, is a great spiritual art. Time, practice, perseverance, and the grace of God are all needed in order to acquire it. To maintain the same attitude in situations of pain, dereliction and loss, is even harder. Yet it is possible. Jesus gave us an example of it in the cross, surrendering and submitting to the worst of all possible experiences, in the words: 'Father, into your hands I commend my spirit.'

It should be clear from what has been said in this book that the spiritual path of the monk is not fundamentally different from that of the ordinary Christian. In both cases the aim is the same: to ground the whole of our life and experience upon God. The monk is helped in this by having certain resources at his disposal. Many of these can be participated in by non-monks, though not to the same extent. They are more fully and continually available to the monk, and that is probably why some people are called to be monks – they need to have these resources fully available and could not survive spiritually without them. Others who are not monks can, nevertheless, share in them to some degree. If used continually from day to day they will give shape, meaning, and direction to our life. We shall grow steadily in our relationship with God and with each other. We shall learn to surrender to the magnetic pull of God in all circumstances. It will not always be easy or comfortable. Sometimes we shall be carried into turbulent waters and dark tunnels. Nevertheless, if we hold onto trust in God, we shall emerge safely from all these difficulties and adversities. We shall fulfil the purpose for which we were created. This is truly 'the path of life' of which the Psalmist speaks. Even in this present world we shall experience some of the reward which comes from following this path. The rest lies beyond the grave; we wait for and look forward to it in patience and in hope.

*The Path of Life* is available from the Abbey and College Bookshop. Please contact on 01439 766778.

## The Chapel House

### Ampleforth Village



An exclusive and unique  
low maintenance  
2 bedroom property

- Pine panelling  
downstairs
- Waxed terracotta  
floors
- Quality Old English  
white bathroom
- Marble fireplace

Telephone P. Thompson  
01439 788231





# Mouseman Visitor Centre

**KILBURN NORTH YORKSHIRE**

Take time to visit the Mouseman Visitor Centre in Kilburn. Full of interesting pieces, the Centre takes you on a journey from the humble beginnings of a village wheelwright to a family of furniture maker's who's craftsmanship and attention to detail has become recognised the world over

**VISITOR CENTRE OPENING TIMES**  
Easter to October  
10.00 am - 5.00 pm Daily  
(Closed Mondays)



**SHOWROOM OPENING TIMES**  
All year round  
8.00 am - 5.00 pm Daily  
(Mon-Fri)

**Robert Thompson's Craftsmen Ltd.**  
**Mouseman Visitor Centre**

**Telephone: 01347 - 868 222 / 868 218**

## MONASTIC LIFE AND MODERN CULTURE

VERY REV DOMINIC MILROY OSB

*Fr. Dominic is a member of the Chevetogne Monastic Group, which has met twice during the last year, at the Cistercian Monastery of Lerins (Southern France) and at the Russian Orthodox Convent at Grodno, in Byelorussia. He preached the community retreat at Kergonan (a French monastery of the Solesmes Congregation), and has also given retreats to the clergy of the Hallam Diocese, the deacons of the Arundel and Brighton Diocese and the Ampleforth Easter Retreat. He was a member of the HMC team which inspected Markham College, Lima, and afterwards visited the Manquehue Movement in Chile. He took part in the Family Summer Conference at Mount Angel Abbey, Oregon. He also addressed the Benedictine Abbots' Congress in Rome, the HMC Annual Conference in Glasgow, and the Annual Conference of the Woodard Schools.*

*'As regards the world: one must not think to help it by following its ways of thought, its habits and tastes, but by studying it, loving it and serving it.'*  
(Pope Paul VI, Last Will and Testament)

### Introduction

When I visited the Abbey of Ligugé last year, I was struck by two things as I stood at the bottom of the monastery garden shortly before Sunday Mass. The first was the relationship of this ancient centre of European monasticism to its natural setting. The river, the flock of sheep, the orchard; the paths leading up to the monastery; the sound of a Bach Toccata from the Abbey Church; the quiet preparation for Mass. It was as if nature and art were together pointing upwards towards a timeless act of worship.

The second thing was in total contrast to this. Across the garden at Ligugé, there runs the main railway line from Paris to Bordeaux. Across my vision of the Abbey there suddenly flashed the TGV – the modern world, with all its swift and noisy beauty.

At first, I was shocked by the contrast. The monastic quiet was briefly invaded by what seemed a totally alien presence. But, on reflection, it struck me that what I was seeing had the shape of a cross. The upright, the vertical, had its roots in the earth, and pointed upwards, passing through the orchard and the music, towards the offertory of the Mass. The horizontal bar, the TGV, represented the weight of the human and secular city.

In any cross, the upright has to make space within itself if it is to bear the weight of the horizontal. Each must also be at right angles to the other if they are to be solidly linked.

This is the image with which I should like to 'colour' our study of the secular world. Even at a superficial level, the TGV is an eloquent and beautiful symbol of modern technology, modern communication, even of transient modern communities. It represents, not primarily a threat, but a complex 'horizontal' culture waiting to be evangelised, a burden to be carried.



The features of this 'horizontal' culture are to be found, not only in the secular city, but in the monastery itself. At the heart of the process of *conversatio morum*, whether in the novice or in the community as a whole, there is a constant engagement and tension between the upright and the horizontal. St Benedict's little Rule for beginners is, in a definite way, addressed to the secular world. Its purpose is not to condemn that world, but to appeal to it and to point it towards a different world.

This paper represents an attempt to ask some questions about the interface between monastic tradition and the contemporary secular world. How does this interface influence, in practice, the monastic life-style? What particular and distinct challenges does it offer, with regard to the formation of novices, the continuing education of more mature monks, the human and pastoral perceptions of whole communities? How does the 'horizontal' secular culture fit into the 'vertical' monastic one? In short, how should monks study, serve and love the secular world without being 'secularised' by it?

### *The Secular World*

The first obvious feature of the secular world is that it defies easy definition or description. When Jesus asked the Gerasene demoniac what his name was, the answer was 'Legion'. There are many secular worlds, whether in terms of place or of spirit.

It is necessary to select and to simplify. This paper will not attempt to distinguish between different human cultures, nor between rich and poor ones. It will not consider specifically 'the world' in its Joannine sense as a place of darkness subject to 'the prince of this world': the required attitudes of the monastic world to this are sufficiently obvious.

It will focus, and in a generalised way, on those aspects of contemporary culture which are specifically modern and sufficiently widespread to affect most monasteries. Most of these aspects belong primarily to western culture, but also, by implication, to those cultures which are undergoing 'westernisation'.

The modern secular city is profoundly ambivalent with regard to the values and aspirations which the monastic tradition represents. It is this ambivalence, and the tensions which it creates, that we are considering.

### *The Technology of Communication*

When I became a monk, my monastery possessed one car and one telephone. It was quite difficult to gain access to either. Things have changed since then. The secular city has been transformed by successive new technologies of communication. To what extent has this revolution changed the character of monastic life?

Most monks love driving cars, and welcome convenient methods of communication. To what extent is it against the spirit of stability, of the enclosure, of the Great Silence, to send a fax to New York after Compline?

The secular city has been transformed into a different kind of human society by the speed and the flexibility with which words, images and all kinds

of data can be transmitted. How would St Benedict, St Anselm or St Bernard, if they were to return, react to the computer print-out and the Internet?

They would surely notice at once a huge sense of speed and a deep absence of exterior and interior silence. The spaces, the distances, between human minds and events have been reduced to nothing. They would notice great changes in human behaviour, in the way people think, and learn, and converse with each other, and make decisions.

But, above all, they would wonder at the loss of the rhythms, the dialectic, of speech and silence. In their time, and until recently, silence was an unavoidable and important element in the lives of everyone. It was a part of the normal way of experiencing Time. The silence of monks was only a more intense and ordered version of what nature had ordained.

Today, the silence of monks seems to contradict the norm. Do monks find this more difficult than in the past? How far has the speed and noise of the secular city penetrated the lives of monks? How can monks best make use of the new technologies without being 'secularised' by them? What is the purpose, the message, of monastic silence in today's world?

### *The Experience of Time*

When I was in Chile two years ago, our Landrover sank into the mud one day, and had to be rescued by oxen. The oxen took about five hours to get there, and as I walked along beside them I realised that I was experiencing the passage of time as people had always experienced it. Now oxen-time has been replaced by fax-time, just as horse-power has been replaced by megaton-power.

The old attitudes to Time were the result, not only of the speed of available means of transport and communication, but also of natural rhythms – night and day, the seasons, the alternation of sowing and harvest and the slow rhythm of growth and decay and death. One of the basic human experiences was that of waiting – waiting for news, for rain, for the arrival of travellers, for light, for crops, for death. Almost the most necessary of human virtues was Patience.

The arrival of the railways (which figures so largely in the nineteenth century Russian novel as the transforming link between places hitherto remote from each other) was the precursor of a new world. Gradually at first, but in our times very rapidly, the rhythms through which Time is experienced have become man-made. 'There is no night in a city', said the English novelist, D.H. Lawrence. Electricity, radio, satellites and cybernetics have concentrated into an intense *now* a range of options and experiences which used to be subject to separation in both space and time. The need for patience has been replaced by the need for rapidity of judgement and choice, and by the ability to withstand, not boredom, but pressure.

It is not only silence and patience that risk being made redundant, but also the spirit of Repose. Repose can be called 're-creation' only because it implies passivity, attention, contemplation. It neither earns nor spends money, and is therefore hard to quantify against the value, for instance, of a mobile telephone. It is not productive.



Time has become measurable largely in terms of productivity. There are two aspects of this which militate in a particular way against the positive aspects of human silence. The first is only the new version of an old phenomenon – the possibility of disproportionate personal gain. The new technologies have opened up the possibility of an unlimited obsession with work and with earning. This obsession is incompatible with silence.

The second has to do with the noise of the advertising media. This noise invades the silence of the individual mind and the silence of the home, in order to plant seeds of discontent and of need which are often radically false. The modern economy depends on a commerce in unnecessary goods, and on the cultivation of an acquisitive restlessness which is inimical to personal peace.

These are aspects of the Free Market, and may be perceived as being intrinsically good. But the secular city's experience of Time seems to be passing through a phase of great imbalance. Is it inevitable that this experience should be so destructive and so flawed?

Is it conceivable that the monastic world, with its insistence on so many features of the older experience of Time – Stability, Tradition, Silence, Contemplation – might be able to offer a model of how the human spirit might absorb the new technologies, and the new experience of Time, without being overcome by them? Can monks once again remind the secular world how to be human? What is, in the modern context, the right relation between the dignity of the individual, the value of the tools and the service of the community?

Monasteries have admitted, however reluctantly, the presence of the computer, the fax, the mobile telephone, even the Internet. Does there yet exist a coherent monastic doctrine, rooted in the Gospels and in the Rule, but open to the realities of contemporary life, which might teach monks how to marry the old experience of Time to the new one? Might such a doctrine help us to do for the secular city of today what our forefathers did for the secular city of so many yesterdays?

### *Consequences – Personal Ethics*

The Internet is not only the symbol of a new way of experiencing Time. It also demands the constant exercise of free choices between different possibilities, and thus represents a fundamental feature of human behaviour in today's secular city. It is the symbol of a philosophy of wide options.

The ability to change options or channels at the press of a button is the fruit of technology. But it is also a very appropriate expression, when applied to the moral sphere, of the humanist ideal of personal liberty born of the European Enlightenment. This ideal is associated with the right to the 'pursuit of happiness' and with the autonomy of the individual, over against the limitations inherent in the concept of an objective moral law. This man-centred 'right' to choose between moral options, and thus to create his own values, is the modern equivalent of what St Augustine described as the central feature of the earthly city: the *libido dominandi*.

There are two main consequences of this. The first is concerned with the attitude to making commitments of whatever kind. The second is concerned specifically with sexuality.

If man is autonomous, and has the right to choose (and to change his choice) amongst many options, the concept of commitment is clearly problematic. To use the vocabulary of Existentialism, a commitment loses its validity when it is no longer experienced as being authentic; it may then be succeeded by a more authentic one. In the absence of objective and transcendent constraints, all commitments are bound to be perceived as being relative. They may last, but they may not. The climate is one of provisional fidelity.

In the context of sexuality, there is the added dimension of physical intimacy and pleasure. It is an important fact, that those for whom commitment is by its nature provisional and open to being changed without penalty, will only perceive sexual activity as being wrong if it betrays a present commitment. If no third party is involved, it is perceived as being the innocent exercise of a right, and as being a 'normal' way of giving expression even to quite superficial relationships. Once there is no longer a perceived and necessary link between sexuality and exclusive commitment, sexual activity (to whatever degree) simply becomes an available option.

This point is not being made in order to point to a situation of great depravity and permissiveness, but rather to describe what is considered quite normal by those who have inherited the assumptions of a largely secularised world; who, in good faith, find Catholic attitudes to sexuality somewhat incomprehensible.

Indeed, the point needs to be made more sharply. Not many of the young are promiscuous. Many of them opt for what has been called 'serial monogamy', often in quite an austere way. Some of these relationships grow into long-term commitments. Others elicit attitudes, however provisional, of generosity and selflessness, and often build bridges which are, in a mysterious way, stronger than their own foundations. They often seem, as it were, to borrow elements from Christian marriage, and, however provisional their fidelity may be, it has a certain guiltless dignity. Such relationships are, objectively, better than relationships of hatred and mistrust, and are generally accepted by the secular world as being preferable to loveless marriages.

Most Christians in the westernised world live in this climate of provisional morality and of generalised sexual activity. Whether or not it is a source of tension for them will depend on their level of Christian commitment. What is certain is that candidates for the monastic life, and monks already committed to it, are, to varying degrees, products of this society.

Do we understand sufficiently well what this implies for monastic formation? Do we appreciate sufficiently the 'generation gap' which separates those for whom sexuality tends to be automatically associated with guilt from those for whom it does not? Do we give sufficiently realistic help to those who are trying to embrace a style of absolute commitment which is alien to their previous habits of mind?



It is worth adding a parenthesis about another feature of modern life, which is so habitual as to be almost a norm amongst many people, and which is related to the evasion of absolute commitments. This is the acceptability, to a greater or lesser extent, of dependence on substances which alter the nature of human consciousness. Christ blessed wine and healed pain, but he did not advocate what we would call addiction, either in the field of self-indulgence or in that of medication. What is unusual about our culture is the easy recourse to stimulants and to analgesics as a first resort. The assumption is that solitude, anxiety and pain are simply undesirable, and that their elimination by artificial means represents an enrichment of human life, another modern 'freedom'. To what extent is this assumption in direct conflict with Christian and monastic attitudes? Is there a specifically monastic attitude towards it?

The interface between the secular and the monastic attitudes to commitment, to sexuality and to related problems of dependence is, for many, a confused and complex one. How can monastic attitudes and doctrine best show that the freedom to run, *dilatato corde*, in the way of God's commandments, is a freedom which transcends and can subsume the limited and provisional freedoms offered by the secular city?

### Consequences – Social Ethics

Something similar may be noted at the level of social ethics. Community and Authority are familiar concepts in the monastic context; and, if they are sometimes problematic, this is partly because they are so problematic in the secular world.

The paradox of the secular community is obvious enough. The concept of Community is always an attractive one. It implies mutual support, shared vision and common benefit. But it also implies some sort of constancy, some sort of contractual obligation. It is very vulnerable to some of the dominant features of modern society – provisionality, mobility and the sort of competitive anonymity which characterises large concentrations of population. Precious and half-hidden examples of community-building are often to be found in the poorer sectors of great cities, and there are those who sustain a strong (if invisible) community life through the medium of the telephone. The secular city consists of a dense network of overlapping and shifting communities which are not identified with a particular place, which may be more important than the family unit, and which are by their nature unstable.

Such communities are 'unofficial', and usually exist in spite of, rather than supported by, the official communities of the city. On the larger scale, however much it is desired or discussed, community is very hard to achieve. The growth and mobility of populations, inequalities of wealth, the presence of unwanted minorities, the divisive awareness of ethnic differences, the phenomenon of urban fear and solitude – these militate against real community-building. For most people, the secular city represents a strange and contradictory mixture, a partially realised community which may be very supportive in some areas and deeply unsupportive in others.

The same paradox is echoed in the context of the so-called 'community of nations'. There has never been more talk of community, as new and old nations strive to reconcile their competing self-interests without recourse to war. We are witnessing a global network of 'peace processes', some more successful than others. A peace process is an attempt to find a way of co-existing with insoluble problems, to build fragile bridges away from mutual hatred towards, at least, a tolerant *convivenza*.

The monastic tradition of community-building represents at once an engagement in the secular aspiration towards community and an alternative to it. Monasteries are deeply affected by secular perceptions of community, of friendship, of new social needs, of new relations between different cultures. In this context, what is it that we most need to learn? Monks also have much to give and to teach, from their rich tradition of stable and ordered community life. Which aspects of the Rule are most relevant to the particular needs of the contemporary secular city?

### Authority

Community may be a popular word in the secular vocabulary, but Authority is not. It is, for various reasons, ambiguous.

The concept of Authority has been debased, in modern times, by the abuse of power. The terms 'authoritarianism' and 'paternalism' speak for themselves. It has also been eroded by a generalised respect for democratic procedures and for leadership 'by consensus'. The 'authority-figure' is viewed with suspicion. The concept of 'obedience to authority' has a negative flavour.

There is, however, a paradox here. The opinion-poll may be fashionable, but it is also known to be volatile. Consensus, without the complement of leadership, is like an orchestra with no director. It is true that the expectations of an orchestra have changed radically in recent times. The players no longer want to be 'ruled' by a tyrant, by a remote figure whose arbitrary will is law. But nor do they want a mere secretary. What do they require of him? † They expect him, first, to be a good musician, like themselves. They expect him, also, to know both his source (the musical score) and the particular qualities of the orchestra. This implies an ability to listen, to give attention, in both directions. A good director is, above all, a faithful interpreter, a clear 'window' between the source and the players. If he knows how to do this, his interpretation will be quickly recognised as having authority. He will be obeyed, not because he shouts, or commands, or looks like Herbert van Karajan, but because he has the particular integrity which his role requires.

Does this analogy correspond with what monks today expect of the Abbot? The Abbot's source is the Word of God, the Rule, the tradition of his monastery. This is the basis of the 'sacramental' dimension of his authority. His orchestra is his community. Does his paternal authority consist, above all, in being a window between the two? Is this analogy capable of bearing the weight of St Benedict's chapters on the Abbot, on Consulting the brethren, on Obedience to impossible commands?



What are the limitations of the analogy? One obvious one is that no orchestra-director has the status of Christ to his orchestra. The deep question is a human one: it has to do with style of leadership, and with belief in the value of real leadership. Monks have learned much from the secular world about the principles of good management. Can they, in their turn, help the secular world to rehabilitate, at least in human terms, the concept of real Authority, and the corresponding value of rational and obedient consent to it?

### Work

A related area is that of Work. The modernised West has seen great changes in the relationship between Work and personal identity. Most people, at most times, have been limited and defined by fixed and inherited patterns of work – a fact true, in different ways, of both men and women. New technologies, the aspiration to sexual equality, the market economy and social mobility have changed all this.

The world of work is now characterised by some features which are largely new – multi-competence, flexibility, rapid diversification, and competitive vulnerability.

Work is less repetitive, more stimulating and less confined. But is also more fragile. The division between those who have work and those who do not has created a new kind of society. Moreover, those who have work often have too much. In addition to the 'underclass' of the long-term unemployed, there is the 'overclass' of the overworked and overpaid. The modern world of work is a world with many imbalances and many victims.

There is a further factor which tends increasingly to change the whole secular perception of Work. This is the role played by Leisure. Leisure is itself now an 'industry', and a substantial part of the economy depends on it. Instead of being the normal condition of life for most people, work is often largely a means towards leisure. Week-ends, holidays, early retirement and increased longevity have had a deep effect on what people expect from life, as well as on their habits of spending money. This artificially enhanced 'standard of living' also widens the gap between rich societies and poor ones.

To what extent, and in what ways, are monasteries affected by these changed perceptions of work? Have the work and leisure expectations of monks changed? Do they need to have more 'career-flexibility' than in the past? Are they more inclined to find their work 'unfulfilling'? What problems does this create for Abbots in allocating work? Do monks tend increasingly to see work as a means to leisure and as a preparation for retirement? What are the specific problems of communities with a large proportion of older and 'retired' monks? To what extent are monasteries being drawn into becoming part of the leisure-industry? How can such a development best be made pastorally fruitful?

Monasteries are, unavoidably, part of the modern world of work. Are there ways in which they can challenge and correct the imbalances which characterise it? Monastic tradition, rooted in the Rule, has very specific views

about the dignity of work, about the tools it uses, about the balance between work and other aspects of life (including leisure), about the role of those who cannot work.

If St Benedict were writing a chapter today on monastic work, what would he say that might develop the philosophy of work which the Rule already contains?

### Glory – The search for fulfilment

There is one question which lies deeper than all the others, and which colours them all, especially those related to freedom and the pursuit of happiness. The 'restlessness' of the human heart, of which St Augustine spoke, is the human starting-point of all religions and of the universal quest for fulfilment.

The monk is not alone in seeking God. He searches in a special way, and the search expresses itself in ways that have a special kind of beauty. The songs and the silences of monks, and their liturgies, their buildings, their ways of working, have a special beauty. This is not accidental to monasticism: it is essential. If monastic life were not beautiful, it would die. The same is true of all religious experience: the search for God is inseparable from the encounter with beauty, and from the delight occasioned by it. The divine glory always manifests itself, becomes incarnate, when God is sought, and, especially, when he is praised. To the believer all beauty, whether in the natural order or in the order of human creativity, is, as it were, the smile of God. This is true of monasticism in a special way because it exists, and can be perceived, in a space 'set apart' from the secular city. Monastic architecture, for instance, and monastic chant represent a continually renewed attempt to show what the human city, and human song, can be like when penetrated from within by the smile of the divine beauty.

The presence of a monastery, whether within a city or in its own space apart, always represents a challenging tension between the secular and the sacred. The tension is not only one of contrast, but also one of overlap, of interpenetration. The monastic city uses secular elements; the secular city, in its turn, looks at the monastic city with a strange mixture of incomprehension, indifference, nostalgia and fascination.

The secular city has two levels. One is as described by St Paul in his Letter to the Romans – overwhelmed by noise, and prone to idolatry and corruption. The other is that of the noble Romans described by St Augustine in *De Civitate Dei* – aspiring towards the good, the true and the beautiful, but trapped by ignorance and by absence from God.

It is this 'absence from God' that produces the deepest contradiction in the secular response to the presence of a monastery. In my country, most monasteries are ancient and beautiful ruins. They belong to the Gothic Romanticism of Goethe, Chateaubriand and Sir Walter Scott. They are beautiful because they are old. A living, contemporary monastery comes as something of a shock. It is, however, less of a shock when the living monastery looks and sounds like an ancient one.



Why is it that the secular world wants monasteries to remind them of the past? Why does the secular world insist, rather more than monks themselves, on the importance of the imagery of the monastic habit? What is the secret of the romantic attraction of cloisters and of Gregorian chant? Why are Intros and Antiphons from Silos played in traffic jams in Los Angeles?

At the heart of these questions there lies a deeper one about the very nature of aesthetic delight in a world without God. Aesthetic pleasure, the experience of glory, the celebration of what is beautiful, are central to the higher aspirations of the secular city. Unspoiled natural places, opera-houses, galleries and museums of Art – these are its temples. 'Fruits of the earth, and work of human hands' . . . but placed on the altar, not of 'the God of all creation', but of man himself.

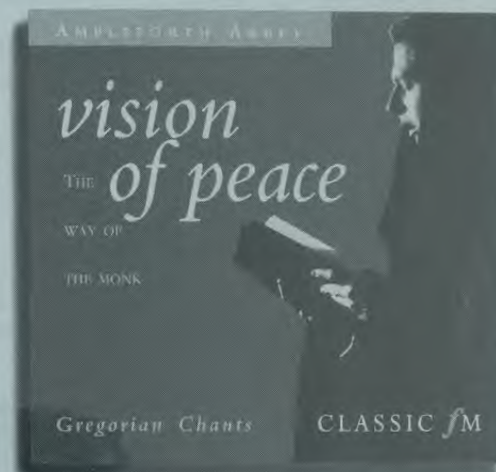
Is it the case that an act which monks regard as a function of worship, of the interpenetration of the secular and the sacred, secular man regards simply as the property of man and as a function of enjoyment? Is this why the secular world wants monastic buildings and monastic practices to be ancient? Is it because this makes them at once both more exquisite and less threatening?

Is monasticism perceived primarily as part of a museum culture? The mosaics of Ravenna, the sculptures of Michelangelo, the symphonies of Mozart – in today's world, these are 'options', which afford delight without demanding moral engagement. The so-called 'transcendentals' – goodness, truth and beauty – have been separated and relativised. To what extent does the secular world choose to see monastic practices as being simply rather beautiful, without needing to worry whether they are good or true?

Is there some way in which monks can escape from the museum in which the secular world prefers to confine them, without betraying what is essential to monastic culture? In the area of aesthetic experience, what are the essential elements of that culture? Is the problem largely associated with Europe, where the monasteries happen to be old? If so, what can Europeans learn from monasteries in younger societies?

Or is the paradox, the barrier of incomprehension between two concepts of Glory – one drawn from, and pointing to, God, and the other owned by man – inevitable? Is this the special burden represented by the TGV crossing the garden at Ligugé?

The TGV is by its nature horizontal. Within its limits, and on its rails, it is useful, powerful and beautiful. As it crosses the garden, is it a hostile arrow aimed at the heart of monastic tradition? Or is it, rather, simply a burden, heavy with the beauty of the world, mysteriously elusive and hard to reach? Is it our main responsibility to remain 'at right angles' to secular society? If we are, in Pope Paul's words, to 'study, love and serve the world', how do we best create the appropriate space, so that the relation between the upright and the horizontal may be solid and close?



## The Original Soul Music.

Classic FM and Ampleforth Abbey in one of the major Benedictine monasteries in Europe are proud to present the hauntingly

beautiful Vision of Peace – The Way of the Monk. Vision of Peace costs just £12.50 for the CD and £8.50 for the

Following their journey of faith, this unique and contemporary recording of Gregorian Chants echoes the lives of the monks cassette and is available from the Ampleforth College Bookshop or by calling the Classic FM Music Store on 0181 232 1221.

AMPLEFORTH ABBEY CLASSIC fm





**McInroy & Wood Ltd.**

Personal Investment Managers

*professional investment management  
for  
private clients*

For further information please contact:

Antonia Fraser,  
McInroy & Wood Ltd.,  
46 Court Street,  
HADDINGTON,  
East Lothian. EH41 3NP  
Tel: 01620 825867

Regulated by IMRO

## MARRIAGE AND THE FAMILY

An address to Marriage Care at its 50th Anniversary Conference  
Manchester 15 September 1996

CARDINAL BASIL HUME OSB

The history of the Catholic Marriage Advisory Council, CMAC, or Marriage Care as it is now known, is a story of which the church in this country can rightly be proud. As you will all know better than I, many thousands of lay people have given voluntarily of their time, professional expertise and money over the past 50 years to establish and maintain regional centres, always in a close partnership with local priests. Indeed, you were practising collaborative ministry long before the term became fashionable.

The work which you are undertaking today both within and beyond the Catholic community – whether in counselling, education or medical advice – is more important than ever. It is highly significant, I think, that during the discussions which took place before and during the recent passage of the Family Law Act through Parliament, Marriage Care was so often consulted and your work cited. It is a tribute to you, and a compliment to the Catholic Church, that your association is held in such high regard, and that the model of marriage preparation which you have done so much to pioneer and foster within the Catholic community is now rightly seen as deserving a wider application in society.

The passage of that Act focused attention in a powerful way on the state of marriage and family life today. Many people voiced anxieties about some of the long term consequences of increasing family breakdown: the deep and lasting effects on children – in terms of educational attainment, health, and the ability to sustain committed relationships in later life; the difficulties for older relatives more likely to be separated from natural carers if families have been re-ordered; the growing burden on the state in benefits and housing costs when households split up and more become headed by a single parent.

In view of these serious long term threats to our future social well-being over the next generation it is certainly encouraging to see explicit commitments in the Act to supporting the institution of marriage, and of more funding for marriage support services and research into family instability. These commitments must be honoured in practice, with sufficient resources being set aside to pay for them. At present I understand that whilst over £200m is spent through the legal aid budget on family litigation, less than £4m goes on marriage support. This is a ludicrous imbalance. An adequate public investment in the establishment nation-wide of effective marriage preparation and guidance programmes and research is absolutely vital. Moreover, far from increasing public expenditure such an investment would lead to substantial long term savings if it reduced, even marginally, the rate of marital breakdown.

What is needed above all, though, is a radical change in our culture. I have always been diffident, as a celibate, to speak about love and sex. A celibate lacks direct experience, but on the other hand he remains human and he is the



recipient of the confidences of other people. I do recognise that there is always a danger of celibates romanticising about marriage and the intimate union of a man and a woman in married life.

My starting point, and here I make no apology for restating views I have set out before, is the Book of Genesis. The two creation narratives, probably written at least 500 years apart, give us profound and complementary insights into human nature and the significance of family life. In the first we read 'God created humankind in his image . . . male and female he created them. God blessed them, and said: "Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth and subdue it".' (Gen 1:27-28). Both the male and the female are necessary if humanity is to reflect the image of God as creator. The gift of sexual potency is an extraordinary investment of trust by God in humanity, for it calls parents into partnership with Him in creating new human life.

The context within which that gift is to be exercised is given by the second narrative. There we read 'God said, "It is not good that man should be alone; I will make him a helper as his partner . . . Therefore a man leaves his father and his mother and clings to his wife, and they become one flesh".' (Gen 2:18, 24). What this reveals is the deep human need for intimacy: we are created to love and be loved. A sublime expression of that love in human terms is manifested in marriage, which is why the image of the bridegroom and the bride is so often used in the scriptures to express the mystery of God's love.

The first creation narrative speaks of life, and the transmission of new life; the second of Love. These two – life and love – belong together and cannot be separated. Of course not all find that they are called to be married: single people and celibates have other and equally authentic ways of showing the love of Christ. But for more people marriage is the way Christ calls them to love deeply. It is a vocation which calls for a radical and freely given commitment from each to the other. It demands fidelity and self-sacrifice. It is meant to be life-long and exclusive. These are not externally imposed requirements, but the innate characteristics of married love.

The commitment of exclusive love in marriage calls for and finds its physical expression in a sexual relationship which strengthens and sustains it. At the same time, this sexual relationship has to be open to the possible transmission of new life. In this way the sexual union of man and woman serves both life and love. These two dimensions, the procreative and the unitive, cannot be artificially separated without distorting the true significance of the full sexual expression of human love. This, then, is the Catholic understanding of the nature of marriage and the rightful context of human sexual relationships. If, as seems prevalent today, it is taken for granted that there need be no connection at all between the unitive and the procreative, then the true significance of the full sexual expression of human love is radically distorted.

The Church's teaching presents humanity with very high ideals – about love, the sacredness of sex, the exclusiveness and permanence of every marriage, and responsible parenthood. But in fact the Church is only pointing to what it is to be human, and therefore what it is that human beings need for

their deepest well-being and fulfilment.

The gap between the Church's understanding of marriage and some values and attitudes prevalent in our culture today is all too obvious. The ideas of marriage as a permanent lifelong commitment, or of confining sexual relationships within marriage, are seen by many today as unattainable fantasies.

In fact, I would argue the exact opposite. It strikes me that in our society's elevation of freedom of choice to the apparent exclusion of other values, and in its seemingly endless obsession with sex manifested in so much of the media today, what we are witnessing is the peddling of unreal fantasies about what it is to be human. The Church's teaching, in contrast, confronts us head on with the realities of responsible choice and the obligations which flow from making binding commitments to others.

First, we have extended choice into the marriage relationship – beyond the choice of whom to marry into choosing whether to stay married. I was struck by the following comment made by Professor Gerald Rochford from Aberdeen University in a lecture last year. He said that the marriage vow:

represents the moment at which we move through choice to a sense of destiny . . . to create a sense of security within which a myriad of choices, and therefore mistakes, can be made in safety . . . For this vow to be retractable, as it clearly now is, places upon the spouse the burden of needing to be perfect without the security within which to be imperfect without being abandoned . . . The marriage vows represent the attempt to save ourselves from limitless and therefore insatiable choice . . . the irony is that limitless choice induces a sense of compulsion, the sense of being driven rather than free.

We have also extended choice into questions of whether to continue with a pregnancy, and through technological advances to base that decision on any of a whole range of factors. The frightening statistics on abortion today, and the public attention given to several recent cases, highlights the tragedy and human impoverishment which comes from idolising choice as the supreme value.

The second point is the extraordinary plethora of images of sexual intimacy. Sex, it seems, is everywhere in the public media. The reason, I recognise, is that it clearly sells. But what does this seeming obsession say about our society? I am struck by the fact that it coincides with a loneliness which many people seem to experience. There are no doubt many influences at work. But might not one reason for this preoccupation with sex be that, far from reflecting experiences of genuine love and human intimacy, it seems to offer a fantasy in compensation for the lack of such experiences?

Sex is a gift of God and therefore good. We must beware of a Manichean streak which seeks to denigrate, or regard as suspect, this essential part of our humanity. Manicheanism has been a constant throughout history, and indeed can be found in our own day. On the other hand, however, we should avoid trivialising or vulgarising sex. It is fundamentally good, yet open to abuse due to our fallen natures. Sex needs reverence and respect, protection and self-discipline.



It is difficult to convey the Church's teaching when prevailing attitudes are that young people have no need to be chaste, only to be careful. How in such a climate can we begin to persuade people not to 'live together' before marriage, or to indulge in casual sex? How do we re-educate consciences to realise that sex outside marriage is wrong? How can we rescue the word 'love' from being synonymous with the word 'sex'?

How can young people be brought to recognise the value of a permanent commitment, publicly expressed? If the child sees in its parents not a perfect marriage (for what marriage can ever be that?) but one that is good enough, then that example will fashion the child's own attitude to marriage. If, on the other hand, this is not the child's experience, then not only will it be disillusioned with marriage, more profoundly perhaps it loses its sense of trust in the adult world. The family is the first school of life and love; each of us is marked indelibly by our own family and childhood experience. In saying this, we must recognise the dedication and mutual commitment in very many families today, including many who have suffered failure and loss.

I have spoken of the need for a change of culture if marriage and family life in our society is to be better supported. I have deliberately focused on some prevailing values and attitudes, but I recognise of course that we also need urgently to attend to a whole range of social and economic influences which greatly add to the pressures on families today. I do not have time now to develop the arguments, but you will know better than I how, for instance, financial difficulties, unemployment, the burden of caring for older relatives unaided, ill health and poor housing can contribute to family stress.

No society can afford to neglect the health of the family. Families are the basis of community life, and the principal means by which all human societies propagate and carry their existence into the future. The nurturing of children is the most primitive and profound human endeavour, and we are very far from giving due recognition and support to parents who stay at home to devote themselves to this. A comprehensive family policy is needed to ensure that a range of Government policies, including employment, housing and the tax and benefit system gives better help and proper recognition to parents who wish to look after their own children at home.

The Church has both to preach and to live by the gospel. That means we have to be clear about moral principles, and unafraid to state unpalatable truths, such as that fornication and adultery are wrong. At the same time if we are to live the gospel we must always be compassionate, and do all we can to help and support those in difficulty or distress. That is why I am always anxious to support the Association of Divorced and Separated Catholics, whose original home was in fact here in Manchester. The Church has a special responsibility to give practical help to those who are single parents, for whatever reason; to those whose marriages have failed or are in difficulty, or who may feel unable to accomplish successfully what good parents should achieve. You will know the saying 'It is better to light a candle than to curse the darkness'. You are such a candle, and I thank God for that.

## DIVES ET PAUPER

In this day and age it is rare to be a successful medium sized firm of chartered accountants remaining independent of 'the big boys'.

But that is exactly what we are – large enough to offer considerable resources and expertise but small enough to offer a truly personal service.

We specialise in two areas:

### Dives

We have a particularly strong tax and trust department which helps our wealthy personal clients to stay as wealthy as possible; the same applies to our corporate tax clients and we regularly carry out many national, and multinational cross boundary, tax planning and structuring exercises.

### Pauper

We have a major specialism in the charity sector and offer a wide range of services ranging from audit and computer services to legacy campaigns, trustee training and reviews helping to improve performance.

**Dives** wanting tax advice, or who would like to establish a personal trust should contact: **Robert Vincent (057)**

Any charitable **Pauper** wanting to become Dives should contact: **Robert Vincent or Richard Radcliffe (Downside!)**

## Buzzacott

Buzzacott & Co.

Chartered Accountants

4 Wood Street

London EC2V 7JB

Telephone: 0171 600 0336

Fax: 0171 606 3408





*Church and School Restoration  
Steeplejacks and Specialist Contractors  
Lightning Protection Services  
Flagpoles and Flags*

**BOROUGH ROAD  
DARLINGTON DL1 1SW**  
Telephone: 01325 355433 (6 lines) Facsimile: 01325 461726

**Hayes & Finch**  
Limited Established 1882

AN OLD-ESTABLISHED CATHOLIC FAMILY FIRM

**Candle manufacturers: Altar Wine  
merchants: Church Furnishers:  
Vestment and Cabinet Makers**

Liverpool  
Head Office & Factory  
Hanson Road, Aintree  
Liverpool L9 7BP  
0151-523 6303  
Fax: 0151-525 1246

Liverpool  
Sales Office  
Hanson Road, Aintree  
Liverpool L9 7BP  
0151-525 2421

Huddersfield  
Branch Street  
Paddock  
Huddersfield HD1 4JL  
01484 532778  
Fax: 01484 432854

Gateshead  
Front Street  
Ribbleworth  
Gateshead  
Tyne & Wear NE11 0XB  
0191-410 2129  
Fax: 0191-492 1091

London  
41 Parkhouse Street  
Camberwell  
London SE5 7TU  
0171-701 4186  
Fax: 0171-252 5806

Birmingham  
17/18 Lower Trinity Street  
Deritend  
Birmingham B9 4AG  
0121-773 9213  
Fax: 0121-753 0022

Coatbridge  
Palace Craig Street  
Whifflet, Coatbridge  
Lanarks  
012364 31116  
Fax: 012364 31302

Dublin  
38a Barrow Road  
Dublin Industrial Estate  
Finglas Road, Dublin 11  
01-8309130  
Fax: 01-8308488

**JACK DOMINIAN: LAY PROPHET?**  
by Fr Jock Dalrymple (E75)  
(Geoffrey Chapman, London 1995, 154 pp)  
A Review Article

JOHN MARSHALL

There was a time – not all that long ago – when Catholics were defined in largely negative terms: no meat on Friday, no contraception, no divorce. How things have changed. Although the Church enjoins the need for penance on Fridays in memory of the sacrifice which Jesus made for us, meat is no longer banned. The Pope constantly reiterates the intrinsic evil of contraception, but repeated surveys have shown that the great majority of Catholics now practise contraception and continue to share the Eucharist. Divorce, once rare among Catholics, is now no longer a newsworthy event. When the Catholic Marriage Advisory Council (now called Marriage Care) was established in 1946, the idea of a counsellor who was divorced was unthinkable; now divorcees who have not remarried become counsellors, subject to certain safeguards.

This evolution (some would call it revolution) in Catholic practice has spanned the lifetime of many of us, including Dr Jack Dominian, a Catholic, a psychiatrist, a researcher and prolific writer on marriage. His story caught the attention of Jock Dalrymple, a Scots priest, who has written this biography. It is, in fact, two stories in one; it is the story of the Church in Britain since the second Vatican Council and it is the story of Jack Dominian's response to this.

Jacob (always known as Jack) Dominian was born in Greece in 1929, the third child of an Armenian Catholic father and a Greek Orthodox mother. When he was twelve years old, the family fled before the advancing Germans, first to Egypt and then to Bombay, where Jack learned English and was taught by Spanish Jesuits. After the war the family moved to England, where other members of the family had preceded them. Jack completed his schooling at Stamford Grammar School and went on to study medicine first at Cambridge and then at Oxford, qualifying as a doctor in 1955.

His early life was greatly influenced by his mother, an intelligent woman of great energy, who sought to live out her frustrated ambitions through her son. Jack's relationship with his mother had much to do with his early decision to specialise in psychiatry. This decision was the first to bring him in contact with the negative aspects of the Church. A Jesuit – reflecting a widely held view of the time – told him that a career in psychiatry would imperil his soul. (Though not recorded in the biography, it was only the rector of the Salesian College in Oxford who gave him encouragement.)

Up to this point, Jack had been steeped in traditional Catholicism. Active in the Union of Catholic Students, he became its President. It was in the UCS that he met his wife, Edith, another important influence in his life. They were frequent attenders at the Dominican Conference Centre at Spode House where, under the wise guidance of Fr Conrad Pepler, lay people were being encouraged to develop their role in the Church. Another significant event



occurred in 1958 when Jack began voluntary work as a medical adviser and counsellor with the Catholic Marriage Advisory Council. Through his work with couples he learned that what the Church said about marriage was often far removed from the reality.

These influences were reflected in the articles he began to write, culminating in his first book *Psychiatry and the Christian* published in 1962. The second Vatican Council, in which Pope John XXIII sought to open a window to the world, gave Jack Dominionian his great chance. Already active in the Church, he responded generously to the call for lay people to play an increased part in the life of the Church. Essentially, he sought to marry the insights provided by the secular sciences of psychology and psychiatry with those of revelation, particularly through the scriptures. In this, he greatly impressed a young Benedictine monk, Basil Hume, who many years later as a Cardinal – on the occasion of Jack's retirement from the National Health Service – recalled him saying, 'Human love is the instrument we can use to explore the mystery of love which God is.'

In saying this, Jack Dominionian was reflecting the words of St John, 'a man who does not love the brother that he can see cannot love God, whom he has never seen.' (1 Jn 4, 29). Jack applied this to the love between husband and wife. He pointed out that matrimony is unique among the sacraments; the other six take material things, water, bread, wine, oils as their matter; matrimony takes the living reality of the secular state of marriage, making it the outward sign of God's grace. The permanent commitment of the husband and wife to each other to the exclusion of all others is the heart of the matter. This is uniquely expressed through sexual intercourse, which is no longer seen as primarily a means to beget children, but expresses and fosters the commitment, the giving of self, the love, which is at the heart of the relationship between husband and wife.

Thus began a process of change in Jack's thinking, a process which was to lead to a radical reassessment of the Church's teaching on marriage. He perceived that the attitude of the Church to sex had been very negative. This he attributed to three factors: lack of knowledge of the nature of our sexuality – a lack which could now be repaired by the insights of psychology; fear of sex, which was seen largely as an occasion of sin; and lack of any input by married people into the development of the theology of marriage. In particular, he was concerned about the attitude of the Church to sexual pleasure which it taught should be guarded against except as a means to procreation. Whilst he rejected the view that sexual pleasure is an elysium, something there to be enjoyed at will, as was currently being proposed by some in secular circles, he did not believe it to be tied to procreation. He saw it as 'an instrument which brings about a communion in which two people, a man and a woman, acknowledge invite and accept each other as objects of love.'

His developing views did not go unchallenged. Responding to an article by Jack in the Bulletin of the Catholic Marriage Advisory Council, Bishop Cormac Murphy O'Connor, though not reaffirming the traditional view,

urged caution in relation to the development of ideas about the place of sexual pleasure. In fairness to the Bishop, Jack was not always precise in his exposition of an idea; he was often swept along by a vision which could leave people uneasy about the precise import of what he had to say.

His insistence on the relationship between husband and wife as the keystone of marriage was vindicated by Vatican II. The old formula of procreation as the primary end of marriage was – after a struggle – abandoned; although the relationship between husband and wife was not put forward as the primary end, the ends of marriage ceased to be presented in a hierarchical form. Meantime, Jack was exploring the nature of this relationship. Making use of the psychological theories which had been developed over the preceding decades, he saw the earliest manifestation of relationship as the attachment of the child to its mother. Here the child experienced love and learned to love. This experience became the basis for a new relationship with a spouse when the child grew into adult life. From this it followed that defective attachment of the child to its mother, for whatever reason, sowed the seed for a defective relationship with the spouse. Jack brought these ideas together in a stirring address to the annual conference of the Catholic Marriage Advisory Council in 1966 entitled 'Vatican II and Marriage'.

His first endeavours in the field of marriage had been concerned with its positive aspects, seeking a new formulation of the meaning of marriage by bringing together what scripture and psychology has to tell us. But his work with the Catholic Marriage Advisory Council and as a psychiatrist, together with the rising tide of divorces led him to the conclusion that the breakdown of marriage was the greatest social evil of our time. His response was to establish an independent Marriage Research Centre at the Central Middlesex Hospital in London to study the causes of, and remedies for, marriage breakdown. He became increasingly impressed by the importance of social factors in marriage breakdown; he developed the view that psychosocial factors, rather than psychological factors alone, were the important influences in the relationship between husband and wife. In recognition of this he later changed the name of the Research Centre to 'One-to-One', acknowledging the fact that an increasing number of couples were forming stable and permanent relationships without any marriage ceremony, religious or secular.

For over three decades he has persevered in studying, and seeking to promote action, both by Church and State, in relation to marriage breakdown. The rise in the number of divorces from 25,000 in 1960 to 150,000 in 1990, far from disheartening him, has spurred him on to greater efforts with the publication of seventeen books and eighty-eight articles in *The Tablet* alone, as well as many elsewhere. In this he has not escaped criticism. It is said that he is inductive and intuitive rather than systematic in the development of his ideas; although steeped in scripture, he has paid little attention to the work of theologians. There is justification in this criticism but, no doubt, he would reply that it was the deductive approach of theology, working from principles to practice, that led to the divorce between the theology and the reality of



marriage. This he has sought to remedy by working back from the reality, as revealed in the consulting room or counselling session, to the principles. It is noteworthy that an increasing number of modern theologians now work this way; their first endeavour in any situation is to try to discover what is happening on the ground. Thus the first action of a theologian asked to advise an overseas charity on the use of its funds to combat AIDS was to go to Africa and see for himself what was happening on the ground.

In his campaign for marriage Jack Dominian has increasingly emphasised the role of the laity, quoting extensively from the documents of Vatican II. Bride and bridegroom are both the ministers and the recipients of the sacrament; it is they who have the living experience of it; it is they who are best able to present marriage as it should be to society. When Christ said, 'Go, therefore, make disciples of all the nations' (Mt 28, 19), he was not addressing the clergy alone; he was speaking to all the baptised, to all the People of God. Evangelisation could be achieved through marriage both by the way it is lived and by the way it is presented by Christians. And, as Jack Dominian has shown, what they have to present is very attractive. The old formula that marriage is for children does not appeal. It makes people feel like cogs in a wheel or pawns in a game. This was especially so for women who were subservient to and economically dependent on their husbands and caught up in a seemingly endless chain of childbearing and rearing.

Putting the relationship between husband and wife at the centre of things brings an entirely new outlook which could be made to appeal to people today. Husband and wife recognise one another as people of worth, deserving of respect, deserving of love. They are not simply breadwinners or child-bearers but people, made in the image and likeness of God. In the words of the hymn, 'And when from dust he fashioned Adam's face, the likeness of His only Son was born.' Realisation of this gives people a confidence in themselves and a respect, or even reverence, for one another. This will be shown in the way that they love and serve one another. Through this love there comes the child. So the child is not merely an expression of duty, of an obligation which has been fulfilled, but is an expression of love between husband and wife.

Of course, the waywardness of human nature does not always make the pursuit of this relationship easy. Egoism so often spoils a relationship, but as people try – and many do – they learn to overcome their selfishness and secure greater happiness in so doing. The environment in which we live does not help. Openness about sex (which is to be welcomed in so far as it gets rid of the shame and hypocrisy of the past) has led to its trivialisation in the media where it is either the butt of jokes or is presented in terms of instant, physical gratification. Nowhere is it shown as a unique and pleasurable expression of enduring love. Equally, consumerism in modern society has encouraged the notion that happiness can be secured through material things rather than by the development of personal relationships. Likewise, the great increase in the intervention of the State in our lives has diminished the sense of personal responsibility. When anything goes wrong, the first reaction of many people is

that 'they' must do something about it. The idea that 'I' may be in some way responsible is an alien notion. So people say their marriage failed rather than that they failed, or, 'it didn't work out', rather than they did not work it out.

Despite these very real difficulties there are thousands of couples who really work at their relationship. The popularity of marriage encounter groups of various kinds is evidence of this. And many who do not feel comfortable in groups work equally hard at developing a loving relationship which involves not only one another, but their children and the wider community beyond the family. These people are the backbone of our parishes whether it be in study groups, as ministers of the Eucharist, on the car rota for bringing the infirm to mass or in the humble, but important, task of cleaning the church. But they need encouragement. The evidence of marriage breakdown all around undermines confidence. And the statements of the official Church are still couched in largely negative terms. People should be made to feel that they are involved in a relationship of love which St Paul compared to that between Christ and his Church. They should be made to feel that in their marriage relationship they are ambassadors for Christ, showing through their lives what it means to love and to be loved.

It is unlikely that pronouncements by the official Church or enactments by the State will of themselves reverse the breakdown of marriage. But married people showing through their lives that personal fulfilment and true happiness can be achieved through marriage could reverse the trend. The breakdown of a marriage, no matter how it is handled, brings great pain to those concerned and to their children. Nor is it the end of their tribulations, for their chances of failing in a second marriage are high. They do not always find green fields or pastures new beyond divorce. The fields of an enduring marriage, though sometimes arid and in need of watering, are often happier places in which to be. But this is not how it is seen by many. Escape is what they demand, but escape to what? The challenge is to show that happiness can be found in what they have fled; it is only those living in and dedicated to the married state that can show this through the example of their lives.

This book is more than a biography of one man. It is an account of marriage in troubled times. It shows how Jack Dominian, psychiatrist and marriage counsellor, has responded to this. But it also shows how ordinary married people can help. It marks out for them an apostolate; an apostolate, not of teaching or preaching, but of example. May we hope that many, encouraged by Fr Dalrymple's very readable account of Jack Dominian's work for marriage, may be encouraged to follow suit no matter how modest their way.



## COMMUNITY NOTES

### FR ABBOT'S RETIREMENT

On 10 August Fr Abbot announced his intention to retire at the end of Lent in 1997. He was elected Abbot for the normal term of eight years in 1984. When his first term was completed in 1992, the Community re-elected him for a further term of eight years. The Constitutions do not allow for election to a shorter term. Next year he will have completed five years of his second term. He has decided, in view of his age, to retire in his eightieth year. The Conventual Chapter will meet on the evening of Palm Sunday, 23 March 1997, under the chairmanship of the Abbot President, Abbot Francis Rossiter, to elect a successor.

### THE ABBOT PRIMATE

The quadrennial congress of Benedictine Abbots was held in Rome in September. One of the first acts of the Congress was the election of Abbot Marcel Rooney of Conception Abbey, Missouri, USA, as Abbot Primate. He is well known at Ampleforth, having given three week-long seminars on Liturgy to the Community in 1993. He started that series as Professor of Liturgy at Sant' Anselmo, but was elected Abbot of Conception Abbey in April 1993. Now, after three years in his home monastery, he returns to Sant' Anselmo in Rome as its Abbot and Primate of the Benedictine Confederation. His election allows Abbot Francis Rossiter, Abbot President of the English Congregation, to return to England. He had been acting as Pro-Primate since the sudden death of Abbot Jerome Theissen in September 1995.

### PROFESSIONS

BR BRUNO TA made his Solemn Profession on Saturday 24 August. He was born in Vietnam in 1960, becoming a postulant with the Dominicans in Saigon in 1978. The community was dispersed when the communists took over and for the next ten years he worked as a carpenter and an auto-mechanic. He escaped by boat in 1987. He reached the Philippines and lived there for two years in a holding camp. He was a catechist to the younger Vietnamese in the camp, and experienced at first hand the intense pressure of living cheek by jowl with thirty other men and women in an overcrowded room with no privacy. He came to England in 1989 and immediately began to seek ways of following his religious vocation. In 1992 he came to Ampleforth, encouraged by the presence in the community of two of his fellow-countrymen. In addition to his monastic studies, Br Bruno is an assistant guestmaster in the Grange, looks after the bees and makes a very popular range of candles for sale in the shop and elsewhere.

FR PAULINUS WALSH AND BR PASCHAL TRAN made their Simple Profession on Saturday 31 August.

## COMMUNITY NOTES

29

The new novices arrived on 24 August and were clothed on Friday 30 August. SIMON STAMP (BR SIGEBERT) comes from Blackley, Manchester, where he attended a sixth form college in Salford and after leaving worked for a year with the Catholic Children's Rescue Society before joining the novitiate.

GERARD WALES (BR GILES) left St Thomas's House in 1985, working first in advertising then gardening. He has spent the last year at St Benet's Hall in Oxford studying monastic theology and history.

PAUL MONAHAN (BR KIERAN) is a graduate in theology from LSU, Southampton and has worked for the last two years as a parish assistant in Hackney.

ALISTAIR TODD (BR COLUMBA) grew up in Peterborough, where he was Head Soloist in the Cathedral choir. He has just completed a theology degree at Oxford.

DAMIAN COOKE (BR EDWIN) comes from our oldest parish, St Joseph's, Brindle. He emigrated to Australia at 24 and from there went to Western Samoa, where he spent the last two years working with the Salesians.

### ORDINATIONS

BR WILLIAM WRIGHT AND BR RAPHAEL JONES were ordained to the priesthood on Sunday 23 June.

BR KENTIGERN HAGAN AND BR OLIVER HOMES were ordained to the diaconate on Saturday 10 August.

BR ANTHONY MARETT-CROSBY, BR LAURENCE MCTAGGART, BR OSWALD MCBRIDE AND BR BRUNO TA were commissioned as acolytes on Thursday 12 September.

### APPOINTMENTS

In July Fr Abbot announced the following moves and appointments, to take effect in the autumn of 1996.

Fr Peter James to the monastery of Our Lady of Mount Grace at Osmotherley.

Fr Cyril Brooks and Fr Alberic Stacpoole to St Mary's, Leyland.

Fr Charles McCauley as parish priest to St John's, Easingwold.

Fr Aelred Burrows to St Austin's, Liverpool.

Fr Felix Stephens as parish priest to St Mary's, Warrington.

Fr Augustine Measures to St Gerard's, Lostock Hall.

Fr Francis Davidson (Fort Augustus) as parish priest to St Mary's, Brownedge.

Fr Stephen Wright to St Mary's, Warrington.

Fr Alban Crossley as parish priest to Kirkbymoorside.

Fr Matthew Burns to St Mary's, Brownedge.

Fr David O'Brien to the Abbey (to look after Helmsley).



Fr Edgar Miller and Fr Paul Browne to take up residence at the Junior School, Gilling Castle.

Fr Raphael Jones to Sant' Anselmo, Rome for theological studies at the Angelicum.

Br Maximilian Fattorini to Saint Benet's Hall, Oxford, to read English.

### WORLD WIDE WEB

For those interested, the Abbey and College now maintain a site on the World Wide Web. To find the homepage, point your browser at <http://www.ampleforth.org.uk>

Members of the Community may also be contacted via e-mail addressed to [monksname@ampleforth.org.uk](mailto:monksname@ampleforth.org.uk) (substitute the name of the monk you are trying to contact before the @ sign).

### THE CHEVETOGNE GROUP

*The group was set up after the 1992 Congress of Benedictine Abbots, on the initiative of the Abbots of Chevetogne and Kergonan, and with the blessing of the Abbot Primate. Its aim is to explore the possibility of monastic collaboration 'in the building of a Christian Europe, in the context of the new evangelisation to which we have been called by John Paul II' (Abbot of Kergonan). Previous meetings have been held in France and Spain. This meeting, the seventh, was held at Grodno in Belarus in May 1996. Fr Dominic represents Abbot Patrick and the English Benedictine Congregation at these meetings. The following is an extract from his report.*

The Group spent a day at Minsk, four days at Mother Gabriella's Monastery of the Nativity of Our Lady at Grodno, and two days in Moscow. It was a meeting marked by much travel and by an exceptional level of hospitality and of ecumenical celebration.

At Minsk, the Group was warmly received by Metropolitan Filaret, and visits were made to the Orthodox and Catholic cathedrals. We also visited, from Grodno, the Orthodox Seminary at Jirovitsi, and were again warmly received and lavishly entertained by the Abbot, together with Metropolitan Filaret and Bishop Artemie of Grodno. All these meetings were marked by a deep sense of joy as well as of mutual respect.

At Grodno, we stayed in the monastery, only recently reclaimed from its years as a Museum of Atheism. On Sunday, we shared in the Orthodox Liturgy until going to concelebrate in the Catholic Cathedral – a crowded and impressive Mass, with many young seminarians and a high level of participation.

The open sessions of the meeting, attended by several academics and journalists, took place in the Chemistry Faculty of Grodno University. Mother Gabriella had ensured the presence of a large icon. The juxtaposition of cultures was impressive. The meeting was inaugurated by Bishop Alexander

(RC Bishop of Grodno), who spoke on the theology of Church Unity, using the Joannine image of the seamless and untorn robe as his text. The Orthodox Bishop Artemie then spoke of the spiritual and monastic traditions of East and West, celebrating the influence of St Benedict and the importance of maintaining a tradition of reciprocal learning; he also spoke of the spiritual history of Grodno, a city which had always lived (and suffered) 'between two cultures'. The Mayor of Grodno welcomed this event as a symbol of Grodno's present opportunity to become a genuinely pluralist centre of cultural interchange.

The Abbot of Chevetogne stressed the role of monasteries at a time of reconstruction. Economic well-being needs to be under-pinned by spiritual values. The young are looking 'for a society which will be *authentically human*'. It is essential to integrate the Churches in the dialogue. Grodno is a symbol of a millenium of co-existence between Byzantium and Rome, and the meeting, at once prayerful and scientific (*Ora et Labora*), indicated that 'we must be saints, but intelligent saints'.

There were papers as follows:

The Abbot of Kergonan spoke of **BENEDICTINE LITURGY AND CULTURE**. The RB represents both the humanism of being fully man, and the divinisation of that humanism, at all levels, by the Spirit, acting above all through the Psalms and through *Lectio Divina* based on the Scriptures and the Fathers. Architecture, music and the complex texture of human attitudes are expressions of a rich cultural tradition.

Dr Valery Tscherepitsa (Orthodox historian) spoke of his research into documents relating to the Orthodox monasteries of Belarus in the 19th and early 20th centuries.

The Abbess of La Paix Notre-Dame (Liege) spoke of the **MONASTIC MISSION TODAY**. We must start from where people are, seeking a true *inculturation*, not only in Africa, but in our own society. Both in our *Lectio* and in our apostolic work, we are sowing seed which must die if it is to be fruitful. The RB says nothing on the apostolate, but Gregory's advice to Augustine remains a classic text for us.

P Ignatii Loukovitch (Monk and Deacon teaching in the Orthodox Seminary, Jirovitsi) spoke of **MONASTIC SPIRITUALITY AND CULTURE IN RUSSIA**. Monasticism, from the 14th century onwards, became a powerful influence. The key figure was St Sergius. Established in solitude and simplicity, the monasteries exerted a strong apostolic influence, through schools, spiritual writings, support for the poor, and spiritual direction. Monastic holiness was an essential force in Russian society. There are many parallels with the influence of Benedict and Cassian.

The Abbot of Praglia spoke of *Lectio Divina*. This is the specific feature of monastic culture by which the monk truly absorbs the Word, allowing it to speak both through his own words and his silence.



P Thaddeus (Professor in the Catholic Seminary of Grodno) spoke of NEW SOCIO-RELIGIOUS MOVEMENTS IN BELARUS. The modern tendency is to search for Utopias. These often neglect the reality of sin and have a depersonalising effect. Catholic theology must not betray its roots. A return to truth is vital.

The Abbot of Chevetogne spoke of the TRADITION OF SPIRITUAL EXCHANGE BETWEEN EAST AND WEST. The roots of monasticism (cf RB, ch 73) are found in the desert, in Syria, Egypt, Palestine. Pachomius was translated into Latin, Gregory the Great into Greek. The monastic heritage is a common one, and monastic saints belong to both traditions. Our Group is simply renewing an old tradition. In answer to a comment after his talk, the Abbot affirmed that one main motive for the Group's presence was to witness to the need for a religious liberty not yet fully established.

A dinner on the final evening was attended by civic officials including the Vice-Governor of the Province, the Mayor, a representative of the Ministry of Cult, and the Chief of Police, as well as by the Orthodox and Catholic Bishops. The lay presence was a rather different one from that at previous meetings, and was symbolic both of the hopes and of the complexities of the monastic presence in a society still deeply wounded by seventy years of hostility and persecution.

In Moscow, the Group was received warmly in the Monastery of St Daniel, and shared in the Liturgy of the feast of the Ascension (Orthodox). The following day, there was a friendly and constructive meeting with P Victor, Vice-President of the Patriarchate's department of Foreign Affairs, before the celebration of the feast of SS Cyril and Methodius, by the Patriarch, in a Kremlin basilica. Some of the Group also visited the monastery (nuns) of Nvodevichi.

The next meeting of the Group is due to be held in the Abbey of St Andries, Brugge, Belgium, in March 1997.

*In July Fr Robert was in Norwich for a five day summer school with Br Anthony. Br Anthony writes:*

#### NORWICH SUMMER SCHOOL 22 – 26 July 1996

1996 marks the 900th anniversary of the foundation of Norwich Cathedral. In common with many of the great Norman churches of England, it was conceived as combining both an episcopal seat and a monastic choir, and for nearly five centuries it was home to both the bishops of Norwich and a community of Benedictine monks. It was this latter element which provided the inspiration for a week long Benedictine Summer School, in which the sense of the past history of the Norwich community provided the backdrop to a series of liturgies and lectures. At its centre was the Cathedral itself, and it was fitting that the week should begin with Evensong in honour of its founder,

Bishop Herbert de Losinga. His tomb, like his cathedral, has survived the vicissitudes of history, and though he was an apparently unlikely choice for a founding bishop – having bought his way to the title – few can have had so powerful a legacy as he. From Tuesday to Friday, each day began with a lecture by Fr Robert, who presented the spirituality of the Rule of St Benedict to the seventy core participants. His particular emphasis was on the intimacy offered to us by God, an intimacy into which we can enter through the familiar means of prayer, Lectio Divina and silence. Other speakers, including Br Anthony and Fr Aidan Bellinger of Downside, provided a historical dimension to the week, which was further augmented by a series of visits to monastic sites in the region. These included Binham, Castle Acre and finally Bury St Edmunds, Norwich's great rival in power and prestige for the whole Middle Ages.

Yet the focus always returned to the Cathedral, the enduring monument to the spiritual ideals of the black monks of the city. Each day it hosted different liturgical celebrations, including an Anglican Eucharist at which Lord Runcie gave the address and a pilgrimage liturgy on the last day. Especially moving was a Catholic Mass on Wednesday the 24th, only the second such celebration since the Reformation. The homily was preached by Fr Dominic, who summarized both the historical and present day impact of the Benedictine message.

#### THE PASTORAL SERVICES OFFICE

The pastoral work of the Abbey is partly in our parishes and partly based at the Abbey. We serve four local parishes and ten in other dioceses in Yorkshire, Lancashire, Cheshire and Cumbria. At the Abbey itself there is a wide spectrum of pastoral work, which has grown steadily in the past twenty years. Already we receive up to ten thousand visitors a year who come for retreats, time for quiet recollection and involvement in courses to help them with new inspiration.

In the immediate future and in the years to come, lay people will be more and more involved in prayer and action alongside bishops, priests, deacons, monks and religious, in the life of the Church. All the signs point to a great and growing need for centres of formation in all aspects of Christian life and ministry in which laity and clergy can prepare themselves for this joint mission. THE PASTORAL SERVICES OFFICE at Ampleforth has been set up to help meet this need.

Fr Abbot has appointed KIT AND CAROLINE DOLLARD to lead this development. Their commission is to build up our existing apostolate of retreat work and hospitality and to broaden it in ways that will help clergy and laity meet the challenges that now face the Church. They started work in July and at present are engaged in research to identify more precisely the needs and what can realistically be offered here to help meet them. If you would like to contribute to their research, please fill in and return the survey form which you will find with this edition of the *Journal*.



Kit and Caroline Dollard are married and have five children. Kit is an Old Gregorian. He left Downside in 1969 for Sandhurst and after Sandhurst joined the Royal Green Jackets. Over ten years he served in Germany, Cyprus and Northern Ireland, where he was mentioned in Despatches for services in Belfast. From 1979 to 1996 he worked in the City and was head of marketing for a leading firm of Chartered Surveyors. Caroline (née Edwards) is the daughter and sister of Old Amplefordians. For the last ten years, she and Kit have been working at parish and deanery level in the Archdiocese of Southwark. Caroline was educated at Farnborough Hill, and has been a trustee and governor there since 1986. She has a diploma in Pastoral Theology (the result of a two year course at Allen Hall, the Westminster Archdiocesan seminary) and before moving to Ampleforth was giving courses there for lay people and seminarians.

#### FR BENJAMIN O'SULLIVAN OSB

Fr Benjamin was born in London on 15 September 1961. He was educated at the Salesian College Battersea and left with six O levels and three A levels. He spent a year studying for a music degree at Goldsmith's College but left to pursue his interest in a religious vocation.

After two years as assistant at Westminster Cathedral Conference Centre he joined the Ampleforth community and received the habit of St Benedict on 9 September 1984 in the Abbey Church at Ampleforth. He made his final commitment through Solemn Profession on 5 September 1987. From 1986 to 1990 he was resident at the Ampleforth House in Oxford, St Benet's Hall, and studied Theology with the Dominicans at Blackfriars, where he completed his theological course for ordination. During his time of studies he always returned to his home in the Ampleforth community during the vacations.

He was ordained deacon in the Abbey Church at Ampleforth on 25 June 1989 and priest on 24 June 1990. On his return to full residence in the Abbey in that year he was appointed assistant to the Grange, our house of hospitality for guests who come here for retreats, reflection and participation in the daily sung Office in the Abbey Church. At the same time he was made assistant to the Vocations Director, doing much to respond to enquiries about monastic life and to encourage and inspire many young men whom he met in this work. It was also in 1993 that he was made Monastery Choir Master, and in the following year inspired and conducted the monastic choir in the recording of 'Vision of Peace'. He was able to combine this work with quite intense study for an external Music degree of BMus at London University. He passed the first part of this with first class honours in 1995 and was, at the time of his death, working hard for the second part of this degree course.

It caused a terrible shock and profound grief to all the community when he was found dead on Saturday morning 1 March. He seemed to be his normal self on Friday to all who had contact with him in a community in whose life he was deeply involved. He was a gifted Choir Master with the ability often to

elicit a good response even from those not musically gifted. He taught novices and junior monks and for special events the whole community. We all held him in great affection and esteem and remember now with grief his gifts, his cheerfulness and his open character and the idealism which always seemed to make him ready and eager to help others. Many in the community and among the friends of the community will grieve deeply for a long time over the terrible and inexplicable tragedy which overtook him. His loss to us all is irreparable.

We found in his pocket book two texts which he treasured. The first is a meditation of Cardinal Newman: *'Dear Jesus, help me to spread thy fragrance wherever I go. Flood my soul with thy Spirit and Life. Penetrate and possess my whole being so utterly that all my life may only be a radiance of Thine. Shine through me and be so in me that every soul I come in contact with may feel Thy Presence in my soul. Let them look up and see no longer me but only Jesus.'*

The other text is a prayer of St Ephraim the Syrian which must be the prayer, in their grief, of the community who have lost him: *'O Lord, you gave him to us to be our joy and consolation. You have taken him away from us. We give him back to you without a murmur, though our hearts are wrung with sorrow.'*

3rd March 1996

Fr Abbot

Fr ANSELM CRAMER, as Monastic Librarian, has published an illustrated pamphlet on the GREAT CHAMBER at GILLING and its HISTORY. It is part of a series 'St Laurence Papers' and was written by Hugh Murray. The 57 page text is partly descriptive and partly technical. There are eleven illustrations, four of which are in colour. Copies may be obtained direct from Fr Anselm at the Abbey – price £3.



The leading article of the July issue was by Bishop Hedley. He was one of the original four who planned the *Journal* at a meeting on 12 March 1895: the others were Prior Anselm Burge, Fr Cuthbert Almond (the first Editor) and Fr Wilfrid Darby, a financial expert, also responsible for guiding the early financial steps of St Benet's Hall. Among other resolutions, they agreed, 'That the magazine be called the *Ampleforth Journal*, and be published three times each year, at Midsummer, Christmas and Easter; that the Magazine consist of about 100 pages.' Reality was attended to as well: 'As the Committee find that an edition of 500 copies (100 pages, demy 8v0, similar in style to the *Downside Review*), can be printed for about £17 (illustrations and postage not included), the Annual Subscription would have to be at least 3 shillings per annum [15p]'.

This article, *Oxford and Cambridge*, was unusually significant, for in it the Bishop tackled the hot question of the day, whether Catholics should be allowed to go to the two Universities. The mid-nineteenth century ban engineered by Manning was withdrawn by Rome in 1895, and October 1897 was to see our own foundation of St Benet's Hall, but the issue was not yet settled, and although Hedley was a prime mover in getting the ban repealed, his motive was not so much the value he put on the University of Oxford (most of the pressure, largely social in origin, was directed at Oxford rather than Cambridge) as his realistic acceptance of the pressure from the upper Catholic laity to be allowed in as the lesser of two evils. He was alarmed too by the rush of water once the dam was breached: bishops are usually inexperienced dam-breakers. He begins at once with

It would be a mistake to suppose that the recent action of the Holy See has, in any adequate sense of the word, 'opened' the national Universities to Catholic students. Residence at these Universities is only 'tolerated'; and it would not even be tolerated were not certain precautions promised, and were not certain conditions to be observed, for the purpose of protecting faith and morality.

It is just as well that all of us should appreciate the mind of the Church on the subject of public education. The Letter which was addressed, thirty-two years ago, by Pope Pius IX to the Archbishop of Fribourg [*Quam non sine*, July 14, 1864], lays down principles which it is easy, in these modern times, to over-look, but which always and necessarily guide a Catholic on the subject of education. It says that to exclude religion and Christian teaching from 'public institutions' is, so far, to unchristianize society in general . . .

It is well known that for many years after the question was mooted, the Holy See, represented by the Sacred Congregation of Propaganda, held that residence at the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge was so intrinsically a 'dangerous occasion of sin' that it was difficult to allow any young man to take it up . . . that is to say a most grave intrinsic danger, not only in regard to morals, but still more in regard to faith that is necessary for salvation.

All Victorians supposed that Universities offered opportunities for unrestrained wickedness, or at any rate the sort of corner-cutting to which the young are attracted in every age, as is the case in our own time, but Hedley, and the other bishops much more so, were concerned at the possible erosion of faith itself. Given the non-Catholic, indeed often anti-Catholic atmosphere of Oxford of the nineteenth century, for it was after all essentially an Anglican seminary, they had a point: but some realised, and Hedley was persuaded by them, that the problem by the end of the century was not between Christians, but between all Christians and the rest. This meant that Anglican Oxford began to appear less alarming. And proof of this greater confidence is offered by Fr Anselm Parker's observation in about 1950, that of all four Laurentian monks who left the community during his time, none was affected by the experience of Oxford.

Hedley goes on,

I only refer to these samples of opinion in order to show that the Holy See had ample justification for deciding that residence at Oxford or Cambridge was a grave intrinsic danger to faith or morals. Others thought differently, no doubt, and it is possible that the Sacred Congregation was, to some extent, misled by the advisers whom it trusted. It is not within my competence to express an opinion on this point . . . The change, as far as it is a change, had been brought about by the English Bishops themselves. It is a matter of common knowledge that many influential laymen and priests had always thought that some compromise be desirable. As years went on, it was seen that there was really a sort of necessity that Catholics of a certain class should be able to send their boys to Oxford or Cambridge; and in numerous individual cases, ecclesiastical authority had recognised this. Moreover, during the last quarter of a century, the character of the national Universities had, in the opinion of many, considerably changed. . . . There was much religious earnestness, much respect for historical religion, and not a little searching after Catholicism for itself. Moreover, whatever immorality there might be, it was on the whole much less visible, and more driven into the shadow by public opinion . . .

One of the conditions laid down is the establishment of courses of lectures on Philosophy, History and Religion, which Catholic undergraduates are expected to attend. It is, perhaps, too soon to speak of these lectures. It is notorious that, at neither University, is it easy to secure attendance at any lecture whatsoever. The work done is almost wholly confined to preparation by tutors for examinations of one kind or another. In vain are eminent men endowed with handsome stipends, or brought from London at great expense, to give lectures which are often so remarkable that they make an epoch in the subject they treat. It is of little use. The undergraduate may look in at an opening performance in order to stare at a distinguished man; but as a rule he avoids lectures as useless . . . But, for my own part, I expect a better spirit in our Catholic young men. They, and their parents, are too zealous for their faith and too well prepared for sacrifices, not to be willing to obey authority in the letter and the spirit. I look forward to a general and spontaneous impulse to make these lectures a success. So much depend on the good will of the young men themselves!



... They are ready to form themselves into associations and to give up their time to help the poor; it is not too much to expect that they will band themselves together to keep up the brightness of their faith and to place their holy religion in full view of the little world in which they live.

But there is a matter which seems to me to be equally important as Catholic lectures during residence, if not more so ... It is certainly not every boy that is fit to be sent to a place like Oxford or Cambridge. I am afraid that is where we shall find our chief rock ahead. Many parents, indeed by far the greater part, send their sons to the University solely for the purposes of getting them credibly through one or two troublesome years and of launching them into a society which will be useful to them in after life. It is expected that they will obtain a pass; as for honours, very few of them try for them; and even the bare pass does not seem at all essential. Hence, numbers of young men are sent up to whom the intellectual advantages of the University are of very little account. They form acquaintances, row, amuse themselves, and more or less keep out of mischief; and if they come away with a degree, well and good. Can we expect that a Catholic parent will keep his boy away from such a pleasant tyrocinium of life merely because he is an ignoramus badly grounded in his religion, or too weak minded to stick to its practices? Yet this is what the Holy See requires. It may be said that the unintellectual lad will be saved from intellectual dangers by never studying and seldom thinking; and that such youths are often sturdy enough in their adhesion to their faith. But the danger at Oxford and Cambridge is not purely intellectual. It is that exceedingly subtle form of mental influence which arises from consorting with those you look up to and those you like. ... But no man can put his knuckle to a charged machine without getting a shock or a prick; and no man can consort with minds at the University without eliciting opinions and being affected by the men who express them. Want of capacity, therefore, is no safe-guard. No Catholic can escape because he is too stupid. And I may go further and say that he ought not to escape; because the immunity which he would owe to his want of brains would indicate danger of another and worse sort. It is essential, then, that a young man who is to go to Oxford or Cambridge should be well prepared and of stout moral fibre ...

It is quite clear that if they are to profit by their Catholic advantages during their University career, and to come safe through its intellectual and spiritual dangers, the preliminary training in our Colleges must not only be kept up to its old and high mark, but must be strengthened, systematised and carefully adapted to new circumstances. I am not prepared to enter into details on this subject. But some one will have to do so. What is required, is a course of religion which will make a boy love his religion in a way that he loves his Alma Mater; in such a way that his religion, in addition to its having a hold on his intelligence, his memory, and his moral nature, may also seize on his heart ...

It is not so much by Protestantism that our Catholic youth will be tempted; nor by any crude atheism, or even scientific Agnosticism; nor by the world and the flesh. These things have their dangers. But the deadliest danger of all is undoubtedly this, that one should find one's first

questionings about the seriousness of life suggested by an earnest friend who is ready to suggest in the same breath the necessity of universal doubt.

The divine gift of faith will do many wonders; but we have no right to expect a miracle. A heart that has not been taught to cling devoutly to its faith, will have dogmatic formulas and official beliefs, but it will be empty, indifferent and ready for novelties. Its natural aspirations will look for satisfaction, as a child looks for flowers in a garden, and like the child it will probably be attracted by the first poisonous plant that offers itself.

I believe that, of all the religious features now presented by the National Universities, the most hopeful is that spirit of earnestness in religious matters which is seen in so many of the younger men. It is a spirit which must necessarily give rise to many displays of error, folly and eccentricity; but it also leads to God's love and light, and to his Church; and it is for Catholics to be so well instructed, and so familiar with their happy inheritance of faith, that they may both cling devoutly to their own good fortune, and draw many others to find rest and peace in Catholic truth.

+ John Cuthbert Hedley OSB

\*\*\*

Another article (by Prior Anselm Burge) described the first meeting of the Conference of Catholic Colleges, the first of its kind. Previously no mechanism for arranging a meeting existed, and no one wanted to appear to take the lead (or perhaps no one wanted to follow if the Jesuits did; but of course nothing was said). Thus the Royal Commission on Secondary Education did not hear a single Catholic witness:

The Commissioners felt themselves so much in the dark on the subject that they did not know of any body or association to which they could make application for information. Nothing could have better brought home to us the danger of our educational isolation.

The situation was saved by Cardinal Vaughan, who called a meeting at Archbishop's House, Westminster. An invited speaker, an Inspector of Training Colleges, gave a paper on training, and (significantly) urged those present to send their teachers to Oxford or Cambridge. This idea was well received and, Burge writes, 'gave rise to curious reflections'. The Conference then constituted itself as a permanent Association, and Prior Burge was elected to the Standing Committee.

These men were Victorians, so it was not long before they were sitting down to an excellent dinner at the Victoria Hotel, the Cardinal taking the chair. Those looking to understand the growth of Catholic education, and in particular the expansion at Ampleforth, would gain by revisiting these articles.

\*\*\*



'Only nine boys remained during the Christmas holidays', says the *Journal* Diary in January 1896. 'One of the most violent wind-storms ever experienced: several of our noblest trees were rooted up . . . The winter was of arctic severity. From New-Year's Day we had a recurrence of terrible snow-storms. A train returning from Kirbymoorside was buried in a snowdrift.'

1896 gave birth to the second volume of the *Journal*, which now rejoiced in an elaborately decorated cover, the work of Bernard Smith, old boy and architect of the monastery.

A more sombre note was sounded on July 1: 'Funeral of A. Swarbreck. He was buried in our little cemetery on the hill-side and after a dirge and solemn Requiem was carried to the grave, surrounded by his fellow students and professors and friends.'

Bishop Hedley, who was warmly thanked for his continued encouragement and support, 'has presented a copy of the first volume of the *Ampleforth Journal* to His Holiness, bound in white morocco, with the Papal arms stamped in gold on the cover. His Lordship's article on Sant'Anselmo has had the honour of translation into several foreign languages.'

There was also Old Boy news: 'Many old Amplefordians living in and near London have long expressed their wish to see revived, in some form or other, the London reunions that were so pleasurable in former days. . . . After a pleasant supper in the Grill Room of the Holborn Restaurant . . . an adjournment was made to 8 Gray's Inn Square, where the members were hospitably entertained by Mr Bernard Smith (1866).'

\* \* \*

The 1946 *Journal* was of course dominated by the recently concluded war: it contains a full list of Old Boys known to have served in HM Forces, which gives the figures Royal Navy 132, Army 693, Royal Air Force 193. Captain J.B. Jarrett (W39) wrote describing his landing by air at Kuala Lumpur:

Thinking our troops had arrived, my CO and I set off here and landed, to be met by Jap duty pilot, complete with white gloves and sword, while a bowing Jap duty crew wanted to service our fly-about. We didn't know the form then, and felt a bit lonely as they were all still armed . . .

In the summer we welcomed back to the Staff Mr W.H. Shewring, Mr C.J. Acheson, Mr C.N. Watson and Mr A.T. Morison. The summer issue became very French. Br Maurus Green wrote *France, a missionary country?*, E.A. Cossart on *French Intellectualism*, John Beckwith wrote from Oxford on *Current Trends in French Literature*, and Robert Speaight on *The Face of French Politics*. Pictures appeared of the 1861 College wing entirely shrouded in scaffolding, for 'extensive repair work which will be continued for many months to come.' Another company was repairing and resurfacing all the many roads and paths, and further work was the considerable extension of the cricket fields:

The field begun before the war to the west of the present 'Top' field will be completed. The small 'Square' to the west of the [old] Track will be extended north, west and south. Each of these extensions will be four acres and it is intended, by dividing them into one acre fields separated by low beech hedges, to provide a separate field for each House.

After serving on the School Staff for 39 years, Fr Dunstan Pozzi left to take up parochial work, and Fr Damian Webb was ordained priest. The parish of St Chad, Kirbymoorside, celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of the laying of the foundation stone of its present church: there was an organ recital on its new organ by Fr Laurence Bévenot. In Oldstead, Miss Catherine Spensley died aged 87.

She was the great grand child of William Sotheran from whom Fr Bolton bought the cottage which is now our Post Office, and the two acres of land on which the College and Theatre are built. In 1918 her mother Mary Ann Spensley died aged 100, and Catherine was the youngest of the six children who signed the transfer of the Spensley land east of the College to Ampleforth Abbey [thus making possible the building of the Upper Building and Scott quadrangle 1921-36].

In the autumn issue we read 'By the time these pages appear in print an eighth house will have begun its career. Earlier in the year the Hermitage came into the market and was bought and has since been fitted up in time for the new school year. It will be called St Thomas's, and the Housemaster will be Fr Denis Waddilove. It will go some way towards satisfying the demand for further places in the School and can accommodate, at the moment, twenty-seven new boys.'

The French connection of the Summer issue was continued with two pages of smaller print which reproduced the graphic account *Le Libérateur d'Anvers* which appeared in *Le Métropole* of 5 June, being an appreciation of David Silvertop (C30):

Nos compatriotes connaissent le nom (le nome seulement) du lieutenant-colonel Silvertop. En Septembre 1944, il commandait le régiment de blindés qui, après une audacieuse manoeuvre, à la réussite de laquelle collabora effacement notre concitoyen le capitaine du génie Robert Vekemans, perça les défenses extérieures de la métropole et libéra Anvers. Ils ignorent l'émouvante biographie de ce jeune officier anglais tombé au combat le 25 septembre 1944, trois semaines après son entrée triomphale dans la métropole belge . . .

*It is possible that among our stock we still have copies of these issues, about which the Development Office might be willing to enter negotiations. Alternatively, the Monastery Librarian (if asked nicely) might be willing to do some photocopying.*



MAXIMILIAN FATTORINI OSB

The difficulty in writing an article on theatre at Ampleforth is to decide upon a date at which to begin. One could say that theatre began in 1814, when the first play on record, *Julius Caesar*, was performed; or one could take the date 1861, the year that the Study Hall building was opened, complete with a grand collapsible stage; or one could take the year 1910, when the present Theatre was opened. For the purpose of this article I will try to give a survey of dramatic activity at Ampleforth for its first 125 years, from its recorded beginnings in 1814 up until 1939. This does not claim to be in any way a fully comprehensive account, but it should give an insight into a part of life at Ampleforth which can often be taken much for granted, and which has, like so many aspects of Ampleforth life, never had much written about it.

The College never had many more boys than a hundred until the early part of this century, hence the number of students from which to choose actors was limited. The school may have been lucky with good acting talent, but this could not be guaranteed. In the nineteenth century people were used to devising their own entertainment: these were the days before film, television, radio and the Internet. The quality of the performer's talent was not necessarily an important issue when it came to providing light entertainment, rather it was a question of enjoyment both for the performer and the audience. Hence if lines were fudged, forgotten or out of order it might raise a laugh, but it wouldn't matter too much. The more professional approach towards the performing arts was not present then. An amusing article about Ampleforth's operatics in the latter half of the nineteenth century, illustrates this point; written by Fr Wilfrid Darby in 1893, in the *Ampleforth Diary*, it shows the lighter side of the amateur theatricals. He portrays the great amount of fun boys had in being involved in theatre and recounts many amusing anecdotes of incidents concerned with the stage at the time. I am not saying that the present attitude is one of serious puritanism, far from it, but rather that the possibilities we can entertain today are so far removed from those of the nineteenth century, that it is difficult even to try to compare the situations.

Our first insight into any dramatic activity at Ampleforth, comes from the single-copy, laboriously hand-written, school magazine of the early nineteenth century, called *To Πόν*, which ran for about a decade. It says in the February issue of 1814 that: 'Theatre at Ampleforth was last night (Saturday 21 February) opened with the play of *Julius Caesar* and afterwards a piece was performed from Molière's comedy of *Le Mariage Forcé* . . . we congratulate those involved on the establishment of a theatre under such auspicious beginnings. There can be no doubt of the best results flowing from it amongst the young members of the college who will have before their eyes at once copies to imitate of powerful motives to awaken their ardour.' It was a great success, though there

were complaints of disruption during the performance; the author of the article noted with humour: 'The audience are hereby requested to moderate their show of satisfaction – for the public good – and to remain silent 'till some interval from speaking admits of a noise, when they will be at liberty to laugh, applaud or hiss as best pleases them.' The 'theatre' for this performance would simply have been one of the rooms in the Lodge (the site of the present Central Building), transformed for the occasion, with the actors taking over one end of it. Lighting would have been with the use of oil or paraffin lamps, with the whole room illuminated: no electricity or gas then! The set was very simple: no more than a curtain or sheet backcloth; the costumes were of the most basic design (none of the elaborate or wide range of costumes the theatre is furnished with today), with perhaps cunningly adapted sheets for togas and plenty of imagination.

From these humble beginnings a group of dedicated monks and boys began to stage regular performances of plays, operettas and farces, which tended to be in the New Year and/or at the Exhibition. The standard of these productions varied. In the case of Shakespeare it was usually only selected scenes or a heavily edited production that was performed, which was the norm until the beginning of this century; as a monk earlier this century called it: 'the annual Shakespearian effort.' Many of the other pieces performed were topical farces written by monks or boys, relating to events in the school or in the world at large.

Our knowledge of these events comes from a variety of sources: from 1895 to the present day the *Ampleforth Journal* keeps us generally well informed about theatrical happenings in the school; prior to the *Journal* there is the College Diary, which began to be edited and published by subscription from 1888; prior to the Diary there are sketchy and fragmentary manuscript attempts at a 'School Diary', which are disjointed and incomplete, yet can occasionally furnish a interesting piece of information, though it appears to be more interested in cricket and football matches, than recording events related to theatre; yet this information only takes us back to the mid 1870s; hence from 1814 to about 1875 we must rely on the occasional surviving playbill, listing plays for the annual Exhibition and also on the occasional surviving manuscript magazine. From these sources it has been possible to build up a record of plays, farces, ballets, operas and operettas from 1814 to the present. This list is however not complete, due to the lack of source material for certain periods; there are large gaps from 1817-1826 and again from 1833-1845. From 1846 to the present day, there is, however, an almost continuous record of the major plays for each year with the exception of six years: 1847, 1851, 1864, 1891, 1892 and 1894, for which we have no certain knowledge of plays. It is likely that there were plays, but due to the scarcity of information we will never know what they were.



### 1814-1860

In the early years, theatre at Ampleforth consisted of a play, preceded by a farce, performed as part of the Shrovetide entertainments before the beginning of Lent. The play (in condensed form) was usually one of Shakespeare's historical or tragic plays (not until 1871 do we find a Shakespearian comedy: *The Comedy of Errors*) and the farce, often by Molière (e.g. *Dr Longhead*, *Le Bourgeois Gentilhomme* and *Le Malade Imaginaire*). This would give both the junior and senior boys parts that would suit them. This is entirely in keeping with St Benedict's principle that 'the strong have something to yearn for and the weak nothing to run from.' (RSB 64.19)

The year 1827 is the first indication of a change in the date of the plays for which a playbill survives. It lists *Henry IV pt I* and *Les Fourberies de Scapin* as the entertainment for the Exhibition on 31 July; whether this was the first public Exhibition or not is uncertain, but it may well have been. The public Exhibition would have opened the school up for external scrutiny of its dramatic and musical talent as well as its academic achievements. More effort would have been put into rehearsals and perhaps costumes and scenery as well, though neither could yet be compared to later productions. Permanent scenery, properties and costumes only began to be seriously acquired with the arrival of the stage in the Study Hall in 1861. From 1827 until the late 1840s the annual Exhibition served as the forum for most of the dramatic activity, with the annual Shakespeare play and farce.

In 1848 there is another addition to the programme, with six plays (two by Shakespeare, one tragedy and three farces) listed for the Exhibition of that year. The Exhibition by now lasted three days, so each evening there was a junior play and a senior play. These were not full two or three hour productions, it must be remembered, but usually one act plays for the juniors, with perhaps the Shakespeare plays lasting a little longer. This being the case, the set would have had to have been a simple affair, to cope with the variety of the staged performances. It must also be remembered that the room used for the plays could not have been very large; it was probably the same one that had been used in 1814.

The next development in theatre at Ampleforth came in 1850, with the first production of an operetta, or musical play, an adaptation of Sir Walter Scott's novel *Guy Mannering*. This was the beginning of another kind of theatre at the College, which was to flourish over the next half of the nineteenth century and into the twentieth, and which was the precursor of the Ampleforth Opera. Although *Guy Mannering* was taken from a novel, many of the operettas were home-grown affairs. We have an account of them from J.C. Almond's *History of Ampleforth Abbey*: 'In the beginning they were more after the style of pantomime extravaganza, a curious mixture of prettiness and burlesque, fairytale and topical allusion: *Ali Baba*, with its charming encomium of 'Tea, soothing Tea' and *Jack the Giant Killer*, where the Ogre, captured, but not killed and convicted in the last act of being a Fenian, is condemned by a judge and jury to the hard labour of "working at the Brook" (the first attempt at an outdoor swimming pool).'



Big study pre 1909

### 1861 - 1907

On Wednesday 13 November 1861, the new College Building was opened, amid much celebration, including the *première* of Dom Cuthbert Hedley's *Ode to Alma Mater*. The new Study Hall contained ample space for the Exhibition to be held and also for a new, specially constructed stage complete with its inscribed motto: *Conamur Tenues Grandia* ('we little ones attempt great things'), and artistic representations of Shakespeare, Sheridan, Otway, Massinger and Jonson. Having such a magnificent setting, the productions would have to do it credit. No longer was the stage merely the curtained off end of a room. This was the next best thing to a permanent stage, with a mechanical curtain that could be raised and lowered at the beginning, end and between scenes of productions – or at least that was the theory! In the 1890s a further improvement came with the introduction of gas lighting. There is in Fr Wilfrid Darby's article from the *Diary of 1893* an entertaining description of this stage in the Study Hall and of its effects, as well as mentions of some of the productions that were staged: 'The stage was a drop scene, with a curtain preceding it, which shut out wonderland from our expectant eyes. It was a strange curtain and its freaks were so unaccountable as to make it almost human in its perversity. When down it often chose to stay down and no amount of coaxing or coercion could make it rise, till it chose itself to do so ... sometimes it used to tantalise us by falling halfway down and then sulkily refusing to go further. I have seen it fall thus on a gory battlefield when the corpses of dead heroes strewed the plain, and the dying captain slowly sank to the pathos of low



music, and has had to die three times, and the spirits of the heroes have stalked away in anger, while the few vulgar boys, with no reverence for the dead, laughed loudly. It was indeed a wonderful curtain . . . I am told however that it has abjured the madcap frolics that disfigured its youth, and settled down to the sober docility that is always such a pleasant feature of old age.

He goes on to remark about the scenery:

'Then, if I remember rightly, we had only three scenes. One, a venerable old scene that survives was memorable for farces. It represented a room built in the domestic style of architecture, painted green, and decorated with a solitary picture by some very old master. It was indispensable in farces because unlike modern houses, it had a door that would shut and a window that could easily be opened, and, in those times, a farce was not a farce unless one, at least, of the characters entered by the window. We looked for that as naturally as we did for the fight in the tragedy, or the coloured light at the end. It was a very convenient window, too; one could step in and out quite easily, though sometimes we were told it was four stories high! And the burglars, like the boys, were polite in those days. they always raised the window, and never broke the glass. Why they did so always puzzled me until I discovered in after years that there was no glass to break. The second scene did duty impartially for the Senate house at Rome, a modern drawing room, Hamlet's Castle, and the "Halls of Walter de Brand"; while a forest scene served equally well for the plain of Agincourt, the witches' cavern in *Macbeth*, and the sandy shores of the South Sea Islands. But then you see, we had free imaginations then, and were not fettered by the trammels of a despot realism.'

On the costumes:

'Historical accuracy in the costumes was not much of an account. To people gifted with our fine imagination, it could matter little that the same dress did service for a Roman soldier, a mediæval knight, and a cannibal king. As there was not much choice, the dresses were distributed on a "first come, first served" basis. This often led to sad regrets and fierce heart burnings among the latecomers, who thereupon flung chronology to the winds and seized upon any and every scrap of attire not yet appropriated. The result was often comical, and "motley was the only wear".'

On making-up:

'The art was in its infancy. Paints, cosmetics and enamels were little known. Honest *rouge et noir* contented us; burnt cork and red raddle supplied all our wants, and I may say, supplied them abundantly. "*Multum non multa*", was our motto, and quantity certainly concealed the want of variety.'

In his 'Recollections of 1861-1886', in the *Journal* of 1936, E.H. Willson recalls the getting-up of the Study Hall stage for performances: 'By New Year's Day, the stage was ready in the space between the west oriel window (from below which the Master's desk had been removed) and the doorway by the Prefect's room and the [clock] Tower stairs. The two top classrooms were available as dressing rooms, and the open space behind the stage, led up by steps on either side to the side wings.' He also directs the interested reader to Fr

Wilfrid Darby's article, which he says: 'should be read, and though it is coloured somewhat by the author's imagination, the present writer can testify to its substantial veracity.'

The early operettas were actually musical burlesques. Though much of the music was borrowed from popular sources, a part, and perhaps the greater part, was either by Fr Cuthbert Hedley (later bishop of Newport) or Fr Romuald Woods, with verse by Prior Stephen Kearney. *The New Boy*, produced in 1863, appears to have been a very popular opera, due to its stirring Football ballad and other College songs. Topical allusions abounded, and prominent officials were caricatured in a way that modern theatrical propriety would not allow. From these early 'operatic' beginnings, came what might be termed 'legitimate opera', developed out of the 'King's Night'. For a description of this tradition I turn to J.C. Almond's account in his *History*: 'This, as the name denotes, was a shapeless survival of the 'Boy-King', one of the Christmas institutions of the English Colleges in the days of old. At Ampleforth it consisted of a full dress procession before the theatricals commenced, in which the actors and others took part. There was always a 'King' of some sort as an excuse for the name; and generally an extemporaneous interlude or some prearranged buffoonery ended the show. A little later, following a prevailing fashion, some minstrelsy, with the newest of old jokes and the most ancient of riddles, wound up the procession. This gave way to little musical interludes: *The King of the Cannibal Islands*, *The King of Hearts* and *Solyman the Magnificent*, all well put together; the last being a three act piece not wanting in dignity and dramatic pretence. They were sufficiently successful to warrant bolder and higher efforts.'

The arrival at Ampleforth from Leipzig of Herr Placide von Tugginer as Professor of Music, in the late 1860s, saw the dawn of the first 'real' opera. He saw some of the operettas produced and surprised the school by not showing any great admiration of them. He promised he could do better and was not slow in keeping his word. He began with *The Miller of the Sans Souci*, which had its first performance at Christmas 1868 and was performed at the Exhibition the following year on 13 July. The piece, with a libretto by Fr Placid Whittle was a complete success: 'Tugginer's music was tuneful and spirited; the plot was sufficiently striking to command interest, and the mounting was picturesque. Some of the visitors were so enthusiastic about it, that they talked of putting it on the stage in Liverpool during the summer holidays . . . Professor von Tugginer has energy and knowledge and a facility in writing graceful and expressive music, yet he not only composed the music and organised the orchestra, but he painted the scenes, designed dresses and arranged the theatrical effects.'

The success continued with von Tugginer's production of *King Robert of Sicily*, with a libretto by Fr Paulinus Hickey, produced for the Exhibition of 1870, and an oratorio, *The Martyrdom Of Saint Lawrence*, for the Exhibition of 1878. After von Tugginer's departure these productions were succeeded by *Robin Hood*, *The Silver Cross*, *Saul and David* and others, the joint productions



of Fr Anselm Burge, author of the music and Fr Placid McAuliffe, the librettist. Up to a certain point the success of these productions was cumulative with the progression of the years. Each fresh effort was undertaken with riper experience, greater mastery of musical difficulty and richer and more elaborate stage effects.

Often there were laudatory reports in the local newspapers. This extract from *The York Herald* of 1876 is representative: 'The getting up of dramatic representations at Ampleforth involves much labour and study. First and foremost, elocution is the great aim; and secondly, the gaining of a correct knowledge of times, events, men and manners, costume and character. What are commonly known as 'stage properties,' are studied with care and exactitude; hence it happens that dramatic representations on the impromptu stage at this college have attained no little celebrity in the past, and, judging from what I have seen, it certainly does not indicate any likelihood of loss of future prestige. The boys' study, a large and lofty Gothic hall, is appropriated to the dramatic representations, and a pretty little theatre is built within it. The stage and orchestra occupied nearly one half the room, the rest being devoted to the audience . . . we have no hesitation that the audience was exceedingly gratified.'

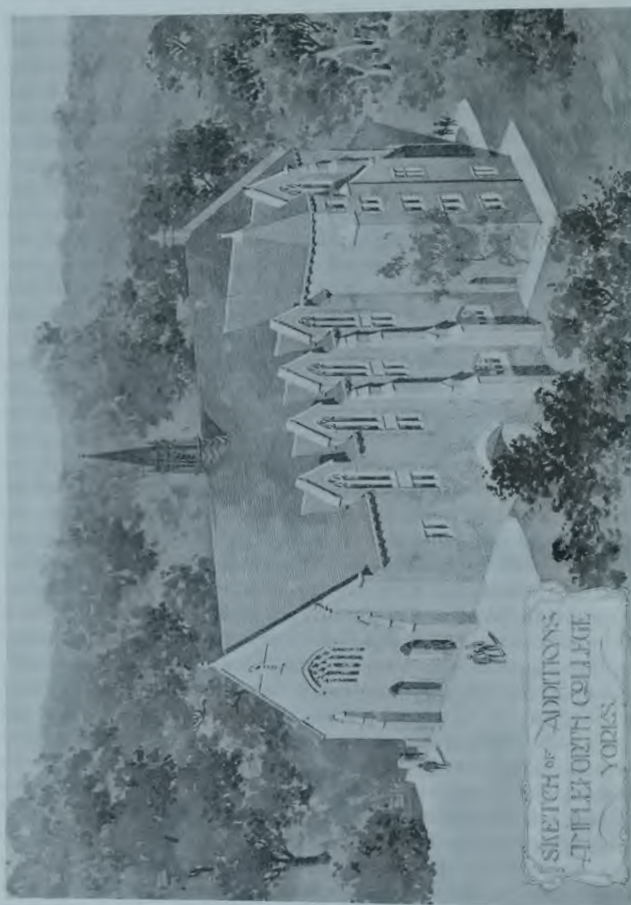
The operas and operettas of the nineteenth century continued into the beginning of the twentieth century, but with less vigour than in earlier years. More serious full-length productions of Shakespeare were now absorbing much energy. This approach to theatre demanded new attention not only to the quality of the acting, but also to the details of the set and costumes. It required extra work for each production, and boys who had previously not been involved in either singing, acting or playing a musical instrument in the orchestra discovered that they too could become involved in a production. There was the need for artists and carpenters, properties and wardrobe assistants and general help in the construction and deconstruction of the stage. The first mention of a dedicated back stage staff is made in the *Journal* of 1905, in connection with its tenuous existence: 'Our indefatigable Green Room manager, Fr Maurus (Powell) is to be congratulated on securing a department whose existence threatens from time to time, to become merely an ideal.' There is also a reference to the donation of Elizabethan style dresses, for the representation of Shakespeare. In the next volume of the *Journal*, we read that the Ampleforth Society gave the princely sum of £10 towards the expenses of the Green Room; it is noted that the money was used in erecting 'a fine wardrobe with sliding doors, which [Fr Maurus] hopes will be, like Thucydides' History, "a possession for ever"'. Indeed it can be confirmed to be still in use ninety-one years later. Yet if any one was in doubt as to why such effort should be expended, Fr Maurus wrote: 'The expenditure of time and thought and labour and money over the production of a play, acted maybe only twice before the public, may appear to be out of all proportion to the pleasure felt and expressed by the spectators, but the good done to the boys themselves is beyond all price.' The cultural, constructive, team-building and educational good that comes of any worthwhile production wholly justifies itself.

### 1908-1939

Those involved in the theatrical side of Ampleforth had had to produce plays and operettas without a permanent stage or dedicated room since its beginnings in the early nineteenth century. Even when the Study Hall was built in 1861, the stage would be hurriedly constructed little more than a week before the performance, with a short time to construct the set and get the actors used to the stage. With productions becoming more and more ambitious and with numbers increasing in the school, the space of the Study Hall was becoming noticeably inadequate to fulfil so many different requirements, from concert hall to theatre, not forgetting its prime use for study. Thus it was to great excitement that, early in 1908, Mr Peter Feeny, an old boy of the school, with a brother in the community (Fr Basil), approached the Abbot and community of Ampleforth and offered to pay £2,000 towards the erection of a permanent Theatre for the College. There had been discussion of a project the previous year for the housing of a permanent stage for both concerts and plays, but the estimated cost of £2,500 had put an end to further discussion. Mr Feeny's donation encouraged the community to go forward with proposals which would provide a permanent stage, adequate green rooms and seating for 400 people. Mr Feeny did however make two conditions on his offer: i. That the theatre should be entered from the ground floor; and ii. That his own architect, Mr Gilbertson of Liverpool, an old boy of Fort Augustus, should be employed in its design.

The fulfilment of the first condition proved to be difficult. The ground immediately to the east of the existing College Building, the present site of the science laboratories and the Lower Building, did not belong to the College and the owner, who did not die until 1918 at the age of a hundred and one, declined to sell, despite a handsome offer having been made to her. The land was acquired on her death, but at the time expansion eastwards was blocked, so that the Theatre had to be built running north and south, which required something to be built underneath it, to bring it up to the level of 'the Square.' Suggestions for a small indoor swimming pool, changing rooms and clothes drying apparatus were thus put before Mr Gilbertson and the design which he submitted was accepted. The contract was given to Messrs Armitage and Hodgson of Leeds. The builders took possession of the bounds in February 1909 and by the Exhibition of that year, the foundations had been laid. In the settlement of the account there was a discrepancy between the architect's quantities, taken from his drawing and the measurements of the actual building. The solicitors agreed upon a final account without taking the case into court. However this experience showed the necessity of having a qualified surveyor for future contracts and incidentally brought the community in touch with Messrs Daniel Powell and Worthy, to whom was given the planning in later years of the next extensions. Meanwhile, there was speculation in the *Journal* as to what the 'new building' would be called: 'We presume that our brethren at Downside would have called it the "Palace"'. Our forefathers at Dieulouard would doubtless, following the French custom, have spoken of it as the "Salon." We





Reprinted from the Journal, 1909

fancy Drs Baines and Burgess would have called it the "Academy" or the "Athenæum." At Oxford or Cambridge it would be called simply the "Hall." This last seems to us to be the most august title. But we are not likely ever to dine in it, and that seems to be the most important use of the College Hall of our Universities. Moreover we have a Hall already, though only a very little one.

The first recorded use of the Theatre (as it simply came to be called), was for the Exhibition of 1910, on 27 July, just after its completion. The remarks in the *Journal* about the 'new building', were favourable, that it was both handsome and elegant, both within and without, and was regarded as a welcome luxury: 'only as a perfect razor, or a good fountain pen, a large-type edition, or (Mark Twain's ideal) "as a separate pair of braces to each pair of trousers is a luxury."' It was also remarked with relief from some quarter that the Study Hall would no longer have to be pulled about and 'stripped of its dignity, and disguised with painted canvas, in order to masquerade for a few hours as a place of entertainment and frivolity!' As for the new indoor heated swimming pool, the comment made in the *Journal* was: 'Tis not so deep as a well, nor so wide as the Channel, but 'tis enough, 'twill serve and serve admirably.' On 1 March 1910, Wilkin of Liverpool estimated that the raked stage would cost c.£225, which was accepted along with a gas lighting tender of £68 (electric lighting would have cost £242, and there was no electricity at Ampleforth anyway until 1923).

The first play in the Theatre was Monsignor Robert Hugh Benson's *Mystery Play, in honour of the Nativity of Our Lord*. The play was relatively new, having had its first performance at a school in Cambridge in December 1907. The play was performed at Ampleforth on Sunday 18 and Wednesday 21 December 1910. The play had a marked effect on one critic in the audience, who composed a prose-poem review of the play, which appeared in *The Tablet* on 24 December.

At the Exhibition of 14 June 1911, it was noticed how infinitely superior the setting of the new Theatre was for plays, compared to the former temporary erection in the Study Hall and 'perhaps for the first time in Ampleforth history, the audience was able to sit through the performance without feeling "cabined, cribbed, or confined" for want of room.' However a few years later, in 1915, the Exhibition was cancelled due to the war. Instead of the annual play, there were various smaller productions of the revue type, which were generally fund-raising events for various charities whilst the war went on. Thus in December 1916 there was a performance of Fr Benson's *Mystery Play, Bethlehem*, in aid of the Red Cross Society, and an entertainment was arranged in June 1918 again for their funds and in November 1918 there was an entertainment in aid of The Public Schools Hospital. In 1916 Fr Stephen Marwood took on the running of the Theatre, with the assistance of Fr John Maddox, inaugurating the long run of the distinguished 'Marwood-Maddox' productions of the time.

Theatrical competitions between boys were also held for the first time during the war, which kept alive the dramatic spirit, until finally the Exhibition





Reprinted from the Journal of 1909



returned in June 1919, with a production of *The Merchant of Venice*. But in 1921 the Exhibition had again to be cancelled, because of a national coal strike. The boys did not complain, for they had an extra week of holiday after Easter. It must be remembered that there was no electricity at Ampleforth at this time, and coal was essential to the production of gas for the college, which had its own gas works (the present site of the two upper tennis courts). To supply this there was a tram-line from the railway station at Gilling across the valley to the gas works, to supply the coal, which came by rail. It was this same tram-line that led to several boys being punished at the Exhibition of 1898, for 'riding a wagon down the tram-line in the middle of the night.' The question of having a proper electricity supply had been raised when proposals for the Theatre had first been made, because of the obvious advantages it would give in stage lighting; the question had come up again with concern over the coal strike in 1921 and the possibility of further strikes; later in 1921 the absence of electricity was again noted when the school was given a cinema projector, which could not be used to its full potential, though it was able to give a satisfactory picture, with the use of a generator. Thus it was with great excitement that the *Journal* recorded that electricity was to be installed in 1923: 'The Theatre will benefit greatly by the efficient lighting arrangements and controls supplied. Floats and footlights have been installed for three colours, each with its own dimmer. In addition, four 'spotlights' have been provided. To supply the arcs for these and also for the cinema, now permanently established in a fire-proof box in the gallery, a special generator has been installed giving 75 amps at 70 volts.' The installation of electric lighting and central heating at Ampleforth did however mean that the Exhibition was again cancelled, with hope that it would be restored in 1924. The first play to benefit from the new lighting was produced on 8 December 1923; called *The Thirteenth Chair* it was produced on the evening of the annual 1st XV match against Stonyhurst.

In February 1924, the school received its first visiting drama company, Mr Ben Greet & Co, who performed *Twelfth Night* to a full house, in order that the school might benefit from a professional representation. The night must have been a success, for the players were invited back in October, to perform *Julius Caesar*. In between the visits of the 'Greet Players' in 1924, the school produced *Macbeth* for the Exhibition, with: 'a serious effort to bring the production into line with the best modern ideas of staging. The unsightly false-proscenium and all the 'old-wings' were abolished and the stage was hung instead in grey and black curtains. This gave more height and depth to the scene, and the stage seemed more spacious than before.'

From the early 1920s, the Dramatic Society had a flourishing membership and the Green Room had become more adventurous in the use of lighting and use of the stage. However by 1929 there was obviously a feeling in a certain quarter that the quality of the productions as described in the pages of the *Journal* was not actually so brilliant as it was made out to be. This criticism was not confined only to reviews of plays, but applied to all reviews of school

entertainments. To dispel even the suggestion that the *Journal* had been too easy-going and uncritical in its appreciation, a second critic was appointed by way of experimentation. Consequently there appeared for the Exhibition play and concert two reviews, a feature that continued in the *Journal* until 1932, presumably on the departure of the aforementioned critic from the school.

On the 13 March 1931, a new beginning was made in school theatre, with the production of *Journey's End*. Technically speaking, this was not an official event, but was the inspiration of two or three boys who had never taken an active part in the theatricals, but wanted to show the kind of performance that 'non-actors' could present, without assistance of any kind from more professional authorities. The play was wholly produced by boys, with a simple set also designed by them and was carried off with remarkable success, much to the surprise of the previously condescending. This was the first occasion that boys had been given such a free rein in any production and it was to pave the way for future ventures of a similar kind.

In December 1937 the Theatre and productions were taken over by Fr James Forbes and Br Robert Coverdale. In 1938 the first list of Green Room members appears in print in the *Journal*, under the various titles of 'Stage Lighting', 'Sound Effects' and 'Stage Management'. The electricians among their number had been busy in adapting the existing system for the Exhibition production of *A Midsummer Night's Dream* in 1938. They began the work during the preceding Christmas holidays and continued until early on in the summer term; the results were a great improvement, giving more versatility to the lighting arrangements.

By the year 1939, the Theatre had become a centre of culture within the school that would continue to develop throughout the remainder of the twentieth century. In the 125 years since the production of *Julius Caesar* in 1814, theatre at Ampleforth had undergone a progressive evolution: from the converted school room in the Lodge, to the Gothic setting of the Study Hall in 1861, to the neo-ecclesiastic-gothic look Theatre of 1910. A temporary theatre had been superseded by a permanent stage, oil and gas lighting had been replaced by electricity: things only dreamed of in the nineteenth century were now a reality. Ampleforth had progressed from Shakespearian sections to full scale productions, operettas and 'operas' had come and gone, awaiting their revival in later years, but the 'King's Nights' were part of its history. Ampleforth's colourful past was to continue into a challenging future.

#### Bibliography:

- The Ampleforth Diary* 1888-1895      *The Ampleforth Journal* 1895-1940  
*The History of Ampleforth Abbey* by Cuthbert Almond OSB (pub. 1903)  
*Ampleforth and Its Origins* Ed. J. McCann OSB & C. Cary-Elwes OSB (pub. 1952)  
 and various MSS. from the Abbey archives  
 with grateful thanks to the archivist: Anselm Cramer OSB



# CATHOLIC POETRY: FAITH AND PRESENCE

*The Returning Wave: Sonnets and Other Poems* by Lucy Beckett  
(Ampleforth Abbey Press distributed by Gracewing; ISBN 0-85244-364-1)

A review

ANDREW CARTER

Religious poetry that takes faith for granted is rare enough these days; for poetry has hardly been on speaking terms with orthodoxy since Matthew Arnold listened in gloom to the 'long withdrawing roar' of the tide of faith on Dover Beach back in the 1860s. In the First World War, Wilfred Owen could still identify with the Christ of a road-side Calvary who had lost a limb in the shelling, but not with the Church which promoted hatred. In the same regiment, but a different stretch of the line, was a young private, soon after the war to become a Catholic and a greater poet than Owen. David Jones spent fifty years struggling in his art and writing to present his Christian vision of Western culture in 'valid signs' that could speak to a society spiritually and historically dislocated. In a bitter image near the beginning of *The Anathemata* (1952) he pictures the contemporary action of the Mass, with priests like 'rear-guard details in their quaint attire, heedless of incongruity . . . unconscious that dead symbols litter to the base of the cult-stone'. Jones' solution was anxiously, lovingly to open up the backgrounds in the work itself, to delve deep into the layered past, to show continuities; but his work is painfully aware of breaks all around, so that everything must be glossed. Those eclectic footnotes are not, like Eliot's to *The Waste Land*, clever jokes, but part of the poem's rich interweaving. Even so, the writing is fraught and difficult. More frequently, religious poets have ditched the 'dead symbols' of Christianity altogether and ranged at large in the new territory of the unconscious. After her sessions with Freud, the Imagist poet H.D. wrote a remarkable sequence of poems during the London Blitz; she uses Egyptian, Hebrew and esoteric Christian archetypes to explore the religious thrust of the unconscious, in poetry of mysterious beauty and lyrical precision. Her *Trilogy* (1944-6) is a great, and neglected, religious poem. Edwin Muir rejected the revivalist Christianity of his childhood for utopian socialism, but towards the end of his life was discovering a distinctly Catholic sense of the Redemption in poems like *The Horses* and *The Incarnate One*, but he came at this through myth and Jungian dream-analysis. A more interesting poet than Muir is the Northumbrian modernist Basil Bunting; his Quaker upbringing led him to eschew all religious and philosophical systems, particularly 'the mystical Christianity that nineteenth century theologians brewed from a mash squeezed ultimately . . . from Plotinus'. Yet Bunting's *Briggflatts* (1965), the most important long poem of the last half-century, is textured through and through with the pulse of God: in nature, in history, in the processes of a man's life. The story of poetry in the last hundred years or so suggests that the more the world sinks into agnosticism, the greater the desire of poets (and their readers) to seek the religious.

# CATHOLIC POETRY: FAITH AND PRESENCE

55

Can a poem do it? Perhaps all good poetry will give us an experience that is religious, regardless of the trappings of faith. It can bring us actually in touch with the divine, the numinous, opening doors beyond ordinary waking consciousness. Wordsworth, in his least Christian period, describes it in *Tintern Abbey* as seeing 'into the life of things', and his poetry frequently enacts it, so that it happens for us as we read. The Australian Catholic poet Les Murray describes this desired effect as the poem 'dancing us to its rhythm . . . discreetly borrowing our body to embody itself'. That physicality is essential: we breathe differently, the words take substance in the mouth, something, a shape, a rhythm, is real beyond the page and establishes its life in us. It is a kind of incarnation; and that is a particularly Catholic thing, a faith after all that commits us to the bodily, which is perhaps what Murray means in *Distinguo*: 'Prose is Protestant-agnostic/story, discussion, significance,/but poetry is Catholic:/poetry is presence'. Presence is Wordsworth's word, the 'something far more deeply interfused', call it God or Spirit, that poetry, rather than describing or pointing towards, makes present, when language becomes the thing signified; poetry makes the sign valid.

*The Returning Wave* is a fine collection of poems written by an intelligent and deeply committed Catholic. The poems are marked by an often meticulous attention to form and an exact, and exacting, orthodoxy. Some of them I find almost grounded by the weight of religious ideas, and the poet certainly makes her reader work hard at times for meaning (I wonder how many will have the patience to sort out the beginning of a sonnet on *Baptism*:

His life, air, water, fire, he gives his earth  
to print as his this, every, child God's thumb  
spins to his image in his mother's womb.

Perhaps it merely needed some editorial work on the punctuation of the second line; but there are not a few instances like this where the density of ideas in narrow space has an oddly distorting effect on the grammar. But there are many others that are valid signs, that are 'presence', successful both formally and in giving us the authentic poetic thing. What strikes at once is how the volume is alive with a variety of forms: a predominance of sonnets perhaps, but also a lot of good free verse, properly guided by the ear, differently rhymed stanzas, and even a sestina and a villanelle. There is nothing flashy about this, but rather in each of the best poems a serious and appropriate shaping. After the occasional formless excesses of modernism, the sonnet has been making a come-back (one thinks of Geoffrey Hill, who is an influence here) and some of the examples in this collection undoubtedly add to the canon. I wouldn't include in this the sequences on the Seven Sacraments and the Mysteries of the Rosary, which are technically fine pieces, but remind me too much of those devotional exercises by recusant poets like Southwell and Crashaw. This is not poetry in the true sense, so much as meditation in verse. There is no reason why poetry shouldn't be of service to mental prayer, but much more exciting to my mind is the historical sonnet *On Hadrian's Wall* which ends the volume.



This is prefaced by a Latin inscription from a Roman soldier's tombstone, 'conuix procuravi', commissioned by his wife (I wish by the way that the poet or her editor had thought, like David Jones, of her readers without Latin, and provided here and elsewhere some footnotes). The poignancy of her farewell, with its evocation of both the cold wastes of the north and of a death without consolation, is captured in a beautiful image:

to unforgiving spirits she let him go,  
his dust into a northern winter blown  
as flakes of snow are.

There is a clarity and lyricism in this poem that makes it reverberate in the imagination; it is rooted in time and place, and although the context of this meditation is 'the harrowing radiance of the truth' that had not yet reached the limits of empire, its real focus is the grieving woman who has disappeared from history.

There is a lot of history in these poems, and for many of them the agenda is set by a phrase from an impressive sequence called *Requiem*: 'The history of God/is hung on the bones of men'. The men with whom God has written His story include monks from the medieval abbeys, the great painters of Renaissance Italy, Horace ('his only glimpse of paradise restored./the great dog Cerberus licking his feet'), St Benedict and Bernard of Clairvaux, even Odysseus awaiting the 'long-feared, longed-for landfall' of faith. In *Northumbrian Time* we are taken through several hundred years of Christian history, to the 'foundered aisles' of ruined churches, in just four richly textured stanzas. The post-Reformation wasteland is presented again in images of Rievaulx dismantled, 'rafter by rafter they heave the roof in,/crash together the echoes of psalms' in *Requiem*. There is also some marvellous evocation of landscape. In *Incarnation*, the poetry is driven forward in a minor-key invocation as it addresses Christ in the world:

Be hidden as the limestone hides the spring,  
as winter hides the flower, the bee, the plum  
in silence, and behind the funeral bark  
hides all the leaves that summer will become.

This rather Romantic music is not on the whole typical, though *Landscape with figure: Tuscany* is interesting with its (unconscious?) echoes of Tennyson's 'Come down, O maid' and its euphonic patterning of rhyme and repeated words. There are some good nature poems; I particularly like the opening of *Solway Tide* with its exact observation of both the sight and the sound of the tide going out over mud-flats:

Quietly the mud ticks after the sea retreats  
drying while the silver edge goes . . .

and the black rocks on a Northumbrian shore 'slabbed and seamed by water'. It is a shock then, in one of the sonnets, suddenly to come across 'the parking lot/

behind Asda'; this is Larkin territory. The poet is on a train however, and this is the sort of thing poets have been seeing from trains since that Whit Saturday in 1958. This poem also contains the only contemporary sound in the collection, as the sky is 'split with planes/sent shattering from Suffolk'. However the point is that it's the abbeys of the fens that survive and outlive this ephemera, albeit not for their original purpose: 'the eye blinks/tears at the sudden silences of stone/. . . their office gone'. Well, their pre-Reformation Latin office gone, certainly.

The historical perspective of many of these poems is set by, as I said earlier, an especially Catholic view of things, and this sometimes diminishes their effect as religious poetry, though it provides opportunity for meditation on many facets of our Catholic faith. In *Cleopatra Dreams* however, something more imaginative is happening: Shakespeare's Egyptian queen is transfigured into a Pieta, cradling the dead Antony, but (like the Roman wife committing her soldier-husband to the shades) looking into a bleak afterlife:

Who shall lead  
us from our ashy underworld where each  
to the other's blinded touch is lost in death?

The sentiment seems a dark reversal of Antony's erotic cry as, in Shakespeare's play, he prepares to kill himself believing that Cleopatra is already dead: 'Stay for me,/Where souls do couch on flowers, we'll hand in hand,/And with our sprightly port make the ghosts gaze'; but Beckett's Cleopatra begins to sense an afterlife of a different kind. I'm not sure whether she sees Antony as a fore-type of Christ (his followers wash his wounds and prepare him for burial, 'where soldiers keep/their watch in vain'), or whether Cleopatra in her dream has an intimation of the Resurrection, but pagan love has somehow become Christian, and it happens at the end of the poem with the gentle force of revelation, as 'a sapling/uncurls to the first day its bright sweet leaves'. This is valid sign it seems to me, in the same way that David Jones' Palaeolithic and later pre-Christian forms are valid, as poetry does its work, resuscitating the dead symbols around the cult-stone. *Cleopatra Dreams* is a powerful poem, which doesn't explain but carries its meaning in images of the dying and rebirth of nature; and it works also because the natural rhythms of the verse follow movingly the process of Cleopatra's grief and withdrawal into new life. It is an illustration, set in the classical pagan world, of Murray's comment that 'we cannot build a satisfying vision of life upon agnostic or atheistic foundations, because we cannot get our dreams to believe in them'.

The readership for these demanding but often beautiful poems is likely to be small. They require time and proper reading, and they are about as far as it is possible to be from the slick stuff that passes for poetry, and is published by reputable firms, today; but they reward serious attention. The Ampleforth Abbey Press is to be congratulated on producing such an attractive volume. Discerning Christians with a sense of the historical and incarnational realities of their faith should certainly read them.



OBITUARIES

JOHN GALE

*born 31 July 1923 Gloucestershire, St Cuthbert's September 1937-December 1939, 11th Hussars, journalist with The Irish Horseman, Senior Handicapper of the Irish Turf, married Joan Shepherd 1947, died 27 August 1978 Ireland*

John Gale was Senior Handicapper of the Irish Turf for about seven years. He was an accomplished and successful steeplechaser, riding a lot in England in the 1940s and 1950s, and later in Ireland. He was a journalist with *The Irish Horseman*. He was the only son of David and Doreen Gale and had been brought up first in Gloucestershire; later, when John was at Ampleforth, the family lived in Yorkshire and John's father, David, was Master of the Sinnington Hunt. John Gale saw war service with the 11th Hussars in Italy, at D Day and in the French campaign. He married Joan Shepherd, and they lived in Ireland – she still lives in County Kildare. They had two sons: Martin (now considered the best young artist in Ireland) and Dermot. John Gale died 18 years ago, but his death had not been noted in these notes.

NORMAN GLYNN MBE

*born 9 April 1910 Co Clare, Ireland, left St Cuthbert's House 1928, married Evelyn Bett 1939, farmed in Kenya, worked for Kenya Agricultural Department, worked for the World Bank in Malawi, died 11 August 1992 Co Clare, Ireland*

From 1938 to about 1980 Norman Glynn was in Africa, with the interruption of war service. In the war he served in Abyssinia and Burma. Both before and after the war he was a coffee farmer at Kitale in Kenya, near the Uganda border. Later he worked as a soil conservationist for the Kenyan Agricultural Department at Thompson Falls (now called Nyhururu – you turn right on the road from Nairobi to Nakuru) – and for this he was awarded the MBE. In 1972 he became a consultant with the World Bank at Mzuzu in Malawi, and also did consultation work in Nigeria. He retired to Ireland in about 1980, living and dying in the same house in County Clare in which he was born. He had a son and a daughter. He was a notable golfer, always with a low handicap, and was Captain of various golf clubs in his days in Africa.

IAN MAXWELL-SCOTT

*born 18 July 1927, St Oswald's House Sept 1939-April 1945, Balliol College, Oxford, married Susan Cook February 1958, died 27 November 1993*

Ian Maxwell-Scott was the younger son of Rear Admiral Malcolm and Ferga Maxwell-Scott; his brother was Michael (OA40). After Ampleforth and years spent at Melrose in Roxburghshire, in the immediate post war years Ian did

national service, being stationed in Palestine and for a time at Balmoral where the King would invite the officers to watch a film on Saturday nights. After that, he read Law at Balliol College, Oxford, playing bridge for Oxford and rugby for Balliol. He became manager of a casino in London, working with John Aspinall. He had become a connoisseur and much respected expert on wine, and from 1976 until his death in 1993 he dealt in fine wines, selling to private individuals and clubs. He married Susan Cook in 1958, and they had six children, including Malcolm Maxwell-Scott (J76) and Andrew Maxwell-Scott (W85). Living first in a small flat in Chelsea, then in Ealing, he and Susan later lived in a delightful country house at Uckfield in Sussex.

JOHN FREELAND GREEN

*born 18 March 1922 Worthing, St Dunstan's House 1935-40, died 17 November 1995*

John Green was a founding member of St Dunstan's House in September 1935. He worked all his life with the Prudential Insurance Company in London. He was a bachelor. His nephews are Nicholas Couldrey (O69) and Jimmy Couldrey (O69).

PETER BOYLE

*born 7 November 1939 Nairobi, Gilling Castle, Junior House 1951-53, St Wilfrid's House 1953-55, school in Geneva, McGill University, taught English in Switzerland, World Health Organisation 1967-95, married 1990 Sonja Hyalkaf, died in a road accident 2 December 1995 Geneva*



Peter Boyle was the youngest of three children of Dr William and Ethne Boyle; he was brought up in Kenya. His eldest brother is Martin (T53). His years at Ampleforth were not happy, and he left after two years in St Wilfrid's aged nearly sixteen, and went to school in Geneva, becoming bi-lingual in French and English, and also a good German speaker. He studied PPE at McGill University in Canada. He returned to Switzerland and taught English. From 1967 until his death he worked for the World Health Organisation as a translator and later as an editor of medical documents, working successively in Brazzaville, Manila, Copenhagen and then Geneva. In 1990 he married a Danish girl Sonja Hyalkaf, and they had one son Alexander, born in 1991. Peter died as a result of a road accident involving a bus. He was a considerable traveller to almost all parts of the world. His sister, Alice Perceval, is the godmother of Richard Sarll (currently T).



THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL  
NICHOLAS WADHAM

*born 6 May 1956, St Aidan's House January 1970-December 1972, Phillips Auctioneers 1975-1996, died 12 February 1996*



Nicholas Wadham left Ampleforth aged sixteen to take his A levels, including one in Law, in London where he could combine them with working in an art school. At nineteen he became a porter in the picture department at Phillips where an observant and discerning eye helped him to learn a great deal very quickly. He applied for the job of cataloguer, although technically too young to qualify, and the Chairman, recognising his flair, gave him the job.

During the twenty years Nicholas worked at Phillips, becoming an Associate Director early on, his scholarly researches led him to become a respected authority on 19th century English paintings. The same powers of observation which enabled him to make several attributions, combined with his natural ebullience and sense of fun, marked him out as a witty raconteur.

His last years were marred by increasing ill health and pain. He leaves three young children, Rohan, Jack and Susie, to whom he was devoted. He was the brother of Justin (A70) and Julian (A76).

SIMON DYER CBE

*born Winchester 19 October 1939, Gilling Castle 1948-51, Junior House 1951-53, St Bede's House 1953-8, died London 17 February 1996*



Simon Dyer died on 17 February 1996 aged 56. At the time of his death he had been Director General of the AA for nine years. All his national obituaries praised his success in taking the organisation through a period of great change. He held many travel related posts both in the UK and overseas. He had joined the AA in the late sixties after qualifying as an accountant. He was awarded a CBE in the 1995 Honours List for services to motoring.

Simon arrived at Gilling in the summer of 1948. He was an outstanding boy. Good looking, able, intelligent, single minded, elegant and powerful, there could be no doubt in the mind of his contemporaries that he would make a success of his life. He was Head Captain of Gilling, Head Monitor of Junior House and many were surprised when he did not become Head of the School. He was, however, Head of St Bede's. He did not have great ball skills but he was a strong running centre at Gilling and he finished his career on the wing of what must

have been one of Fr Basil's best sides, the 1957 XV which beat Sedbergh 19-3 (unusual in those days) with Simon scoring a try. He was Captain of Shooting, Senior Under Officer and won a Minor Scholarship into the School.

Simon's determination could be daunting to his fellows and he never lost it. However, after a year spent mostly learning to speak French perfectly, he went up to St Edmund's Hall, Oxford where he rapidly developed a balancing sense of humour. He could not have survived his Oxford friends' cynical amusement at his perfectionism, particularly in his appearance, without one. Eventually socially, his sense of humour became dominant, and he loved nothing better than telling stories against himself.

Simon was extremely happily married to Gay Walsh. They had two daughters, Jemima and Louise, and he adored his family unit. He loved France and the family established a second home in Provence where he toiled in the vineyard with any friends who had been unwise enough to accept an invitation to stay at harvest time. He was a frequent visitor to Ampleforth both before and after his marriage, but then his growing family and increasing pressure from work gave him little time. But he was always eager to hear about Ampleforth and to gossip about Old Boys he had come across.

Simon's last months were typical of him. He could see humour even in the surgeon who went out of his way to make it absolutely clear that there was no hope whatsoever; he told his friends there were advantages in dying young, he thanked his family for the happiness they had given him and spoke of how fortunate he had been all his life. He then worked for as long as he could, demonstrating once again his determination. He died after being anointed with the Sacrament of the Sick. His Memorial Mass was celebrated by his old Housemaster, Fr Basil, at Brompton Oratory and was attended by 700.

*Adrian Brennan (W58)*

RICHARD im THURN

*born 1 May 1926, Gilling Castle, Junior House 1938-40, St Cuthbert's House 1940-44, Christ Church, Oxford (reading PPE), worked in paper making industry - Managing Director Kymmene Paper Ltd until 1983 (retired 1983), Manager of Book Search Department at Hatchards in Piccadilly 1983-91, married Patricia Murphy O'Connor 1953, one son: Paul im Thurn (O82), one daughter: Lucy, died 20 February 1996*



## WING COMMANDER MARTIN EDWARDS

born 6 November 1926, Avisford Prep School, St Oswald's House 1940-45, St John's College, Cambridge 1945 (six months - Reserve Place), RAF 1945-76, British Aerospace 1976-90, married Rosemary Tryon 1952, died 26 February 1996



Martin Edwards in 1952

Martin Edwards was the eldest of three children of Geoffrey and Betty Edwards; his grandfather, his mother's father, was Viscount Simon (Sir John Simon was between 1915 and 1945 Home Secretary, Foreign Secretary, Chancellor of the Exchequer and Lord Chancellor - and, according to his great grandson Peter Edwards, had the lowest golf handicap of any Cabinet Minister this century).

Martin spent 31 years in the RAF, from when he left Ampleforth in 1945, with a diverse career: flying instructor, management training for NATO students, Commander of the London University Air Squadron, member of a fact finding team to West Africa and Ascension Island in 1958, analysis of foreign air defence systems

between 1963 and 1967, responsible for phasing of 25,000 trainees per year into some 400 different courses from 1967 to 1970. He was responsible for RAF liaison with a number of universities. In 1976 he left the RAF and became Senior Training Officer with British Aerospace, responsible for graduate recruitment training until he retired in 1990.

He married Rosemary Tryon in 1952; they had four children and eight grandchildren. His children were Richard (T70), Caroline (married to Kit Dollard; Caroline and Kit moved to Ampleforth in June 1996 as pastoral advisers), Anne and Ben (D76). His grandson, Tom Dollard, began in St Dunstan's House in September 1996. His younger brother is Michael Edwards (O62) and nephew Peter Edwards (currently E). Martin had many interests. He was a train enthusiast; he had been on the school train when six boys died in a fire near Newark in May 1941, and was able to use his train knowledge in giving evidence at the inquest. Over the years, he travelled by bus, train or car through North America, South Africa and Europe. He and Rosemary would spend many months in Portugal bird watching or exploring; ten days before he died he spotted a golden eagle at Cape St Vincent. His collection of books showed the variety of his interests - books on poetry, music scores, history, bird books, Kipling, Bradshaw's train timetable, French and Portuguese novels, and always *The Times* crossword to be done. It has been recalled how much he loved his time as a boy in the valley at Ampleforth, and he had been intending to return to North Yorkshire to be near his daughter when he died.

## PETER CORBETT

born 19 September 1944, Gilling Castle started 1952, Junior House, St Bede's House left 1962, worked in hotel industry and in banking, became blind in 1977, died 2 March 1996



Peter Corbett was a keen beagler at Ampleforth. From 1962 to the late 1970s he worked in the hotel industry. After training at the Savoy and Claridges in London, he worked at the Eiffel Tower restaurant in Paris and then for about eight years from 1966 as hotel manager at the Lantana Beach Colony in Bermuda. Returning to England in 1974 he continued to work in hotel management. From the age of 18 he had diabetes, and by 1977 the diabetes caused him to lose his sight - at this time he visited the miraculous medal chapel at the Rue de Bac in Paris, and his former Housemaster, now Cardinal Basil, wrote to him about his blindness, encouraging him 'You may be blind now, but

rejoice in the thought that the next time you are able to use your eyes you will see God'. He continued, despite his disability, to live an extremely active courageous life, aided by a devoted guide dog. He joined Lloyds Bank and worked with them until early retirement, 18 months before his death. He indulged his love of sailing by joining Lloyds Bank Sailing Club of which he was a keen and active member. He organised and participated in the Sydney-Hobart race during the Australian Bicentenary and made three trans-Atlantic crossings. He was a keen rugby fan and enjoyed internationals at Twickenham and was a member of the Overseas League. In 1994 he moved to Weymouth, buying a cottage, gutting it and refurbishing it, in a most lovely way. He joined three yacht clubs and spent as much time as possible sailing. In the evenings he attended a course on film making at Weymouth College. He spent each day as if it was his last. On the morning of the day of his death a further letter from his former housemaster brought him much joy. His brother is John (H60).



THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL  
MALCOLM BLAIR-MCGUFFIE

*born 6 October 1912 Sussex, St Bede's House left 1931, McGill University 1931-35, married Agnes Comiskey (one daughter, three grandchildren), died 4 March 1996 Kingston, Ontario, Canada*



Malcolm Blair-McGuffie was Head Monitor of Ampleforth in 1931. After Ampleforth, he went to Canada, studying Chemical Engineering at McGill University in Montreal. Between 1935 and the 1950s he worked in Scotland and Germany, and from the 1950s onwards lived and worked in Canada, at Chalk River, Kingston, Ontario. At his funeral, the officiating priest, Fr Joseph Lynch, spoke of his qualities: love for his family, his gentle humour, and 'always his hope'. He went on to describe his faith. A couple of days before he died he met again Fr Lynch: 'He was calm; he was focused; he was serene; he was always the gentleman, making the

effort to shake my hand and to thank me for taking my time – to talk about his life and his death.' With the coming of serious illness in late 1995, he accepted the prospect of death 'without bitterness or anger' and with faith.

JOHN COX

*born 15 December 1919, St Edward's House 1933-37, Fleet Air Arm, brewing, died in Canada 5 March 1996*



John Cox had a colourful and varied life. He was the son of a Birmingham doctor, one of three brothers. His contemporary and life long friend Hugh Feilding (A38, died 3 April 1996) remembered him as an opposing scrum half in Set 3. At school he kept a gun at the Mole Catchers Cottage in the middle of the valley. After Ampleforth, he studied brewing in Birmingham, and would ride a Brough Superior motor cycle. He had many friends and at this time saw much of Edmund King and Hugh Feilding. In the war he was a pilot flying a Swordfish in the Fleet Air Arm. On his way to

the East his ship was torpedoed and sunk. In the East he joined HMS Hermes, and she was torpedoed and sunk – but he flew his Swordfish to safety. Having lost his kit twice, he flew his Swordfish to Colombo to collect new kit, and then ditched in the sea, losing his kit for the third time. After the war he was on the fringes of the brewing trade, and was a schoolmaster in the South of England. He married Penny, a nurse he had met in the war. She had a job in Canada, so they went there and stayed. He became an estate agent in Toronto. He had been ill for two to three years. They had two daughters and a son.

JOHN MISICK

*born 19 February 1958, St Bede's House 1971-76, died 10 March 1996*

Talented sportsman, gifted artist, and friend to so many – John Misick will be remembered by all those who were at Ampleforth between 1971 and 1976. After a long, brave and dignified fight against cancer, John died on 10 March 1996.

After leaving Ampleforth, John's flair for design was to take him to Art College and subsequently onto a successful career as a product designer, a career which, albeit anonymously, was to reach many lives. Latterly, John's talents were directed towards the product design team at Dunhill International, from which the forthcoming 'AD 2000' fountain pen designed to mark the millennium, represents John's most recent work. Be it from work, or the many activities which filled John's busy life, each will have their own memories of time spent with John; common amongst these individual memories will be John's loving nature and above all the fact that he was always so much fun to be with.

The determination, courage and dignity which John faced his having cancer were remarkable and an example to us all. It is a privilege to have been able to spend some time with John during the difficult period. John Misick will always remain a much valued friend to so many; from them all, our love and prayers for Josie, Alexander, Laurence, Oliver, his parents and all John's family.

*Nicholas Millen*

BRIAN CONSIDINE

*born 15 January 1920 Dublin, St Bede's House 1931-36, RAF 1939-45, Aer Lingus 1945-50, advertising and journalism, died in London 31 March 1996*

After Ampleforth, Brian Considine joined Unilever, working in their export department. In the war he flew with the RAF, being what *The Times* (30 April 1996) described as 'one of only eight Irish citizens who fought in the Battle of Britain'. Before the war he had joined the RAFVR, and was called up in September 1939, completing his training at Grantham on the day Churchill became Prime Minister, 10 May 1940. After a number of successful missions from Tangmere with 238 Squadron, he was shot down near Bournemouth on 4 November 1940, and bailed out of his Hurricane, seriously wounded. In May 1941 he was posted to the Middle East with 238 Squadron – he ferried fighters for use in the Western Desert, and saw service in Egypt and Palestine. Later he joined 111 Squadron in Malta and Sicily. Back in England from December 1944, he flew Dakotas. During 1945 he was in India and Burma doing supply drops. Leaving the RAF, he flew with Aer Lingus between 1945 to 1950. Later he worked in advertising and journalism. He married Nuala Kierran, an air hostess he met while flying with Aer Lingus. He was a keen club cricketer and golfer. He and Nuala compiled crosswords for national newspapers.



## THE HON HUGH RICHARD FEILDING

born 15 July 1920 Street Ashton, left St Aidan's House 1938, RAF 1939-46, chartered accountant 1947, business in Mauritius 1947-56, Director of Sissons 1956-70, Country Life Association 1970-85, married Sheila Bolton March 1944, died 3 April 1996



Hugh Feilding was the fourth son of Viscount Feilding. His great grandfather, the 8th Earl of Denbigh, had become a Catholic through his friendship with Cardinal Newman. He had two brothers at Ampleforth, Basil (A33, died 1970) and Henry (A42, died 1994). On leaving Ampleforth he was articled to a chartered accountants' firm in Birmingham. As soon as war was declared in 1939, he drove his motorbike straight to the Coldstream Guards Depot in London to enlist; his brothers Henry and Basil were serving officers here, but he was told to go home where he would be contacted. This lack of urgency led him to join the RAF. Posted first for pilot training to Rhodesia (where he

met his future wife), Hugh served later in many war zones, piloting Catalina Flying Boats in the Shetlands, Ceylon and the Persian Gulf – and was mentioned in dispatches, leaving the Royal Air Force Volunteer Reserve as a Squadron Leader. In 1946-47 he completed articles and examinations to become a chartered accountant. From 1947 to 1956, Hugh was a Director of an export-import firm in Mauritius. In 1956 he settled in East Yorkshire, firstly near Beverley, and later near Driffield, and became Export Director for Sissons, travelling widely and often to Iron Curtain countries. In 1970 he joined the staff of the Country Landowners Association as recruiter for Yorkshire, Lincolnshire and Northumberland until he retired in 1985. He loved the English countryside, enjoying walking with his dog and observing wildlife, and loved all field sports, especially fishing and shooting. He married Sheila Bolton in March 1944. Their son is John (A63). Other relations at Ampleforth include his nephews Peter Feilding (A59) and Crispin Feilding (A78), both sons of Basil, and great nephews Basil Feilding (A93 – son of Peter); and Thomas Steuart-Feilding (currently A). He was a lifelong friend of John Cox, who died weeks before him, and whose obituary in these notes was prepared with his help.

## DR KENNETH GRAY

born 7 July 1926, St Cuthbert's House 1939-44, Trinity College, Cambridge 1945-47, Guys Hospital, London 1947-53, married Fiona Campbell 30 Dec 1953, doctor at Ampleforth 1953-81, Medical Officer to the RAF Regiment Depot at Caterick 1983-91, died 5 April 1996



*Fr Simon writes:* Ken Gray spent five years in St Cuthbert's. My memory of him is only of his games ability as I had no contacts with him elsewhere. Even at the age of 13 he was a large, well coordinated boy and in his first year showed his ability by winning the 100 yards and being second in the 440 in a set which included all boys under 16. It is not surprising that in that same set for the next two years he won almost everything, often setting new records. His cricketing ability took him into the strong Colts side in his first year where he won his colours as an all

rounder, a quickish bowler and a powerful bat. In his second year he played for the Colts Rugby XV. I have vivid memory of him catching the ball at full back and scoring tries by running round the opposition. In his second summer he was put in the 1st XI though still only 14, but was hardly used and did not have much success. He had rather the same experience in the 1st XV when two very fast centres almost never passed to their wings, so he had few opportunities. In the final year in the school, he not only confirmed his outstanding ability, but showed his leadership qualities as well. In those days captains of Cricket, Rugby and Athletics were elected by members of the school teams. Ken was elected captain in all three sports: he was a popular and successful leader. It was an era when there were some outstanding games players at Ampleforth though wartime restrictions and the very reduced number of matches provided fewer opportunities to display excellence. Ken was among the best in all sports, but remained unspoilt by success. It is impossible to think of him arousing jealousy by his prowess at games.

It is pleasant to remember that Ken married Fiona, sister of John and Bob Campbell, who were in St Cuthbert's with him, and Basil Stafford, another friend and contemporary of Ken's, married the other Campbell sister, Morag. What wonderful successes school friendships can produce! After his last summer term Ken joined the Grenadier Guards. Six Amplefordians were due to report at the Guards Depot at Caterham on the same day, and my parents arranged a lunch in London before we went. Ken, Basil, John, together with another Cuthbertian, Richard im Thurn, Neil Maguire and myself made up the party. Ken was invalided out after only three weeks with diabetes – this was discovered because he did not win a training run, so it was clear that something



was wrong with him! I lost touch with him after this, but I believe the care with which he was treated in St Thomas's Hospital decided him to repay them by becoming a doctor there.

Later, of course, he became the school doctor in succession to Dr Vidal. He continued to play cricket when he could, and as village doctor often turned out for Ampleforth village. I remember him being amused when an opponent once carted his bowling for six and his captain promptly announced, 'Thank you, doctor, that will do' and took him off. He took up golf and fishing so holidays in Scotland gave him great pleasure. It was sad for one so physically talented that first diabetes then heart and arteries problems prevented him from enjoying his sports for long and made even a short walk difficult for him. He never complained and put a brave face on his suffering. His loyalty to Ampleforth was absolute and he often drove from his home near Northallerton for Mass in the Abbey Church. It was a great occasion in 1993 when some members of his 1943 Rugby XV assembled for supper in the Guest Room to celebrate the 50th anniversary of that season; he was far from well, but was his usual charming self and contributed to a most happy reunion.

*Fr Benedict writes:* In 1953 Kenneth was head-hunted from Guys Hospital by Fr Paul Nevill after Dr Vidal had announced his intention to retire. Ken was unable to come immediately since he was sitting for exams for his membership (MRCP), and completing an appointment as Junior Medical Registrar. His first task was to initiate an accurate medical record of every boy in the school and to see every boy on joining the school. His clinical expertise and his ability to inspire confidence in every patient young and old were recognised by everyone, particularly by parents of boys who came under his care. He settled happily as GP to Ampleforth Village and the surrounding district, building a new house and attached surgery and dispensary.

His 29 years as School Medical Officer saw a period of medical care which was exemplary and, despite his own handicap of diabetes, he never failed to set high standards of skill and diagnosis which gained him his reputation of being an outstanding doctor.

*Fr Edward writes:* In his later years Ken was dogged by ill health, and those sporting activities which he loved had to be shelved as he did part-time medical work with the Royal Air Force. His family and friends alone remained and to these he was devoted. But as his physical health declined his spiritual life deepened. His faith was simple, direct and uncluttered and this was reinforced by a deep devotion to Our Lady. Visits to Lourdes, Medjugorje and latterly to Fatima were highlights in his life. A planned visit to Lourdes in July 1995 had to be cancelled at the last moment when he was admitted to hospital, and for the same reason he was unable to exercise his ministry as a Eucharistic minister, but these disappointments were accepted quietly as an indication of God's will. It was fitting that he should die on the evening of Good Friday while saying his rosary.

## BENEDICT ROCHFORD

*born 20 January 1975, at prep school at St Hugh's, St Edmund's, Ware 1984-88; St Wilfrid's House September 1988-June 1991, school in Hertfordshire 1991-93, The Musicians Institute, London October 1993-October 1994, worked as a porter at St Edmund's, Ware October 1994-January 1995, died 5 April 1996*



Ben Rochford was the son of Thomas (W64) and Pam Rochford, grandson of Thomas (OA1922, died) and Betty Rochford (now living in Aldeburgh), and the elder brother of Greg (W93). At St Wilfrid's House, he is remembered as quiet, retiring and extremely kind and courteous, but these three years were not happy years, and as soon as he completed his GCSEs he left Ampleforth. He studied for his A levels at a local school in Hertfordshire, doing as one of his three A levels a Religious Studies course containing much philosophy and psychology. At Ampleforth he had been a member of the orchestra, playing the violin, and in 1993-94 he spent a year at The Musicians Institute in London, studying music theory and composition. He was a bass guitarist, and also played the keyboard. Someone described his composition as beautiful and technical. He helped his mother in her move from Hertfordshire to Blaby in Leicestershire in Autumn 1995. He spent some months composing in Cambridge, and came to live at home in Blaby in January 1996. Much time was spent composing. He built radios. He explored the Internet. He died suddenly of what has been called 'Adult Sudden Death Syndrome', his heart stopping without explanation, with no sign of any disease. Ben has many Ampleforth cousins – these include Mark and Damian Leach, and Fr Julian.

## ANTHONY HUBERT BLAKE

*born 15 June 1910 Lancashire, Ampleforth 1924-29 – St Cuthbert's House 1926-29, St John's College, Oxford, family engineering firm, married Mary Butler 1937, died 21 June 1996*

Tony Blake was the youngest of triplet sons of Hubert (OA1879) and Marie Blake of Accrington, and was one of eight children: Sheila, Roona, Ursula (who became a Holy Child nun), the triplet boys Tony, John, Hilary, and then twins. The boys all started their education at Hodder, Stonyhurst, and then to Ampleforth: Tony and John (C28) were founder members of St Cuthbert's House – his other brother Hilary (B28) was in St Bede's. Besides these three brothers, there were many others at Ampleforth: father, uncles, son, grandson, nephews, great nephews. His father Hubert (OA1879) and uncles John Oswald (OA1879) and Wilfrid (OA1883) were the first generation at Ampleforth. Tony's son is John (B56), and his grandson is Peter Thornton (B – currently).



Tony had nephews at Ampleforth: Patrick Arning (W55) (son of Sheila); Andrew Blake (A64) and Robin Blake (A66) (sons of John); Mark and Charles Roberts; Martin Somervell (T65) (son of Roona). His great nephew is Chris Arning (J92) (son of Patrick).

After Ampleforth, Tony attended St John's College, Oxford, where he studied Law and rowed in the College eight. When the war broke out he joined the army and served throughout these years with the RAOC earning his majority. After the war he forsook law and joined the family engineering firm with his brothers and became a director. One of the products manufactured by the company was Blakes Hydram – an ingenious water pump, invented by his grandfather John Blake, and which was world famous, providing water supply pumps to the Taj Mahal. In July 1937 Tony married Mary Butler; they had three children John (B56), Antonia and Frances. Sociable by nature, Tony loved and gloried in family gatherings. Perhaps one of the most enjoyable was the celebration organised for his 80th birthday and that of his surviving tripler brother, John, which was enjoyed by the whole family. He enjoyed country pursuits; was a keen fisherman, and was Honorary Secretary of the Vale of Lune Hunt Point-to-Point for many years. Tony was a real Christian gentleman, a man of principal and integrity and was devoid of guile or duplicity. He will be greatly missed by his family and a large circle of relations, friends and colleagues.

#### JOHN KNOWLES, LATER SENOR JUAN RUSSELL KNOWLES TAYLOR

*born 14 February 1943, Gilling 1950-54, Junior House 1954-56, St Hugh's House 1956-61, worked in Spain 1968-96, died in Fuengirola, Spain 14 July 1996*



John Knowles was the son of Edward Knowles and Halinka Norah Taylor of Broughton in Preston. He was a founder member of St Hugh's House, and is remembered as lively and full of fun. At Manchester University he read law (1961-64). He was Assistant Secretary of the London Chamber of Commerce (1964-66), studying law in the evenings at the Inns of Court. He was then a concessions analyst with the Gulf Oil Company (1966-68). In 1968 he left Britain for Spain, first to work in the Spanish West African island of Guinea until 1970, then in Madrid from 1970 to 1992, and from 1992 in Fuengirola, Malaga. He held a variety of posts – as Zone Representative of the Gulf Oil Company of

Equatorial Guinea, as management consultant, as a Board Member of the British Chamber of Commerce in Madrid, as Fire and Security Consultant to the Spanish Ministry of Interior and Ministry of Defence, and other positions. He loved music, especially sacred music: at the age of three he would listen

again and again as his grandfather played recordings of the *Messiah*, and in later years, visiting from Spain, would go to Mass at the Brompton Oratory to listen to the music. At Manchester University he played the trumpet with the BBC Northern Orchestra. He took delight in the visit of the Ampleforth Schola to Spain. He remained much attached to Ampleforth. Recently, he had adapted his name to Juan Knowles Taylor, thus a Spanish first name and the name of his mother (died 1989) and his aunt in Richmond, now Mrs Makiewicz, of whom he was very fond and a regular visitor over many years. He died alone of a heart attack in Fuengirola.

#### GEORGE BASIL KING OBE KSG

*born 29 March 1902 Birmingham, at Ampleforth 1916-20, Birmingham University, English Needle & Fishing Tackle Co Ltd, married Ethne O'Riordan 27 July 1929, died 15 July 1996 Ampleforth*



George Basil King died peacefully in his sleep in the house he had built in Aumit Lane at Ampleforth, on land owned by the monastery under an agreement that the house would become the property of the monastery. Basil had always expressed the wish to return to his Alma Mater and live there for the rest of his life.

After Ampleforth, Basil King went to Birmingham University, where he obtained a degree in Engineering. Due to his father's accountancy interests in a number of companies manufacturing needles in Redditch and neighbouring villages, he joined one of them – William Hall & Co – which soon became a member of an amalgamation of several small companies to become the English Needle & Fishing Tackle Co Ltd. Basil finally became Managing Director and was largely responsible for the building of a new factory at Studely (near Redditch) which incorporated the latest methods for manufacturing needles of all kinds.

At the outbreak of the Second World War, Basil was asked to take over the management of the Midland Area of the Ministry of Production – and for this, he was awarded the OBE in 1949. After the war he returned to needle making and continued as Managing Director of Needle Industries Ltd until his retirement in 1953.

Basil's extramural interests were the Catholic Social Guild; later this became Plater College, Oxford (an offspring of CSG), an adult residential college which provides men and women over 21 with the opportunity to gain an insight into the problems of society through the study of Social Sciences – and for this work he was given the papal award of a Knight of St Gregory. Between the wars he was Secretary of the Ampleforth Society, and more



recently a Trustee of the Ampleforth Memorial Bursary Fund. Basil's other 'loves' were the design and maintenance of a beautiful garden, dairy farming and watercolour painting, all of which he enjoyed after his retirement. In his retirement years at Ampleforth, he and Ethne would come each day to the monastic Mass in the Abbey, and Basil spent much time helping to organise public concerts at Ampleforth. Ethne continues to live in St Chad's Lodge, Aumit Lane.

*David King*

Basil was the eldest of seven children, including two sisters and four brothers at Ampleforth: Philip (OA1923, Fr Henry, died 27 April 1989), Edmund (OA1924, killed in a road accident 25 November 1981), David (A29) and Gabriel (OA31, RIP). Other Amplefordians are his nephews, the sons of David: Jeremy (A54), Michael (A57), Tony (A59), Stephen (A63) and Philip (A72); and Basil's great nephews, the sons of Susan, Tim Blasdale (A80) and Christopher Blasdale (B88), and the son of Tony, Michael King (T92).

#### FR JOHN MCSHEEHY

*born 15 April 1922 Wimbledon, Junior House 1934-36, St Aidan's House left 1936-40, ordained 31 May 1947, for the Diocese of Southwark, later in Diocese of Arundel and Brighton, died 11 August 1996 Rottingdean*

John McSheehy was the fourth of five children of Oswald and Caroline McSheehy; as an army family, they lived in many places. On leaving Ampleforth in 1940, he went to Mark Cross Seminary in Sussex and then to St John's Seminary, Womersley. After ordination in 1947, he was a curate at Woolwich, and then taught science at St Peter's School in Guildford. Later he was Parish Priest of Langley Green near Crawley, then for ten years Parish Priest at Godalming, and from about 1979 until death was Parish Priest of Rottingdean in East Sussex. He stayed at Ampleforth in July 1996, weeks before his death, his first visit for many years. He died suddenly. His nephew is Edward (Jim) McSheehy (O61) and his great nephews are William McSheehy (W92) and Thomas McSheehy (W93).

#### DEATHS

John Gale	C39	27 August 1978
Wilfrid J. Bayliff	A26	21 January 1985
Charles R. Braybrooke	O31	May 1989
Norman Glynn MBE	C28	11 August 1992
Peter M.C. Price	C42	November 1992
Ian Maxwell-Scott	O45	27 November 1993
W. Hubert Bayliff	O27	1995
Peter J. Boyle	W55	2 December 1995
Nicholas G.G. Wadham	A72	12 February 1996
Simon Dyer CBE	B58	17 February 1996
J. Richard im Thurn	C44	20 February 1996
Wing Cmdr J. Martin B. Edwards	O45	26 February 1996
Peter R.-J. Corbett	B62	2 March 1996
Hon Christopher A.R. Emmet	O42	3 March 1996
Malcolm H. Blair-McGuffie	B31	4 March 1996
John J. Cox	E37	5 March 1996
John H.D. Misick	B76	10 March 1996
Brian B. Considine	B36	31 March 1996
Hon Hugh R. Feilding	A38	3 April 1996
Dr Kenneth W. Gray	C44	5 April 1996
Benedict C.L. Rochford	W91	5 April 1996
Anthony H. Blake	C29	21 June 1996
Christopher J. Yonge	A50	21 June 1996
D. John R. Knowles Taylor	H61	14 July 1996
G. Basil King OBE KSG	X20	15 July 1996
Fr John E.J. McSheehy	A40	11 August 1996
Martin R. Bowman	O46	8 September 1996
Charles J.M. Kenny	W47	9 September 1996
Paul J.W. le Breton	T59	23 September 1996

Non OA but members of the Ampleforth Society:

Major Edward W Lewis	28 December 1995
Fr Benjamin O'Sullivan OSB	1 March 1996

#### BIRTHS

1995

12 Jan	Moir and John White (O75) a daughter, Alice
20 Jan	Christine and Mark Hogarth (D81) a son, Oliver James
30 Jan	Deirdre and Jonathan Page (B77) a son, John Henry
25 Mar	Elsbeth and John Geraghty (H79) a daughter, Alice Margaret
6 May	Nicolette and Maurice Hill (J78) a daughter, Lily Kathleen
23 May	Amanda and Robert Toone (C86) a son, Maximilian
30 May	Eliza and Michael Jayes (H69) a daughter, Phoebe



- 3 June Juliet and Richard Burnford (H78) a son, Michael Christopher  
 10 June Caroline and Roger Willbourn (H71) a son, Benjamin David  
 5 July Victoria and James Aldous-Ball (C83) a daughter, Caroline Patricia  
 31 Aug Susannah and James Steel (J83) a daughter, Rosemary  
 19 Dec Rosie and Alastair Campbell (T71) a son, Alexander
- 1996
- 9 Jan Jane and Marcus Roberts (E83) a daughter, Alicia Jane  
 30 Jan Marie and Tom Fattorini (O78) a son, Thomas Nicholas  
 11 Feb Harriet and Richard Bland (A81) a daughter, Minna Mary  
 26 Feb Jane and Thomas Dunn (C69) a daughter, Sarah Jane Frances  
 29 Feb Anne and Rupert Symington (T81) a son, Oscar Alexander Offutt
- 1 Mar Melita and Stephen Glaister (T76) a son, Albert Constantine  
 7 Mar Alison and Anthony Crichton-Stuart (E80) a daughter, Eliza Rose  
 14 Mar Anna and Philip Hughes (J76) a son, Thomas Charles  
 16 Mar Natasha and Alex McEwen (C81) a son, Maximilian Francis  
 20 Mar Jane and Simon Hampshire (H79) a son, Edward Cecil Kassabian  
 22 Mar Alison and Jonathan Baxter (E82) a daughter, Emily Charlotte Lund
- 22 Mar Lynne and Guy Henderson (A79) a daughter, Elizabeth Maureen  
 24 Mar Sarah and Nicholas Elliot (E84) a son, Charles Robertson  
 27 Mar Kyria-Josephine and James Sewell (B79) a daughter, Hannah Bridget
- 30 Mar Camilla and Charles Hadcock (W83) a son, Albert Charles Wilfrid
- 2 Apr Ruth and Charles Plowden (E79) a daughter, Grace Katherine Lily
- 5 Apr Fran and Peter Rhys Evans (H66) a daughter, Olivia Frances  
 9 Apr Chantal and Charles Dunn (B78) a daughter, Rosalind Claire  
 25 Apr Maria and Sebastian Chambers (E85) a son, John Moses  
 25 Apr Gill and Michael Edwards (O62) a daughter, Annabel Mary Elizabeth
- 7 May Clemencia and Robert Fergusson (D72) a son, Rory Nicholas  
 14 May Victoria and Giles Baxter (E79) a daughter, Alice Daisy  
 14 May Rowena and William Fergusson (C75) a son, George  
 16 May Margaret and Patrick Gompertz (H79) a son, Luke  
 17 May Fiona and Anthony Fraser (W77) a son, Rory Ivor Charles  
 19 May Virginia and Sam Thomasson (W74) a daughter, Cicely  
 20 May Amanda and Dominic Vail (C81) a daughter, Anna India Maria  
 23 May Elizabeth and Antony Leeming (H69) a son, Andrew Michael  
 23 May Laura and Jonathan Ruck Keene (T71) a daughter, Daisy  
 25 May Lisa and Timothy Hall (E79) a son, Louis Alexander Dalton  
 29 May Gail and Richard Millar (E80) a son, Edward Christopher Bamford

- 1 June Laura and Simon Jamieson (T77) a son, Jerry Jocelyn Auldjo  
 3 June Dorothee and Miko Giedroyc (W76) a son, Melchior Ernst Graham Mathias
- 4 June Emma and Francis Plowden (C75) a son, Alexander Edward Stuart
- 8 June Jenny and Martin Travers (D83) a son, Max John Paul  
 10 June Fiona and John Ferguson (W78) a son, Alexander Rory David  
 18 June Sara and Robert Bishop (A73) a daughter, Lucy Ruth Macnair  
 24 June Lisa and Jeremy Duckworth (A83) a daughter, Charlotte Emma  
 14 July Georgina and Edward Arundel (T74) a son, Phillip  
 17 July Claire and Harry Fitzalan Howard (W73) twin sons, Luke Valentine and Milo Nicholas
- 20 July Josephine and Richard Fitzalan Howard (W72) a son, Frederick Peter
- 20 July Rachel and Michael Page (B78) a son, Christian Frederick Fielding
- 20 July Nicky and Bruce Walker (T66) a son, Magnus Benedict Bede  
 30 July Rose and Robert Murray Brown (B77) a son, Jerome  
 2 Aug Pippa and William Dore (D82) a daughter, Emily Olga Suzanne  
 3 Aug Mi-Lau and Michael Somerville Roberts (C84) a daughter, Elise  
 8 Aug Charlotte and Mark Cunningham (O84) a son, Charles  
 8 Aug Kate and Malcolm Moir (A76) a daughter, Matilda  
 9 Aug Georgina and Kit Hunter Gordon (C75) a daughter, Hebe Elizabeth
- 10 Aug Kate and David Beck (E81) a daughter, Theodora Philippa Grace  
 12 Aug Lulu and Andrew Hampson (B75) a daughter, Camilla Elizabeth  
 16 Aug Lucy and Benjie Fraser (O79) a son, Hugh Douglas  
 20 Aug Frances and Paul Barnes (J80) a son, James David Vavasour  
 20 Aug Dhileas and Harry Lukas (D70) a son, Alexander  
 21 Aug Henrietta and Simon Hare (J80) a son, Frederick Charles Spencer  
 29 Aug Jane and Adrian Dewey (O81) a son, Charles Theodore  
 31 Aug Sarah and Matthew Pike (E83) a daughter, Emily Elizabeth

## FORTHCOMING MARRIAGES

- |                              |    |                     |
|------------------------------|----|---------------------|
| Hugh Bailey (E75)            | to | Beth Ogilvie        |
| Charles Berry (O70)          | to | Ashley Jane Robbins |
| William Burnand (D86)        | to | Aisling Mullen      |
| Henry Bury (A80)             | to | Jane Wilson         |
| Edward Buscall (J83)         | to | Sarah Hamilton      |
| Andrew Chancellor (D79)      | to | Camilla Morgan      |
| Jonathan Conroy (C78)        | to | Mary Cardy          |
| James Eyre (O87)             | to | Sophie White        |
| Edward Eyston (E87)          | to | Alexandra Grounds   |
| Thomas Fitzalan Howard (W70) | to | Joanna Mary Don     |



Richard Gilbey (C83)	to	Elizabeth Worsley
Jonathan Heagerty (O81)	to	Rosanne Gilchrist-Fisher
Alexander Hickman (D90)	to	Victoria Lawrence
Julian Macmillan (E88)	to	Gilly Paget
Declan McKearney (A85)	to	Julie Fisher
Richard Nevill (E66)	to	Louisa Eastgate
Robert Noel (E80)	to	Rowena Hale
Luke Pender-Cudlip (O83)	to	Victoria Sugden
Edward Perry (C80)	to	Karen Tansley
Charles Platt (B85)	to	Lorna Mackay
Mark Russell (W86)	to	Veronica Bourdon-Smith
Philip Sewell (J78)	to	Fiona Bull
John Sharpley (W82)	to	Nicola Blinkhorn
Daniel Simpson (T76)	to	Jacqueline Barley
Torquil Sligo-Young (O77)	to	Rachel Heylen
David Smith Dodsworth (B80)	to	Elizabeth Anne Brady
Damian Stalder (T81)	to	Tiffany Wainford
Inno van den Berg (O84)	to	Louisa Hope
Rupert Whitelaw (J88)	to	Sally Barraclough

## MARRIAGES

1995	
13 May	Anthony Kinch (W44) to Barbara Mortimer (St Edmund's, Beckenham)
7 Oct	Dominic Harrison (H81) to Caroline Anne Baker (Holy Trinity, Sutton Coldfield)
1996	
30 Mar	Adrian Millar (W43) to Susan Younghusband (Alresford, Hampshire)
19 Apr	Peter Barton (O41) to Bea Jones (St Wilfrid's, Northwich)
18 May	Daniel Jeafreson (B83) to Aline Mahé de la Villeglé (St Malo, France)
18 May	Adrian Myers (A90) to Louise Denny (Cathedral of Our Lady and St Philip Howard, Arundel)
25 May	Peter Savill (J65) to Ruth Pender (St Coca's, Kilcock, Co Kildare)
15 June	Tom Bingham (B85) to Sophie van den Bergh (St George's, Bickley, Kent)
22 June	Damien Marmion (D84) to Nicola Mason (St Mary's, Chiddingfold, Surrey)
13 July	Thomas Gilbey (T90) to Beth Martin (St Elizabeth's, Richmond, Surrey)
27 July	Benjamin Staveley-Taylor (H80) to Felicity Roberts (St Joseph's, Bracknell)

10 Aug	James Farrell (D84) to Caroline Ford (l'église de St Pierre, Jarnac, Charente, France)
17 Aug	Martin Trowbridge (W78) to Louise Oxley (St John the Baptist, Knaresborough)
26 Aug	Peter Rosenvinge (O75) to Kari Ann Smith (St Edward's, Whitley Bay)
7 Sept	Christopher Moreton (W84) to Louise Etheridge (Jesus Christ the Saviour, Cranleigh)
14 Sept	Aubrey Greene (O86) to Catherine Moore (St Michael's, Munslow, Shropshire)
28 Sept	Thomas Judd (W77) to Christine Dogliotti (St Laurence's Abbey, Ampleforth)

## OA DIARY

*20 January 1996: OA Cross Country Match at Ampleforth*

With a cold east wind and much mud, the School beat the Old Boys, with Raoul Fraser (B) finishing first for the school and Robert Rigby (T79) second, 80 seconds behind in a field of 26, and Hamish Ogilvie (E90) sixth, a further 59 seconds behind. Other Old Amplefordians running were James McBrien (O86), Adrian Myers (A90), Nicholas Kenworthy-Browne (E90), Peter Thomas (B86) and Oliver Heath (E90).

*23 February 1996: the 120th Liverpool and North-West Ampleforth Dinner at Liverpool*

The Chairman of the dinner was Fr Felix Stephens (H61), and Fr Leo Chamberlain (A58) spoke at the dinner. Amplefordians attending were: Basil Blackledge (D44), David Blackledge (O32), Robert Blackledge (E75), Peter Drury (W51), Fr Piers Grant-Ferris (O51), Professor Cecil Grey (A31), Brian Hawe (A51), Thomas Heyes (B41), Francis Heyes (B82), Nial Roy (D67), Tony Sheldon (D62) and Dr David Slattery (D47). In addition, there were several friends of Ampleforth.

*10 March 1996: Ampleforth Sevens*

At the Ampleforth Sevens there was a luncheon party in the Guestroom. Amplefordians attending the Sevens were: Robin Andrews (O61), Hugh Billett (C61), Adrian Brennan (W58), Peter Burke (A57), Simon Easterby (H93), Mark Edmunds (T93), Maurice Fitzgerald (C94), Andrew Freeland (J92), Thomas Gaynor (D92), Giles Gaskell (D94), John Gormley (W53), Roger Groake (D95), Archie Hamilton (E94), George Hamilton (E94), George Hickman (D94), John Hughes (C90), Nicholas Hughes (C90), Nigel Judd (B67), John Kennedy (D95), Nicholas Klein (J94), Michael King (T92), John Leyden (D95), Edwin Lovegrove (E95), Toby Madden (E90), Hugh Marcelin-Rice (J94), Nicholas Marshall (C94), Fr David Massey (O54), Ted Massey (B51), David Melling (J94), Hugh Milbourn (J93), Fernando Ossa (W90), Christopher Pennicott (H90), Jon Robertson (T93), Philip Ryan



(B95), Ivan Scott-Lewis (O57), Dominic Spencer (E94), Michael Spencer (B65), Thomas Spencer (E94), Crispin Vitoria (W90), Marcus Williams (J90).

#### 13 April 1996: Ampleforth Gathering at Taunton

John Morton (C55) and Stephen O'Malley (W58) arranged a gathering at Taunton School, attended by Old Boys and other friends of Ampleforth, with people travelling from as far as West Cornwall and Gloucester. The meeting began with the Morning Prayer of the Church, and in the afternoon there was Mass. With an opening address by Fr Leo, lunch, a discussion chaired by Stephen O'Malley and tea, Ampleforth issues and wider questions were considered. Fr Leo and Fr Francis attended from Ampleforth.

Amplefordians who were present included: 1936: Col Michael Wilberforce (W); 1938: Col Ralph Campbell (O), Hugh May (W); 1940: Tony Sutton (O) and Gillian (sons are Philip (O85) and Michael (O86)); 1941: Dr Robert (Alphonsus) Ryan (A) and Mrs Ryan; 1947: George Beale (B), Ian Satow (O) and Mrs Satow; 1950: Anthony Forrester (D), 1951: Michael Simons (W) and Sonya (son is Mark (W91)); 1953: Richard Rothwell (O); 1954: Timothy Dewey (T) (brother of Terence (T52 – RIP) and Mrs Dewey (son is Adrian (O81)); 1955: Simon Gegg (D), John Morton (C) and Jane (sister of John Lawder (C65)); 1958: Chris Rimmer (O) and Jan, Simon Rothwell (C), Stephen O'Malley (W) and Frances (sons are Mark (D81), Charles (D85), Thomas (D87)); 1963: Michael Goldschmidt (A) and Margaret Goldschmidt, Richard Rowan (T); 1966: Richard Davey (E); 1967: Christopher Loftus (B); 1968: John Eddison (D); 1969: Dr Raymond Guly (T) and Maeve Guly; 1981: Maximilian Rothwell (B) and Alison Ann Carmel, with Algernon William Rainshaw and Octavia Rose Mary.

Other friends of Ampleforth present were: Fr Timothy Barry (Parish Priest, Burnham on Sea), Adrian and Angela Fallowfield (son is Guy (O)), Kenya Field (sister of Bernard (T50), Fr Richard (A59) and Oswald (H64)), Mr and Mrs Gore, with William (aged 10), Alice (7), Dr David Hooker and June Hooker (friends of Fr Dunstan), Mrs M Maxwell Lawford (friend of Alec Dalglish, who is the father of Sandy (J)), brother of Mrs Rapp and Mrs Goldschmidt, mother of Michael), Peggy and Dr Vincent Marmion (sons are Paul (D71), Myles (D77), Patrick (D82), Damian (D84)), James Morton (son of John and Jane), Mary Stringer, with a friend (son is Robin (B68), grandsons are James Froggatt (E96) and Charlie Froggatt (currently E)), John and Bernadette Warren (son is Louis (W); cousin of Alan Mayer (B58, died 25 Jan 96)).

#### 4 to 7 April 1996: Holy Week-Easter retreat 1996

About 300 stayed at Ampleforth at Easter. Amplefordians present at some period were: 1937: Dr Brian Hill (A); 1938: Kenneth Rosenvinge (O); 1940: Sir Kenneth Bradshaw KCB (D); 1941: Peter Reid (A), Michael Vickers (C) and Ann; 1942: Peter Noble-Mathews (E); 1945: Donall Cunningham (A), Captain Michael O'Kelly RN (C); 1950: Tom Fattorini (O), Sir David Goodall KCMG (W) and Morwenna, Guy Neely (E) and Anne; 1952: James

Dunn (W), David Fattorini (A), Patrick Morreau (B) and Jacqueline; 1953: Laci Nester-Smith (W); 1955: John Morris (D), Louis van den Berg (B); 1956: Mike Cafferata (E) and Felicity, Kevin Ryan (O); 1958: Peter Kassapian (T), George Wardale (O); 1959: Francis Quinlan (A) and Janet; 1960: Richard Coghlan (T), Christopher Randag (A); 1961: Robin Andrews (O), Anton Lodge (J); 1962: Dr Anthony du Vivier (A) and Dr Judith du Vivier; 1965: Peter Savill (J); 1966: David Craig (H); 1969: Andrew Meyrick (E); 1971: Mark Armour (D) and Clare, with Harry; 1979: Peter Griffiths (B); 1980: Anthony Calder-Smith (T), Paul Hemming (H); 1981: Michael Hemming (H), Andrew O'Flaherty (E); 1983: Julian McNamara (H); 1984: Frank Thompson (A); 1985: Damien Byrne-Hill (T) and Martha, with George, Dominic Carter (D) and Maaïke, with Hester and Sebastian, Peter Gosling (C) and Ruth, James Hart-Dyke (C); 1986: Simon McKeown (H) and Julie, with Christian and Jonah, Christopher Mullen (H), Robert Toone (C) and Amanda; 1987: Mark Andrews (E), Anthony Corbett (J), Edmund Vickers (B); 1988: John Goodall (E), Patrick Thompson (O), and his fiancée Paula Mendes; 1989: Adrian Gannon (O); 1990: Fernando Ossa (W); 1991: Edward Snelson (O) and Maria, with Daniel, Toby Sturridge (B); 1992: Marc Corbett (J), Gareth Marken (H), James Nicholson (W), Tim Reid (O); 1993: Charles Cole (T), Sam Cook (E), Hugh Milbourn (B); 1994: Julian Fattorini (O), Rupert Lewis (W), Michael Middleton (A), Jamie Savile (E); 1996: Jack Arbuthnott (E), Joe Cook (E), Gervase Milbourn (B), Christopher Quigley (B); and currently in the school: James Edwards (J) and Christopher Marken (H).

#### 12 May 1996: 28th Rome Dinner

The dinner was preceded by Mass in the Church of the Gesù. Those present at dinner were: the Grand Master of the Knights of Malta, Br Andrew Bertie (E47), Louis Marcellin-Rice (T64) and Kate, Fr Joe Barrett (C30) and John Morris (D55). *John Morris writes:* The customary postcard, signed by all present, was sent to Tony Brennan (E52) to be shown at his next Manchester *Hot Pot* to which we are twinned. As a postscript to these notes, one of our most faithful supporters, Fr Joe Barrett celebrated 60 years as a professed Jesuit on 6 January 1996, and his Golden Jubilee to the priesthood on 12 September 1996. On behalf of his many friends in the Eternal City and many others beyond the Alps, I wish him congratulations and *Ad Multos Annos*. The 29th Dinner was due to held on 9 November 1996 and the 30th Dinner on 11 May 1997.

#### St Cuthbert's 70th Anniversary Celebration

The 70th anniversary of St Cuthbert's House was celebrated in London with Mass at the Church of Our Lady of the Assumption and St Gregory, Warwick Street, at 6.30 pm followed by a dinner at the Café Royal on the evening of Friday 4 October. The Mass, in which the lack of an organist taxed the voices and memories of even the best singers present, was concelebrated by Fr Alberic Stacpoole and Fr Francis Vidal. Sadly Fr Gerald, who had also planned to be on the altar, lost his way and was unable to arrive in time. The Café Royal lies only



a short walk away from Warwick Street and 139 guests attended the dinner which was splendidly organised by Lord Stafford. A short speech was made by Lord Stafford in response to that of the current Housemaster, Mr J.G. Willcox, who attended with his wife, Pauline. It was gratifying to see so many years represented and especially to welcome Mr W.B. Atkinson who was a founder member of the House in 1926. In its 70 years St Cuthbert's has had only three Housemasters: Fr Sebastian Lambert (1926-56), Fr Walter Maxwell-Stuart (1956-88) and Mr John Willcox (Sept 1988 onwards).

Old Cuthbertians attending were: 1931: William Atkinson; 1935: Jimmy Thirkell Price; 1938: Michael Gillow, Fr Francis Vidal; 1939: Rudolph Hardy; 1940: Frank O'Reilly; 1945: Sebastian de Ferranti, Brian Gillow, Ralph May, Michael O'Kelly; 1946: Robert Campbell, Lord Nolan; 1947: John Boodle, Francis Hay, Fr Gerald Hughes; 1948: Nigel Ryan; 1949: John Cox, John Kendall, Fr Alberic Stacpoole; 1950: Sir Swinton Thomas; 1951: Michael Barraclough, Matthew Bull, Nicholas Fitzherbert, Ian Wightwick; 1952: Sir John Howard-Lawson, Michael Johnson-Ferguson; 1953: John Gaisford St Lawrence, Peter George, Nicholas Perry, Simon Scrope, Peter Spratt; 1954: George Bull, Dominick Martelli; 1955: Philip Bean; 1956: Victor Maller, William Scrope; 1957: Mark Lawson; 1958: John Burlison; 1959: Anthony Cooke, Andrew Festing, Richard Murphy; 1960: Jeremy Carlson, Gordon Perry, John Read; 1961: Tony Chambers, Ralph Patisson, Nander Robertson, Philip Scrope; 1962: Lancelot Allgood, Charles Fitzherbert, John Loch, Andrew Tweedie, Sir Charles Wolesey; 1963: Tim Price; 1964: Christopher Blount; 1965: Alexander Ramsay, Mark Robertson; 1966: Niall Crichton-Stuart, Charles Noel, Anthony Pastore; 1967: Adrian Scrope; 1968: Jonathan Strange; 1969: Charles Clive, James Fane Gladwin, Patrick Ramsay, Philip Ryan; 1970: Christopher Hardy; 1971: Charles Lochrane, William Moore, Raymond Twohig; 1972: Nicholas Leeming, Mark Liddell, Lord Stafford; 1973: Chris Ainscough, Hugh Cooper, Martin Cooper, Archie Dunn, Robin Faber, Simon Heywood, James Ryan; 1974: Alan Danvers, Simon Dessain, Tom Fitzherbert, Anthony Gray, Malcolm Hay, John Hornyard-Strickland, Martin Rigby, Nigel Spence; 1975: Mark Ainscough, Melfort Campbell; 1977: Marcus May, William O'Kelly; 1978: Tim May, Mark O'Kelly, Viscount Pollington, Guy Salter, Edward Troughton; 1979: Edward Hornyard-Strickland; 1980: Paul Ainscough, Edward Perry; 1982: James Johnson-Ferguson, Tim O'Kelly; 1983: Toby Bourke, Peter Lovell, Dominic Moreland, Jonathan Nelson; 1984: Robin O'Kelly; 1985: Ben Eastwood, Peter Gosling, James Hart Dyke, David Houston, William Jolliffe; 1986: Carl Eastwood, Angus Houston, Jonathan Moreland; 1988: Robert Johnson-Ferguson, Ben Marsh, Cuilleán McCausland, Dermot Morrogh-Ryan, Justin Neal; 1989: Noel Beale, Francis Caley, Mark Jackson, William Marsh, Anthony McNicholas; 1990: David Blount, Eugene Erdozain, Angus Morrogh-Ryan, Henry Vyner-Brooks; 1991: Alistair Graham, Christopher O'Loughlin; 1992: Charles Vyner-Brooks; 1993: Damian Caley, Dominic Erdozain, Matthew Slater; 1996: Tom Pinsent.

### *Awards and appointments*

Major General SIR HEW HAMILTON-DALRYMPLE (O44) was appointed Captain-General, the Queen's Body Guard for Scotland, Royal Company of Archers, and Gold Stick for Scotland, (announced 29 July 1996).

In addition to the 1996 New Year Honours (30 Dec 95) previously noted, BERNARD DEWE MATHEWS (O55) was made a Commander of the Order of the British Empire, for financial services to industry and exports.

SIR SHANE BLEWITT GCVO (A53), Keeper of the Privy Purse and Treasurer to the Queen, was awarded the Royal Victorian Order (15 June 1996, Birthday Honours).

COL THOMAS FITZALAN HOWARD (W70), Scots Guards, awarded OBE (15 June 1996, Birthday Honours). He was promoted to a substantive Colonel (30 June 1996).

PHILIP BAXTER (E70) was promoted to substantive Colonel (30 June 1996).

High Sheriff appointments 1996: JOHN FESTING (C56) Northumberland; SIR ANTONY PILKINGTON (E53) Cheshire.

At the Sandhurst Sovereign's Parade (9 Aug 1996), Commissions were granted to: LAWRENCE BRENNAN (E91), MARCUS LUCKYN-MALONE (A93), NICHOLAS PERRY (E91).

MARK ARMOUR (D71) Chief Financial Officer at Reed Elsevier plc.

CHRISTOPHER BALFOUR (B59) Chairman, Christie's Europe.

CHARLES COLE (T93) Organ Scholar at Westminster Cathedral, September 1996.

PHILIP HUGHES (J76) Royal Humane Society Award and the Giancarlo Toft Award (issued to commemorate the bravery of a man run over and killed in Italy in 1972 trying to stop the traffic to protect a fallen cyclist) for rescuing a trapped driver from a fire after a car accident.

NICHOLAS JOHN (W93) appointed to organise the Liberal Democratic Party in Norfolk North for the 12 months from June 1996. He is taking a year away from university to do this work in the period up to the General Election.

JOHN MARSHALL (D55) is Vice-Chairman of North Yorkshire County Council 1996-97.

PETER MAXWELL (B61) appointed in charge of the Bosnia and Albania Fund for Save the Children Fund. Previously he worked in Bosnia for the Swiss charity Terre des Hommes.

PHILIP MURPHY (H92) elected Sabbatical President of Aberdeen Students Union, achieving the highest victory in the history of the election.

MARK SHEPHERD (B63) Chef des Brancadiers of the Ampleforth Pilgrimage to Lourdes 1996.



### Working in Sudan

FERDINAND VON HABSBURG LOTHINGEN (E87) visited Ampleforth in August 1996, and spoke of his work in Africa and currently in Sudan. After leaving Ampleforth in 1987, Ferdy achieved an Honours Degree in Archaeology at Durham University in 1990 and then travelled extensively in Latin America. 1991 saw the beginning of three years' work as an apprentice with a conservation project in the Kingdom of Swaziland where he graduated to assistant manager before moving to a similar project on the island of Zanzibar. In 1995 he took up a contract with Catholic Relief Services Sudan as a field coordinator in the displaced camps in SPLA (Sudanese Peoples' Liberation Army) territories in Southern Sudan. CRS concerns are movement and distribution of relief food and seeds/tools (to encourage self-dependency) for more than 100,000 displaced people in several corridors. Small community projects are also established and supported. In October 1996 he was planning to visit the war-torn Nuba Mountains, south of Khartoum, to assess needs of war victims. It is hoped that this will open the way to long-term assistance for the Nuba people. *If you wish to contact Ferdy for information or if you wish to help, please contact FACE-FAW – Fr Francis – 01439 766 797. Ferdy writes below:*

#### *New Kush Displaced Peoples Camp, Diocese of Torit, Southern Sudan*

Comboni Fathers in the Diocese, being mainly Sudanese and Irish, work along with Sudanese and Ugandan sisters. Like CRS, the Diocese has offices in Nairobi. The Diocese is logistically supported by the Catholic Relief Services. New Kush is a camp of 10,000 displaced people coming from the war in the North. Children often walk hundreds of miles to find education and arrive in poor condition, if at all. Fr Tim and five sisters work here, with three aims in mind: religious development (increased faith); provision of schooling and health structures. Food is provided by CRS.

#### *Projected assessment of needs for victims of war-torn Nuba Mountains, Sudan 1996*

The Nuba Mountains lie some 400 kilometres south of Khartoum in Sudan – an area currently still crippled by a thirteen year old civil war that has thrown Christians and Animists against Islamic forces. In an attempt to stem the Jihad – holy war – which was declared by President Omer al Bashir and the National Islamic Front, the Sudanese People's Liberation Army has repeatedly launched counter attacks. Continuous fighting has left very little intact. Thousands have been displaced, losing families, homes, belongings, and have fled southwards. A genocide of terrifying proportions has been committed by the Islamic government in the Nuba Mountains largely unknown to the outside world. Those remaining have been left with little or no means to survive. Lack of medicines and basic home items (eg blankets, pots etc) has meant even greater suffering. It is reported that approximately 10,000 children died early this year of diseases such as chicken pox. Support for and access to this area barely exist, making such tragedies all too common.

Please pray for peace and justice in Sudan and for my endeavours. Salaam itakum.

### New Kush

The flying ants  
launch into their final frenzied spirals  
four invisible symmetrical wings  
propelling them  
to a great clear disc  
of fine gold set in leaden skies  
– a moon that excites men and women  
to unify voices in joy  
and age-old tradition  
led by deep disturbing drums  
down amidst the acacias  
The great plain lies shrouded  
in a thin wreath of smoke now  
It is the time of dusk  
boy and girl gather

about the crackling fire  
the elderly gaze distantly  
into leaping flames  
and glowing embers  
chickens still in their roosts  
a goat bleats for reassurance  
Now the tide of day  
– thoughts angers joy  
comes leaping through barriers  
lowered in exhaustion  
Guilt fear hope love  
seize the tired soul  
and wrestle finally in dreams  
that rise to grass  
– the roof of our night

*Ferdinand von Habsburg, 3 April 1996*

### Living in a garden hut

MARTIN KEVILL (O44) has given his 17th century home near Leyland to the Sons of Divine Providence, and gone to live in a hut in the garden. The house is now used by the Order to provide holidays to the physically or mentally handicapped, and for their parents or carers. A newspaper cutting sent by the parish says: 'Now, instead of going to sleep in the seven bedroom £300,000 home, the 69 year bachelor curls up every night in an 8ft by 6ft shed at the bottom of the garden. The former Welsh Guards officer is honouring a pledge he made to himself more than 50 years ago as he lay crippled after a wartime accident.' At this time he lay on his back for 18 months from a spinal injury that threatened to paralyse him. Martin said 'My shed is as comfortable as anywhere I know . . . Some people find what I have done embarrassing. One clergyman told me it was not right that an ex-public schoolboy and Guards officer should be living the way I do. I told him 'Reverend, the chap you work for lived pretty much the same way'. Featured on *News at Ten* (August 1996), Martin Kevill has written an autobiography *The Haunted Man*.

### Religious Profession, ordinations and novices

FR GUY DE GAYNESFORD (T87) ordained to the priesthood (1 June 1996, Dorchester – Diocese of Plymouth).

FR VINCENT-MARIE HOARE (A84) made his Perpetual Vows in the Fraternité Saint Vincent Ferrier, at Chéméré-le-Roi, France on 21 April 1996.

GERARD WALES (T85) was one of five novices clothed at Ampleforth by Fr Abbot on 1 September 1996 – and he was given the name BR GILES.

FR WILLIAM WRIGHT (A82) was one of three ordained to the priesthood on 23 June 1996 at Ampleforth.



### ***The Queen's Birthday Parade – Trooping the Colour – 15 June 1996***

This was the 43rd time the Queen had inspected her Household Division. The Queen was accompanied by the Grand Duke of Luxembourg, Prince Jean (Colonel, Irish Guards) (A38). The Queen was attended by Major General the Lord Michael Fitzalan Howard (Colonel, the Life Guards) (B35). The Colour was carried by 2nd Lt Fabian Roberts (J90). Also on parade were Captain Christopher Ghika (E88) and Major Cassian Roberts (J80). Lining the route in the Mall was Captain James McBrien (O87), and it was James McBrien who compiled the briefing information notes for the BBC TV commentary which is summarised below. The commentator, Julian Titt spoke of the different roles of those on parade. Describing the Principal Officers of the Escort, he said: 'Furthest away from us, the Subaltern is Captain Christopher Ghika (E88), known as the Black Prince in the Battalion – his father (John Ghika (O46) – who was on parade in 36 Trooping of Colours) was a prince in the Romanian Royal family who came to prep school here in 1939, stayed because of the war, eventually joined the Irish Guards, became the Chief of Staff – Christopher watched this parade as an eight year old from the Chief of Staff's Office in the Horse Guards building'. (When Christopher Ghika, the Black Prince took over command, the commentator noted: 'His excellent words of command made even sharper by a glass of port, the customary pre-parade form of lubrication'.) Then came the quick march – The British Grenadiers. Julian Titt continued: 'In the middle is the Ensign, 2nd Lt Fabian Roberts, one of ten children. His father, now sadly dead, was in the Welsh Guards; his eldest brother Sebastian was commanding officer of the Battalion until February of this year; his brother Cassian is Captain of Number Two Guard.' Prince Jean of Luxembourg (A38), 7th Colonel of the Irish Guards, rode in the ceremony as one of the four royal colonels: HRH the Prince of Wales (Colonel of the Welsh Guards), HRH Prince Philip the Duke of Edinburgh (Colonel of the Grenadier Guards), Field Marshal HRH the Duke of Kent (Colonel of the Scots Guards), General, HRH the Grand Duke of Luxembourg, (Colonel of the Irish Guards). The commentator noted: 'Prince Jean is one of the very few foreigners to be colonel of a regiment in the British army'. As he came down the Mall to Horse Guards Parade, Prince Jean was riding Noble, a dapple 20 year chestnut. Noble had a new and specially designed harness, based on the decoration of the Order of St Patrick, with 'shamrock . . . everywhere as a reminder of the Irish. The emerald star of St Patrick, made in Birmingham, is a replica of the Star that belonged to the Duke of Connaught who commanded the British army in Ireland from 1900 to 1904, with the badge of the Order with the motto 'Who can separate us'. The harness is completed by a delicate chain of Tudor roses and knots, 'fit for the Colonel's horse, with the Dublin harp on his brow and the star on his face'. Julian Titt noted that on the right of the four royal dukes was the Grand Duke, Prince Jean 'Who fought with 3rd Battalion of the Irish Guards in the Second World War, landing on the Normandy beaches in June 1944, taking part in the Battle of Caen, and being present three months later when his native country was liberated. He left the Irish Guards as a captain in 1947 and became the Sovereign Duke of Luxembourg when his mother, the Grand Duchess Charlotte, abdicated in November 1964. He is in spirit and in fact a

true Irish Guardsman.' And then to the Colour itself: 'The Escort for the Colour is about to become the Escort to the Colour'. Julian Titt noted that Fabian Roberts (J90) had beaten off the challenge of five other second lieutenants for the honour of carrying the colour in the parade. The Guards combine ceremonial duties with operational duties, 'as the Ensign, Fabian Roberts, has good reason to remember. Another of his six brothers, Hilarion (Hilarion Roberts (J74 – died 19 July 1986)) had followed their father into the Welsh Guards and was one of those who suffered severe burns in the Sir Galahad in the Falklands war; tragically, he has since been killed in a car crash.'

### ***At random***

JAMES ALDOUS-BALL (C83) is an Associate Partner with DE Hicks and Partners, Chartered Quantity Surveyors. He and his wife hunt with the Wye College Beagles, and sometimes OAB.

CHRISTOPHER BROWN (D54) has retired after 31 years as Managing Director of Robertson Espanola, a subsidiary of an American company. He lives near Barcelona.

ADRIAN BUDGEN (J81) is the solicitor representing some asbestos sufferers, who have been claiming compensation from a company in Leeds resulting out of alleged negligence in the 1950s. Interviewed on the *Today Programme* (Radio 4, 26 March 1996) by James Naughtie, he spoke of the significance of the case for many asbestos sufferers.

RUPERT EVERETT (W75) made his début in the French theatre, as Algernon, in *The Importance of Being Earnest* (*L'importance d'être Constant*) in January 1996. He was already known to French audiences as the star in Yves Saint Laurent's Opium perfume advertisements. Subsequently he appeared in London in the drama *Some Sunny Day*.

LUCA FARINELLA (O95) works as a stockbroker in London.

SIR DAVID GOODALL (W50) had an exhibition of his watercolour drawings of India in the Oriental Museum at the University of Durham from July to October 1996. He had earlier exhibitions of his work in Berlin in 1979 and in Bonn in 1982. The brochure says: 'During his four and a half years as British High Commissioner, and on subsequent visits to India, he has travelled in almost every state of the Indian union; and following the example of William Hodges, the Daniels and the many amateur draughtsman and watercolourists of the nineteenth century, he has always carried his sketchbook and box of watercolours with him. The result has been shown in one-man exhibitions in Delhi (1989, 1991) and in London (1992, 1994).'

CAPTAIN MARK JOHNSON-FERGUSON (O83) (Royal Engineers) has become a Member of the Institution of Civil Engineers (MICE) and is a Chartered Engineer.

CAPTAIN SIMON JOHNSON-FERGUSON (D85) (Royal Medical Corps) is training to be a GP, and has just spent six months in Bosnia-Herzegovina.



MICHAEL MALONEY (O73) has appeared in radio plays.

HUGH MARCELIN-RICE (J95) was running an ice cream shop in Germany.

JAMES MCBRIEN (O86) was a Press Officer with IFOR Medio-Operations Department in Banja Luka in Northern Bosnia-Herzegovina, from June to September 1996.

NICHOLAS MCDERMOTT (D95) worked on a kibbutz in Israel in the summer of 1996.

ALFRED PATRON MBE (W48) retired recently from Vice-Consul in Barcelona. He has been primarily concerned with British exports to Catalonia, where he has now settled.

NIGEL PITEL (E75) is Headmaster of the family school, St Anthony's Prep School in Hampstead. Appointed in 1994, the school has 290 pupils aged 6 to 13 and was founded by his great grandfather, Richard Paton, in Eastbourne in 1898.

FR ADRIAN SMITH (W48) has written his tenth book *The God Shift* (published June 1996). He has spent much of his life in Zambia.

TOM TURNER (T88) lives in Manchester, New Hampshire, where from 1993 to 1996 he has taught Spanish in a Catholic parochial school and taught Geography in a university.

GEOFFREY VAN CUTSEM (E62) was included in a feature in *The Times* (7 August 1996) on the top 40 estate agents. Described as an expert on shire property, he works in the Chelmsford branch of Savills. He is, said the article, 'the most pre-eminent residential estate agent in the country house market'.

JOCELYN WALLER (A62) floated Avocat Mining plc on the London Stock Exchange on 4 April 1996. Jocelyn is the Chief Executive of the company, which is doing gold mining and mineral exploration in Malaysia and Peru. At Cowes Week in August he won Class One overall in Silk 2, and won the Britannia Cup.

#### *Honours degrees, summer 1996*

DAVID ASHTON (J94) 1st – Mods; JAMES BRENNAN (O92) 1st – Archaeology at York University; ROGER EVERS (O93) 2.1 – Mods; SIMON JAGGARD (C88) 2.1 – History and Architectural History at Teesside University; PHILIP O'MAHONY (D93) 2.1 – Mods; RUPERT PEPPER (D94) 1st – Mods at St Anne's College, Oxford, and was awarded a scholarship; MATHEW SLATER (C93) 2.1 – Mods; PIERS TEMPEST (E92) 1st – Geography at Bristol University; MAXIMILIAN VON HABSBURG LOTHRINGEN (E92) 2.1 – Modern History at St Andrews and is staying at St Andrews to do an MLitt in Reformation Studies, as a platform for a PhD, probably on an aspect of the French Revolution.

In relation to SIMON JAGGARD's award of a 2.1, his dissertation on Modern Catholic Church Architecture was awarded a 1st, and he has written in appreciation of help in his research from Fr Edward and Fr Bonaventure. He

has, in the summer of 1996, been working at the Dorset Country Museum and has written a review of an Alfred Stevens Mantelpiece for the *National Art Collections Fund Review*. In the Autumn 1996 he was starting an MA course in Heritage Management at Hallam University in Sheffield. After leaving Ampleforth in 1988, he had spent time working on a cattle station in Australia.

#### *Other academic news*

STUART CARNEY (A91), PAUL CAUCHI (H89), ROBERT CROSSLEY (B91), CHRIS O'LOUGHLIN (C91) and EDWARD SNELSON (O91) have qualified as doctors. Stuart Carney was invested as a member of the Knights of Malta (24 June 1996).

JOSEPH TOWNLEY (T96) – University Cadetship.

#### *Student Cross Pilgrimage to Walsingham*

JONATHAN DORE (A91) (leader) and MARTIN MULLIN (B91) walked on the Midland Leg Group of the Student Cross on the 126 mile walk from Leicester to Walsingham in Holy Week 1996. Starting on Saturday 30 March in Leicester, the group of 25 persons walked for six days until Good Friday, 5 April. Each day two stops or Stations were made, in which a member of the group witnessed to Christ in their life. Arriving in Walsingham, they walked the final mile from the Slipper Chapel into the centre of Walsingham in their bare feet. In Walsingham, they joined other groups in the liturgy of the Triduum and the celebration of Easter. RICHARD BEDINGFELD (E93) and THOMAS BEDINGFELD (E94) walked in the Birmingham group.

#### *African coastal flight of 18,000 miles*

JOHNNY BEVERIDGE (T82) has flown around the African coast, in what is believed to be the first circumnavigation of the continent's coastline in a single-engine aircraft. The journey covered 18,000 miles, and was made in a Cessna U206A aircraft with two others over three months, starting and finishing in Tangier. An intention of the journey is to raise funds for wildlife, hoping to raise £130,000 for their Pan-African Conservation Trust. At the completion of the journey, *The Times* (5 August 1996) published a map of their journey, going first down the West African coast, stopping at such places as Nouadhibou, Banjul, Freetown, Luanda, and on to Cape Town, and then up the East coast, going inland to Maseru and Johannesburg, and then to Maputo, Beira, Dar es Salaam, and up to Luxor. Finally across North Africa, calling at Malta. One of Johnny's companions spoke of the happiness they found in Africa: 'I don't think I ever saw a child crying, not in the way you see them crying in England'. Johnny told *The Times*, 'We found the real joy was going to villages. I'll never forget Arba Mintch in Ethiopia, a tiny place we had to land in because of bad weather. Everybody we met in that village couldn't have been more welcoming.' Johnny Beveridge as a banker and vice president with Salomon Brothers in New York.



### *Working in Bosnia-Herzegovina and then the Cameroons*

MUNGO CHAMBERS (E95) spent the year from summer 1995 to summer 1996 in Bosnia-Herzegovina, Croatia and the Cameroons. In autumn 1995, he drove out to the former Yugoslavia with his uncle PETER MAXWELL (B61). The first month involved working in the *Terre des Hommes* centres on the east and west sides of Mostar, as well as working for *Médecins sans frontières* – helping to sort out the drugs which were being sent to the city as aid with a team of French pharmacists. The whole of the east side of Mostar had been shelled to the ground, all the old buildings. Both sides were totally separated and only UN helpers were allowed to cross between them. 'My own experience was of the friendliness of the Muslims and the corruption of the Croats'. In the second month, Mungo worked at a small refugee camp near Split containing Croats mainly from the South of Bosnia. 'A Croatian teacher and I went in each day to look after the children by playing games with them as well as doing art classes and teaching them a little English . . . I was so impressed by all that my uncle has done out there. When he arrived there were only three of them working out there and now there are well over a hundred.' Mungo wrote of Peter's main task at this time as the localisation of all the *Terre des Hommes* projects, to get local people to take them over.

Then Mungo spent four months in a mission station in the Cameroons, at Batibo, a small town in the north-west of English speaking Cameroon. Invited by the priest in charge of the mission with its 24 out stations, he arrived in March having little idea what he would be doing, and found himself teaching small revision classes for A and O level, working with the doctor at the hospital, helping with parish activities and experiencing the different areas of traditional African life. In June he travelled around the Cameroons: he went to the semi-desert north, the homeland of the Muslim population 'whose quiet and frantic lifestyle of the people in the west and centre of the country'; then to the south and south-east, home to the pygmies 'who live in small enclaves in the tropical rain-forests, and whose solitary lifestyles are rapidly disappearing'. He climbed Mount Cameroon, 4,095 metres, the fourth highest mountain in Africa.

### *Others working overseas*

MATTHEW BOWEN-WRIGHT (H95), ALEXANDER FOSHAY (W95), JAMES GIBSON (T95), PAUL SQUIRE (T95) were from March to September 1996 with Manquehue Movement, teaching in Santiago, Chile.

AUGUSTUS DELLA PORTA (J93) went back briefly to Zagreb, to help the Missionaries of Charity; he spent nine months there three years ago. As part of his theology degree at Kent University, he is spending 1996-97 studying in Israel.

MATTHEW FESTING (C67) has driven *Knights of Malta* aid lorries to the Bihac area of Bosnia-Herzegovina.

THOMAS FLYNN (H95) taught English in a Catholic school in Hungary.

EDWARD HORNYOLD-STRICKLAND (C79) has worked in Laos since 1995; from 1990 to 1994 he was in Afghanistan.

PETER MAXWELL (B61) has moved from *Terre des Hommes* to be in charge of the operations of *Save the Children* in Bosnia-Herzegovina and Albania.

MATTHEW PROCTOR (W80) works in Bosnia-Herzegovina; he has negotiated the building of a youth centre for Muslims and Croats in Vitez, and is now attempting to achieve funding.

### *Film making*

DAVID GRAHAM (E83), ANTHONY BULL (D88) and DUNCAN GRAHAM (E85) are making 'a low-budget, gentle English comedy entitled *Yo Ha Ho*', in a company called Rainy Day Pictures. They are due to be filming at Longleat in late September. ROBBIE GRAHAM (E83) is soon to join the project. The brochure presenting the project describes David as 'the dominant driving force behind the production team'.

KIERAN PARKER (C89) has with three colleagues set up his own film company, Simplistic Films Ltd. Their first film, *Sally Kerosene*, was shown by Channel Four in November 1995, and in the Worldfest film festival in Houston, Texas, it won a gold award for the best film of the graduate section and took the silver award in the festival as a whole.

TOM WALLER (A92) has set up a London based film company De Warrenne Pictures, and in 1996 was making the Piers Paul Read (W57) novel *Monk Dawson* into a film. When they were filming Belfast street scenes in Leeds, they were featured on local TV news, both live from the set on BBC *Look North* (6 Aug 1996) and on Yorkshire TV *Calendar* (6 Aug 1996). Tom was interviewed wearing the baseball cap he always wears for filming.

### *Journalism and television*

HENRY FITZHERBERT (E90) is with *The Daily Express*. He researched and wrote an article on Helmuth von Moltke, whom he describes as 'Germany's foremost anti-Nazi'. The article 'Could this anti-Nazi be a bigger hero than Schindler?' (2 March 1996) was written after Henry had interviewed some of the surviving witnesses; he describes how von Moltke saved thousands of lives, and was eventually executed for treason on 23 January 1945.

INIGO GILMORE (W87) is the Southern African correspondent of *The Times*. He is also running a charity for disabled children, which arose after a report he made to *The Times* during the Queen's visit to South Africa.

ANGUS LOUGHRAN (O83) appears on BBC's *Fantasy Football League*, known as Statto. He also works as a commentator for Eurosport and ESPN, the American sports network. He has recently written *Statto's Euro 96 Guide*. There have been a number of press features on Angus in 1996 – *The Independent* (22 June 1996) published a profile headed 'Statto, the king of soccer nerds', and *The Sunday Times Magazine* (16 June 1996) published a section



headed 'A Life in the Day of Statto'. Both had photographs of him in pyjamas, his normal attire for *Fantasy Football*. He has his own fan club, with a membership of 5531, and they chant his name on the terraces: 'Statt-oh'. *The Independent* said, 'He is on an aeroplane most days of the year, travelling to sporting fixtures in all corners of the globe'. He has been described as 'the most listened-to football analyst on the planet' and as 'the saint of sporting statistics'.

CAPTAIN JEREMY MCDERMOTT (H85) works as a journalist in Beirut, part of a team relaunching the Beirut English language broadsheet, *The Daily Star of Lebanon*; he also freelances on some UK broadsheets.

MICHAEL LINDEMANN (W84) works with *The Financial Times*. Previously for over two years, he was with Associated Press in Warsaw, covering also Slovakia and Lithuania; and then for 18 months with United Press International in Vienna, covering Austria, Slovakia, Romania, Bulgaria, and Albania. Since March 1994, he has worked with the *FT* in Bonn, and is due to work with the *FT* in London from November 1996.

JAMIE MUIR (D70) was director of Part 5 *All Change* of the BBC2 series *A History of British Art*, shown on 19 May 1996.

#### *Across wild country – 360 miles in nine days*

BENEDICT WEAVER (78) captained the South African team in the Eco Challenge in Utah in May 1995, completing the 360 mile course in just under nine days, and setting a course record for the canoeing section along the Colorado River (50 miles in 10 hours). He works for a corporate intelligence agency based in Cape Town.

#### *Rugby*

SIMON EASTERBY (H93) Yorkshire Under 19, winners of the Championship; MAURICE FITZGERALD (E94) England Under 21s; DANIEL MCFARLAND (W90) captained the English Universities against the Scottish Universities in February 1996, winning 36–10, and plays for Morley; DAVID CASADO (A89) played for Cambridge against Oxford in December 1995; STEPHANE BANNA (H96) played for England Under 18s; BEN PENNINGTON (B96) England A Under 18; ANDREW ROBERTS (J95) Wasps Under 21; NICHOLAS HUGHES (C90) Northampton 2nd.

#### *The Old Amplefordian Rugby Football Club 1995–96 Season*

Jon Hughes (C90) was Captain, doing what the Club Report described as a 'marvellous job'. (Matthew Winn (B87) was initially appointed Captain, but played with Harlequins). The Hon Secretary was Thomas Judd (W77). We received news of three matches: a draw 24–24 against Old Leysians (the game had started with only eight men, due to traffic delays); victory over Sedbergh 48–13 – with outstanding performances from the forwards: David Mitchell (E83), Daniel McFarland (W90), John Kennedy (D94) and Patrick Berton (H83) – and on the three-quarter line Patrick Bingham (B89), Patrick

Hartigan (W87), Alexander Hickman (D90), Sebastian Wade (B88) and James Oxley (A89); and victory over Old Malvernians 52–14: at half time Old Malvernians led 14–12, but Simon Duffy (O85) at inside centre contributed much to the second half success. Several other matches were played, but details were not sent. A dinner and AGM were held at Chelsea Barracks, at the invitation of the Irish Guards. David Mitchell and Simon Hare (J80) retired from the Committee after much hard work over seven years. (The 1996–97 fixture list has 22 matches.)

#### *Old Amplefordian Cricket Club 1996 Season*

**Season: played 22, won 3, lost 13, drawn 6 (Tour: won 1, lost 3, drawn 2)**

*Cricketer Cup: 1st Round*, OACC 200–8 (R Wilson 84). Lancing Rovers 201–5 (N Derbyshire 12–0–22–1). Lost by 5 wickets

OACC 225–9 dec (J Carter 125). Hampstead 228–2. Lost by 8 wks

OACC 200 (Hon PB Fitzherbert 67\*). Guards 179 (T Scrope 4–22). Won by 21 runs

OACC 162 Ampleforth 1st XI 164–6 (R Wilson 4–46). Lost by 4 wks

OACC 70 Ampleforth 1st XI innings did not start due to rain. Drawn

OACC 162–6 dec (Hon PB Fitzherbert 46\*). Yorkshire Gentlemen 163–4. Lost by 6 wks

OACC 220 (R Wilson 37). Shrewsbury Saracens 222–5. Lost by 5 wks

OACC 152 (J Elliot 50). Felsted Robins 154–9 (E van Cutsem 6–42). Lost by 1 wkt

OACC 257–9 dec (R Wilson 132, J Elliot 53). Marlborough Blues 166–9 (F O'Connor 4–25). Drawn

Old Gregorians 141–9 (J Kennedy 3–31). Drawn. Rain

St Moritz 239–9 dec (D Churton 6–92). OACC 240–6 (P Field 70, N Derbyshire 50\*). Won by 4 wks

OACC 238–7 dec (S Evans 53\*, F O'Connor 51\*). Oratory School Society 239–2. Lost by 8 wks

Emeriti 186–9 dec (S Evans 5–46). OACC 110 (M Cooper 44). Lost by 76 runs

OACC 171 (T Scrope 43). Cryptics 172–9 (T Scrope 5–25, T Pinsent 2–20). Lost by 1 wkt

Bluemantles 144 (F O'Connor 3–86, M Low 3–70). OACC 146–3 (J Elliot 58, M Hadcock 52) Won by 7 wks

Old Rossallians 249–7 dec (M Low 41, H Scrope 40). OACC 213 (F O'Connor 3–86, M Low 3–70). Lost by 36 runs



Grannies 222-9 dec (S Evans 3-71). OACC 221-8 (P Field 77, T Scrope 52, M Low 40). Drawn

OACC 100 Free Foresters 101-4. Lost by 6 wks

OACC 210-6 dec (H Hickman 87). Stragglers of Asia 28-7 (J Kennedy 4-9, T Pinsent 3-12). Drawn - rain stopped play

OACC 234-7 dec (N Read 106, B Beardmore-Gray 66). Hurlingham 210-8 (D Churton 5-87, F O'Connor 3-39). Drawn

OACC 196 (J Kennedy 52). Gentlemen of Staffordshire 197-6. Lost by 4 wks

OACC 124 (F O'Connor 59\*). Eton Ramblers 125-1. Lost by 9 wks

The 1996 Season is not one that will stand out for special mention by historians of the game; nevertheless it may portend better things to come. In particular, it was good to find that more of the talented players from recent school vintages are able to give more of their time to the OACC. This is of particular importance for our future in the Cricketer Cup, where our showing has been poor in recent years. Special thanks are due to those who made it all possible: the Headmaster and the Guestmaster for the OACC weekend; Miles Wright (T62) and Caroline and Adrian Brennan (W58) for the tour; Dominic Harrison (H81) for captaining the Cricketer Cup side; Tom Scrope (E90) for his second year of tour management; Martin Hattrell (B52) for the fixture list; Ray Twohig (C71) for financial probity; Caris and Willoughby Wynne (B52) for the AGM; and Mr B for his off the field administration and support.

AB

### *Shooting - The Old Amplefordian Rifle Club*

Each year, on the third Thursday in July, the Club takes part in the Veterans' Competition at Bisley, competing with other Old Boys. Two teams are entered, a total of ten, and in the evening a dinner and presentation is held. In July 1995 and July 1996 the two rising stars of the Club won the Utley-Ainscough Cup for the best Ampleforth performance: in 1995 JAMES ROBSON (A92) with a score of 48.4 and in 1996 MICHAEL PUGH (T94).

### *The Ampleforth Society: 114th Annual General Meeting*

The AGM of the Society was held at Ampleforth on 6 April 1996. The 1993 Charities Act required changes in the Constitutions of the Society, and new Constitutions were approved to be submitted to the Charity Commissioners for clearance. Membership of the Society was 3,156.

## AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY ACCOUNTS

### *Revenue Account - for the year ended 31 December 1995*

	1995	1994
Members' annual subscriptions	13,310	13,980
Life subscriptions	26,387	15,486
Investment income	9,720	6,697
Bank and stockbrokers interest	2,554	2,868
Gain on investments	11,156	—
Total Income	<u>£63,127</u>	<u>£39,031</u>
Members' Journals	19,200	24,304
Bursaries	15,000	15,000
Administrative costs	1,557	1,157
Loss on investments	—	9,481
Total Expenditure	<u>£35,757</u>	<u>£49,942</u>
Surplus (Deficit) for year ending 31 Dec 1995	<u>£27,370</u>	<u>£(10,911)</u>

### *Balance Sheet as at 31 December 1995*

Investments	135,921	129,201
Net Current Assets	68,178	47,528
Net Assets	<u>204,099</u>	<u>176,729</u>

Fuller accounts can be obtained from the Hon General Secretary, Ampleforth Abbey, York, YO6 4EN.



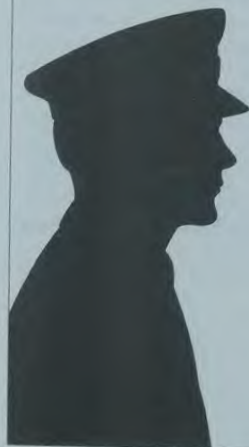
*Future events*

It is hoped to invite Old Boys to Ampleforth for the weekend of 30 August to 1 September 1997: to a celebratory dinner and the 1997 AGM of the Ampleforth Society. On the occasion of the Ampleforth Sevens on 9 March 1997, Old Amplefordians are invited to lunch – please write/telephone the Hon Sec, 01439 766 797.

*OA Notes are available on the Internet:* <http://www.ampleforth.org.uk/~college/oanews.htm>

*The Ampleforth Address Book 1996* was published in August 1996, and distributed in September 1996 to members of the Ampleforth Society and other Old Boys who requested a copy. The Address Book contains as far as possible the addresses, telephone and fax numbers of all Old Amplefordians; previous Address Books (the last was in 1990) were limited to the addresses of members only. Copies are available from *The Hon Secretary, Ampleforth Society, Ampleforth Abbey, York, YO6 4EN*, enclosing a cheque for £5 payable to *The Ampleforth Society*. It is intended to publish supplements of changes in November 1997 and November 1998, and a new Address Book in November 1999.

## Army Officer



*The Army has a continuing need for high quality young men and women who seek the challenge of leadership in service as Officers (Regular or Short Service).*

*We require graduates and non-graduates, technical and non-technical.*

*We offer Sixth Form and University Sponsorships.*

*If at school, see your Careers Teacher or write direct to:*

**Lieutenant Colonel Peter Barker OBE,**  
School Liaison Officer,  
Imphal Barracks, York YO1 4HD  
Tel: York (0904) 662402

## White Swan, Ampleforth

(01439) 788239

A pleasant walk from the Monastery and College, this re-styled village inn with its top chef offers the highest standards of traditional comfort and fare. Every night, the restaurant presents the finest cuisine and the bar is open daily for meals.

Rosette



★★

## FOX & HOUNDS COUNTRY HOTEL

ETB  
3 Crowns  
commended

SINNINGTON, NORTH YORKS, YO6 6SQ

Tel: 01751 431577 Fax: 01751 432791

Quality Country Hotel with reputation for good food, tranquil setting. 11 excellent en-suite bedrooms, 4 on ground floor.

Riverside walks, private fishing. Hand pulled ales. Open fires. Olde Worlde atmosphere. B&B from £25.00 until the end of June.

Full colour brochure available.

## The Black Swan

Market Place  
Helmsley

Tel: 01439 770466

A 3 Star hotel offering food you can really taste in the most comfortable surroundings.

Only 5 minutes from Ampleforth.

The Black Swan offers the style and comfort you deserve. Nothing is too much trouble.

*Simply the Best.*

## Carlton Lodge Hotel & Stirrings Restaurant

Bondgate, Helmsley, North  
Yorkshire YO6 5EY

Tel: 01439 770557 Fax 01439 770623

A warm, individual welcome awaits all visitors to The Carlton Lodge. Whether staying in one of the Hotel's very individual en suite bedrooms or simply dining in the Stirrings Restaurant, clients are assured of award-winning food served by convivial hosts in a relaxed and comfortable atmosphere.



### **Hawnby Hotel, Hawnby**

(01439) 798202

Eight miles north of Ampleforth in the North York Moors National Park. Recently completely refurbished and now under the personal supervision of the Countess of Mexborough. Secluded old Water-Mill holiday cottage (two double bedrooms) also available.

### **George and Dragon Hotel, Kirkbymoorside**

(01751) 433334

Welcoming Old Coaching Inn with log fire, real ales and lots of rugby and cricket memorabilia.

Interesting fine food in bar and restaurant, fresh fish, shellfish, and game, available every lunchtime and evening. Sunday lunch a speciality.

Good value accommodation with 20 'En Suite' bedrooms refurbished and upgraded by resident new owners, Stephen and Frances Colling. Weekend Bargain Breaks. 18 Hole Golf Course on doorstep.

### **Ryedale Lodge, Nunnington**

(01439) 748246

Once the village railway station, now a charming small hotel with renowned restaurant, personally run by Jon and Janet Laird. Set in a peaceful and tranquil location one mile from village.

Seven pretty en suite bedrooms.

### **Fairfax Arms, Gilling**

(01439) 788212

Country Pub situated by the stream. Close to Ampleforth Junior School and College Golf Course. Serving a wide selection of bar meals every lunchtime and evening. Two Holiday Cottages also available.

## **THE SCHOOL**

### **OFFICIALS**

JANUARY-JULY 1996

Head Monitor J.P.F. Townley (T)  
Deputy Head Monitor E.H.K. O'Malley (D)

#### **Monitors**

St Aidan's	M.A. Hirst, R. Esposito
St Bede's	B.T.A. Pennington, G.M. Milbourn
St Cuthbert's	A.E.J. Hughes, M.S. Shilton
St Dunstan's	R.W.A. Burnett, D.J. Brisby
St Edward's	J. Brennan, J.P. Arbuthnott
St Hugh's	S.R. Banna, R.A.L. Brenninkmeyer
St John's	J.B. Wong, W.M. Hobbs
St Oswald's	G.E. Furze, J.K. Lomax
St Thomas's	J.W. Gilbey, C.N. Luckhurst
St Wilfrid's	L.G.A. Doimi de Frankopan, B.R. Brenninkmeyer

### **GAMES CAPTAINS**

Athletics	D.B. Freeland (J)
Cricket	M.A. Hirst (A)
Golf	A.E.J. Hughes (C)
Hockey	M.A. Hirst (A)
Rugby	S.R. Banna (H)
Shooting	L.A. Anderson (E)
Squash	M.S. Shilton (C)
Swimming	R.A. Jackson (T)
Tennis	A.J. Mallia (D)
Basketball	D. Herrera S de Vicuna (J)

#### **Librarians**

A.O.W. Chan (W) (Head Librarian), A.J. Acloque (E), J.H. Arthur (D), J.E.A. Berry (T), B.R. Brenninkmeyer (W), E.W. Carnegie (C), C.J. Cowell (T), K.M. Chiu (B), T.P.E. Detre (A), G.P. Fallowfield (O), S.C. Goodall (W), J.S. Paul (J), M.J. Squire (T), A.J. Arthur (J) (Bookbinder).

#### **Bookshop**

M.J. Asquith (O), H.A. Badenoch (O), P.C.K. Duncombe (O), P.B. Fane-Saunders (W), R.A.J. Fraser (B), J.M.J. Horsfield (D), C.M. Ogilvie (E), E.H.K. O'Malley (D), J.H. Strick van Linschoten (O), H.P.S. Thompson (O).

#### **Stationery Shop**

I.E. Campbell-Davys (T), A.E.J. Hughes (C), G.M. Milbourn (B), S.J.L. Walsh (A).



The following boys left the School in 1996:

### March

S. Montes (D), M.I. Hertz (O).

### June

#### St Aidan's

H.K. Bernardo, N.P. Bracq, V. Brezina, T.F. Burke, P.J.M. de Raismes, R. Esposito, D.F. Finucane, M.A. Hirst, A. Lacave, A.M.A.G. Lanigan-O'Keeffe, E.R.A. Leneghan, P.N. Thompson, J. Urrutia Ybarra, R.G. Waddingham, J.R.F. Wade.

#### St Bede's

A.R.J. Crompton, J. de Macedo, I. de Velasco Sartorius, A.G. de Villegas, T.C.R. Dixon, D.J. Gallagher, G.M. Milbourn, B.T.A. Pennington, C.G.M. Quigley, M. Vallejo, M. Walderdorff.

#### St Cuthbert's

M. Artiach, E.W. Carnegie, A.E.J. Hughes, I.R. Iglesias, A. Menard, J.R. Pearson, T.E. Pinsent, P.A. Shepherd, M.S. Shilton, R.J. Simpson.

#### St Dunstan's

C.A.B. Blackwell, D.J. Brisby, R.W.A. Burnett, N.A. Grimshaw, N.E. Hladnik, A. Horvath, A. Hosangady, L.D.O. MacFaul, A.J. Mallia, J. Molinero Sanz, E.H.K. O'Malley, J.L. Parnell, G.P.E. Walton.

#### St Edward's

A.J. Acloque, C.R.H. Acton, L.A. Anderson, J.P. Arbuthnott, J.C.E. Bamford, H.J.B. Blackwell, J. Brennan, J.E.G. Cook, N.R.R. Crichton-Stuart, A.J.S. Doulton, J.H.I. Froggatt, H.M. Sherbrooke, H.E.J. White.

#### St Hugh's

S.R. Banna, R.A.L. Brenninkmeyer, H.F.A.R. Burnett Armstrong, A.J. Chong, J.P.C. Davies, G.X. de Phily, J.A. Hemingway, P.D. Hollier, J.J. Lengtaigne, T.F. Shepherd, R.S. Sreenivasan, D.C. Thomson, D.J. West.

#### St John's

A. Aguirre, P.T. Clark, Q.P.A.J. Cortheoux, G. de Vaulchier, C.M.B. Elmer, D.B. Freeland, R.C. Greig, D. Herrera S. de Vicuna, W.M. Hobbs, J.A. Horn, D.G. Jackson, A.M. Layden, W.L. Morgan, M.P.P. Stewart, J.B. Wong, A.R. Wright.

#### St Oswald's

R.J. Ainscough, A.D. Bell, T.J. Breslin, G. Camilleri, I.C. Carter, C.J. d'Adhemar, W.R. Evers, P. Field, G.E. Furze, T.R. Gretton, M.A. Hamilton, D.M.Y. Lallemand, J.K. Lomax, J. Stewart, J.-M. Suter, R.W. Thackray, A. Varga.

### St Thomas's

C.R.L. Berry, A.J. El Jundi, J.W. Gilbey, J.N.H.O. Glynn, R.A. Jackson, C.N. Luckhurst, M.S. McConnell, J.R.B. McManus, S.R.O. McNabb, A.Z. Murombe-Chivero, R.B.L. Ribeiro, J.P.F. Townley.

### St Wilfrid's

H.C.D. Bodenham, B.R. Brenninkmeyer, A.O.W. Chan, A. Chelepov, V. Chelepov, A. de Robina Lopez Silanes, L.G.A. Doimi de Frankopan, J.S. Egerton, P.B. Fane-Saunders, S.C. Goodall, W.R.J. Guest, A.P. Haslam-Fox, B.C. Lorimer, F. Menard, C.W.H. Stafford Northcote.

The following boys joined the school in 1996:

### June

P.J.M. de Raismes (A), G. de Vaulchier (J).

### CONFIRMATION 1996

At the Sunday Mass on 5 May 1996, Bishop Crowley administered the Sacrament of Confirmation to the following boys: T.J.L. Anderson (C), M. Artiach (C), G.H.A. Bamford (E), C.A. Banna (H), V.H.W. Black (J), E.D.C. Brennan (E), J.L. Burns (W), J. Calvo (T), R. Cardenal (J), L.G. Charles-Edwards (J), K.M. Chiu (B), A.T. Christie (B), R.S. Christie (H), F.J. Crichton-Stuart (E), G.X. De Phily (H), T.C.R. Dixon (B), P.R. Driver (A), P.C.K. Duncombe (O), R.M. Edwards (C), N.T. Elhajj (B), J.J. Eltz (B), H.A. Fletcher (O), T.B. Foster (H), J.T. Gaynor (T), C.N. Gilbey (T), E.S.D. Hall (E), A.J. Havelock (T), E.D.L. Hodges (W), R.C. Hollas (T), D.K. Ikwueke (C), A. Lau (A), D.P.A. Leach (O), H.M.O. Lukas (O), T.H. Lyes (O), R.D.L. Maclure (J), E.P. McHugh (B), C.A. Monthienvichienchai (O), A.S. Montier (H), H.P.W. Moore (T), P.J. Morrogh-Bernard (B), C.R.Q. Naughten (E), P.G.E. Orrell (J), C.A. Pacitti (W), J. Perez-Correa (W), L.F. Poloniecki (H), J.W. Riddell-Carre (E), O.W. Roskill (H), R.C.W. Scrope (E), A.J. Sherbrooke (W), E.M. Sheridan-Johnson (W), M. Spitzky (C), M.J. Squire (T), W.E. Thomson (H), T.N. Todd (B), P.J.D. Tolhurst (C), M. Tomaszewski (T), G.S. West (H) and E.W.S. Williams (B).

In the period from October 1995 to May 1996, the preparation for the Sacrament had been led by the following: C.R.H. Acton (E), J.P. Arbuthnott (E), M.J. Asquith (O), A.S. Biller (A), T.D. Bowen-Wright (H), C.M.B. Elmer (J), C.R.H. Finch (W), D.B. Freeland (J), J.W. Gilbey (T), D.A.R. Grahame (A), J.A. Horn (J), A.E.J. Hughes (C), J.D. Lentaigne (H), A.D.I. Macdonald (B), J.X. Martin (H), B.J.A. Macfarlane (W), S.R.O. McNabb (T), G.M. Milbourn (B), D.M.N.d.W. Nicholas (H), D.P. Poloniecki (H), E.D.J. Porter (H), H.M. Sherbrooke (E), M.S. Shilton (C), H.P.S. Thompson (O) and N.P.J. Zoltowski (H). These boys were the leaders of small house groups meeting to



pray, read the scriptures, listen to instruction and to discuss. Each year, those Catholics not confirmed (there were about 130 not confirmed in September 1995, from all five years in the school) are invited to consider the possibility of being confirmed in that year. About half of these asked to begin preparation in October and, at the end of the the period of preparation, they can ask to be confirmed. The beginning of the preparation was marked formally by Mass on the Feast of Christ the King and, in Lent, there was a Mass amongst the Confirmandi about the sharing of the gifts of the Spirit. On the eve of the Confirmation all met with many parents and friends in the crypt for a vigil in music and word, organised by Fr Kevin.

### HEADMASTER'S LECTURES

15th Season: 1995-1996

The first four lectures of the 1995-96 season were noted in the previous *Journal*. These were lectures by General Sir Charles Guthrie GCB LVO OBE ADC (Chief of the General Staff), Mr Stewart Purvis (Chief Executive ITN), Lord Rees Mogg and Lord Donoughoe. A further six lectures are noted below.

19 January 1996: Mr Robert Fisk, Middle East correspondent, *The Independent*. 'The Writer's Lot: How image dominates reality or the rooster lost its call'. Mr Robert Fisk discussed the way television reporting has changed the role of the print journalist. He illustrated his theme from extracts of a three part television series he had made on the Lebanon and Bosnia, and kindly gave us a copy of this film. Although academically his main studies have been of Irish history and politics, Mr Fisk has covered the Middle East from Beirut for 20 years, first with *The Times* and later with *The Independent*. He currently covers the Middle East (except Israel), North Africa, the southern part of the former Soviet Union, and sometimes the war in Bosnia (his American wife is *Time* correspondent for roughly the same area). At a time when Westerners were liable to kidnapping, and one of his best friends Terry Anderson had been kidnapped, Robert Fisk described how he avoided being captured – often confusing his potential capturers by setting false trails to the airport, and sometimes being traced through the streets of Beirut. The text of the first half of his talk was printed in the previous *Journal*.

29 January 1996: Dr David Butler CBE 'Why elections?' Dr David Butler talked about the meaning of elections and analysed the factors which decide British general elections. Dr Butler is a Fellow of Exeter College, Oxford and of Nuffield College, Oxford. He ran a weekly seminar on British politics at Oxford for many years and is the author of the Nuffield series on British elections. The early BBC television election results programmes (eg 1955, 1959) had revolved around Richard Dimbleby, Robert McKenzie and David Butler. Dr Butler spoke of the factors which cause election results. In answering questions, he considered aspects of current British politics. He spoke

of Black Wednesday as perhaps the decisive electoral moment of the current Parliament.

6 March 1996: Sir David Miers KBE CMG, British Ambassador to Holland 'Diplomacy in the Twenty-First Century'. Sir David Miers discussed the changing nature of diplomacy. He compared the nature of diplomacy in different periods, and explained the current roles of diplomats. Sir David discussed the challenges ahead for diplomats at a time of the changing nature of communications and of the questioning of the nation state.

13 March 1996: Mr Charles Moore, Editor, *The Daily Telegraph* 'Running a daily newspaper'. Mr Charles Moore had been Editor of *The Daily Telegraph* for about four months, having previously been Editor of *The Sunday Telegraph*. He talked about the role of a daily newspaper. Describing the evolving events of a day at *The Daily Telegraph*, from the first morning editorial conference to the developing events of the day, Mr Moore considered the practical and moral issues involved in making editorial decisions. He explained how television had changed the role of newspapers. He compared the differing relationships of journalist and newspaper in different newspapers and with different proprietors.

19 April 1996: Lord Nolan of Brasted, Chairman of Committee of Standards in Public Life (Nolan Committee). Lord Nolan (C46) talked about the Nolan Report. He spoke, explaining its background and the questions it raised. Questions were raised about the correct role of the press in a free society and whether the two reporters of *The Sunday Times* who tricked two MPs into paying money to ask parliamentary questions were justified in their action. It was this event that led directly to the setting up of the Nolan Inquiry by John Major.

10 May 1996: Mr John Greenway, MP for Ryedale 'Are we being too soft on criminals? and the work of the Home Affairs Select Committee'. As a member of the Home Affairs Select Committee, Mr Greenway talked about the question of the correct punishment of criminals in our society and also, as an overlapping subject, the history and record of departmental Select Committees set up in 1979 by Parliament (by the then Mr Norman St John-Stevas, Leader of the House of Commons). In some detail, he explained the work of the Home Affairs Committee.

TFD



INDEPENDENT PROJECTS AND ESSAYS *(Assessors in Brackets)***SENIOR: ALPHA**

- Julian Chan (W) The Hong Kong Economy (*Mr McAleenan*)  
 Garry S. Chung (A) The Gates of Heavenly Peace  
 (*Mrs R Fletcher*)  
 Nicholas W. Lyon Dean (D) The Malthusian Paradox (*Mr Brennan*)  
 Peter T. Sidgwick (C) The Relationships Between Climactic  
 Change and the Adaptation of Man  
 (*Mr Brennan*)  
 Thomas R.W. Strange (B) The relationship between gods and men in  
 Homer (*Mr Doe*)  
 Thomas N. Todd (B) The Sultanate of Oman (*Mr McAleenan*)

**SENIOR: BETA**

- Anthony J. Arthur (J) A History of Language in the British Isles  
 (*Mr Doe*)  
 Alexis S. Biller (A) The Problem of Induction (*Mr Belsom*)  
 Timothy J.E. Coulson (D) Hunting: 'The Golden Thread'  
 (*Mrs R Fletcher*)  
 Edward Ho (B) Something About Nuclear Power (*Mr Lovat*)  
 Paul N. Larner (D) Burma Under the British (*Fr David*)  
 Edwin Leung (T) Uses of Production Above and Below the  
 Line in the UK and the Far East  
 (*Mr McAleenan*)  
 Raoul S. Sreenivasan (H) Kuala Lumpur City Centre: Meeting the  
 Needs of the People (*Mr McAleenan*)  
 Jonathan B. Wong (J) Why is the new Hong Kong airport  
 needed? (*Mr McAleenan*)

**JUNIOR: ALPHA**

- Anthony E. Agnew (J) Animals in Poetry (*Mr Carter*)  
 Robert S. Christie (H) Culloden and the Forty-Five (*Dr McCoy*)  
 Patrick C.K. Duncombe (O) First Impressions of Paris (*Mr Carter*)  
 Christopher P. Larner (D) The Life and Role of Daw Aung San Suu  
 Kyi in Burma, Past, Present and Future  
 (*Fr David*)  
 Christian E.C. McDermott (D) Berlin: the West's Trojan Horse (*Mr Connor*)

**JUNIOR: BETA**

- Kevin O. Anakwe (A) My Life (*Mr Carter*)  
 Peter M. Barrett (T) Middlesbrough Football Club (*Mr Thurman*)

- Alexander M.P.M. Brennan (H) The French Revolution: a Seminal  
 Influence for Change in Europe (*Fr Gabriel*)  
 Andrew C.D. Burton (C) The History of Airguns and How They  
 Work (*Mr Lloyd*)  
 Sandy A.C. Dalglish (J) How Did Today's Symphony Orchestra  
 Evolve? (*Mr Dore*)  
 Ross B. Harmer (J) Shooting (*Mr Lloyd*)  
 Luke A.P. Horsley (H) Hull at War (*Dr Allen*)  
 Andrew Lau (A) The Strange Ride of Morrobie Jukes  
 (*Mr Carter*)  
 Thomas P. Leeming (H) Henley Royal Regatta (*Miss Weston*)  
 Felix A.M. Macdonogh (T) Cats (*Mr Hampshire*)  
 Richard D.L. Maclure (J) Guinness, Pure Genius: an Insight into the  
 Brewing and Running of Guinness  
 (*Mr Cragg-James*)  
 Patrick G.F. Orrell (J) Binary Sabotage: the Legacy of the  
 Computer Virus (*Mr Barras*)  
 James M. Osborne (J) Winston Churchill: Fighting a War on Two  
 Fronts (*Mr Galliver*)  
 Oliver W. Roskill (H) In Memory of Those who Fought and Lost  
 (*Mr Carter*)  
 Thomas A.H. (A) Basil Feilding, 2nd Earl of Denbigh  
 Steuart-Feilding (*Dr Peterburs*)  
 John M. Tigg (J) The Great British Breakfast (*Mr Motley*)

## HEADMASTER'S LECTURES ESSAY PRIZES

- Jack P. Arbuthnott (E) Edward H.K. O'Malley (D)  
 Dominic J. Brisby (D) Robert G. Waddingham (A)

## HEADMASTER'S SPECIAL PRIZES

- James H. Arthur (D) Paul R. French (J)

In their main GCSE year, they have unfailingly committed themselves to a wide range of musical activities, both performance-related and organisational – College Orchestra, Pro Musica, the Schola Cantorum, the Barbershop Quartet and the Ampleforth Singers which they jointly organise and conduct – without detriment to their effort in academic study, but above all with great goodwill and cheerfulness.



## ELWES PRIZES

These prizes are awarded by the Headmaster for sustained and high-quality contribution to school life outside the classroom, in addition to an excellent academic and personal record.

Jack P. Arbuthnott (E)

For his work in the Panasonic Room and in the Theatre. He was both cameraman and chief video editor for the film version of Chekhov's *Ward 6*. His desk-top publishing and design expertise has for some time been behind the production of theatre programmes, school magazines (*The Ampleforth News* for almost as long as he has been here; *Foot on the Ground* for Exhibition 1995), and posters for School Society events. To all of this he has brought wit, intelligence, creativity and a strong underlying sense of quiet integrity. The award of a place to read PPE at Oxford is evidence of the true scholarship of his academic work, sustained throughout.

Piers D. Hollier (H)

For some time he was active in the Theatre, helping with production and in the Greenroom. Last year he assumed the position of Secretary of the Natural History Society, and he is currently Chairman of the Co-ordinating Group of FACE-FAW. In this he has found a practical outlet for his deep-seated sense of justice and his genuine care for others, and has brought to the task a typically unpretentious dedication and generosity of his own time, against a background of sustained academic effort.

Abhijit Hosangady (D)

For his fine contribution to a number of areas of the School's life. Not only has he been a long-standing member of the Schola Cantorum and of the School Orchestra, but his general contribution to the Music Department has been significant. His work in the Panasonic Room too has been unstinting, and he has also managed to maintain his position as a regular member of the School Fencing team. His natural habitat is behind the scenes, but the effects of his dedication, of his loyalty and of his genuine concern for the welfare of others shine out. His academic effort in the sciences has been distinguished and the world of Medicine, in which he intends to make his career, will be the richer for his presence.

Samuel R. McNabb (T)

For his positive work as Secretary of the English Society, giving willingly of his own time to that Society's poetry and music presentation in the Helmsley Arts Centre, and to the Lenten meditations in the Abbey Church. A serious concern for the victims of oppression has brought from him an equally positive commitment as Secretary of the School's Amnesty International group. His work for the Theatre, where he has delivered a number of memorable

performances, has also been notable, and we recognise here that, in common with all recipients of this particular Prize, he has never sought to draw attention to his merits, and has cheerfully sustained a full programme of academic work to a high standard.

ARMY SCHOLARSHIP Michael E. Pepper (D)

## SPECIAL PRIZES

Scholarship Bowl	St Dunstan's House	
	Edward H.K. O'Malley	
Philip's Theatre Bowl	Michael A. Hirst	(A)
Grossmith Jelley Acting Prize	Samuel R.O. McNabb	(T)
Production Cup	Hamish A. Badenoch	(O)
	Edward F. Barlow	(O)
Hugh Milbourn Magic Lantern	Abhijit Hosangady	(D)
Detre Music Prize	Adam R. Wright	(J)
McGonigal Music Prize	Abhijit Hosangady	(D)
Choral Prize	Laurence D.O. MacFaul	(D)
Conrad Martin Music Prize	Justin J. Barnes	(B)
Quirke Debating Prize	Dominic J. Brisby	(D)
Inter-House Debating Cup	St Oswald's House	
	Edward F. Barlow	
	Hamish A. Badenoch	
Inter-House Chess Trophy	St Dunstan's House	
	Gildas P.E. Walton	
Inter-House Bridge Trophy	St Hugh's House	
(Beardmore-Gray Trophy)	Douglas C. Thomson	
	Thomas D. Bowen Wright	

YORKSHIRE CONTRACT BRIDGE SCHOOLS PAIRS  
COMPETITION

Michael A. Hirst (A) Alexi E.J. Hughes (C)

## BERNARD SUNLEY CENTRE PRIZES

Swainston Trophy for Technology	Richard W. Thackray	(O)
Herald Trophy for Art	Peter T. Clark	(J)
Gaynor Trophy for Art (Photography)	Jacques-Michael Suter	(O)
Michael Barton Photography Bowl	Richard J.C. Farr	(T)
	Jack B. Brockbank	(B)
Spence Photography Bowl	William D. Riley	(J)
Tignarius Trophy for Craft	Christopher N. Luckhurst	(T)



The following prizes are awarded for work done in a boy's own time, independent of that done for examinations.

**UVI**

A. Peter Haslam-Fox	(W)	Art Folio	Alpha
Joao de Macedo	(B)	Art Folio	Alpha

**MVI**

Samuel R. Allerton	(C)	Art Folio	Alpha
Guy J. Massey	(D)	Art Folio	Alpha
Andrew G. Riddell-Carre	(E)	Art Folio	Beta 1

**REMOVE**

George A.B. Blackwell	(E)	Art Folio	Alpha
Robert M. Carney	(W)	Art Folio	Alpha
Alan D. Dale	(C)	Trailer	Beta 1
Frederic P. Dormeuil	(O)	Bicycle Trailer	Alpha
Simon R. Harle	(C)	Art Folio	Alpha
Nicholas T.F. Hornby	(J)	Art Folio	Alpha
Michael B.E. Kerrison	(W)	Boat Launcher	Beta 1
Robert I. McLane	(A)	Weedkiller System	Alpha

**Vth FORM**

Christian E.C. McDermott	(D)	Art Folio	Alpha
Richard D.L. Maclure	(J)	Art Folio	Alpha
Julian J.J.L. Roberts	(J)	Art Folio	Alpha

**IVth FORM**

James R. Bradley	(H)	Mini Enterprise	Beta 1
Daniel J. Davison	(O)	Art Folio	Alpha
James M. Osborne	(J)	Art Folio	Alpha
Laurence E.A. Richardson	(B)	Submarine	Alpha

**THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S GOLD AWARD**

Charles R.L. Berry	(T)	Simon C. Goodall	(W)
Edward W. Carnegie	(C)	William R.J. Guest	(W)
Adrian O.W. Chan	(W)		

**MATHEMATICS COMPETITION***Sharpe Intermediate UK Schools Mathematical Competition 1996: Gold Certificates*

Sandy T. Christie	(B)	(Best Performance in School)	
James S. Paul	(J)	Robert C. Hollas	(T)
Kevin O. Anakwe	(A)	Philip J. Morrough-Bernard	(B)
Uzoma G. Igboaka	(D)	Julian J.J.L. Roberts	(J)
Daniel J. Kirkpatrick	(B)	Robert S. Christie	(H)
James D. Melling	(J)	John F.G. Shields	(J)
Thomas R. Westmacott	(T)	Alexander Chelepov	(W)
Anthony C. Clavel	(O)	Thomas G. Rose	(W)
Christopher J. Cowell	(T)	Killian Sinnott	(J)
Michael J. Squire	(T)	Keith M. Chiu	(B)
James W. Tarleton	(C)	Patrick J.D. Tolhurst	(C)
Louis S.J. Warren	(W)	Andrew G. Miller	(J)

In addition Sandy T. Christie, James S. Paul, Kevin O. Anakwe, Uzoma G. Igboaka and Daniel J. Kirkpatrick were invited to take part in the second invitation round of the competition, where Uzoma G. Igboaka was awarded a certificate of distinction.

**EXHIBITION CUPS****Athletics**

Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St John's House	Julien A. Horn
Junior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Hugh's House	John A. Hemingway

**Cross-Country**

Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St John's House	David G. Jackson
Junior 'A' Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Edward's House	Joseph Brennan
Junior 'B' Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Dunstan's House	Edward H.K. O'Malley

**Golf**

Ballieu Trophy	St Cuthbert's House	Alexi E.J. Hughes
----------------	---------------------	-------------------

**Rugby Football**

Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Thomas's House	Morcar S. McConnell
(Chamberlain Cup)		
Junior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Hugh's House	Stephane R. Banna
The League (Lowis Cup)	St Oswald's House	William R. Evers



**Swimming**

The Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Hugh's House	Raoul S. Sreenivasan
-------------------------------	-----------------	----------------------

**Squash Rackets**

The Ginone & Unsworth Cup (Senior Inter-House Squash)	St Hugh's House	Roderick A.L. Brenninkmeyer
The Railing Cup (Junior Inter-House Squash)	St Bede's House	Daniel J. Gallagher

**SPECIAL AWARD**

The Headmaster's Sports Cup Diego Herrera S de Vicuna (J)  
Diego Herrera has represented the School with distinction at several sports including 1st XV Rugby, tennis, athletics and water-polo. He has always been committed and cheerful in all teams, at whatever level he was selected.

He has been a marvellous example to the younger boys in the School. He has been particularly supportive in House Games, where he has played with distinction and also supported others whilst they have been playing.

**SUMMER TERM 1995: CUP AND PRIZEWINNERS****Cricket**

Downey Cup for the best cricketer	Harry R.P. Lucas (E)
Younghusband Cup for the best bowler	Thomas E. Pinsent (C)
Best Cricketer Under 15 Colts	Edward M.H. Johnston Stewart (D)
Senior Inter-House Cricket Cup	St Aidan's House
Junior Inter-House Cricket Cup	St John's House
Summer Games Cup	St John's House

**Tennis**

Doubles Cup	Diego Miranda (J) & Andrew J. Mallia (D)
Singles Cup	Benedict A. Godfrey (O)
Under 15 Singles Cup	Dominic A. Crowther (D)
Inter-House Tennis Cup	St Dunstan's House

**Golf**

The Baillieu Inter-House Trophy	St Cuthbert's House
---------------------------------	---------------------

**Swimming**

Inter-House Swimming Cup	St Hugh's House
Individual All Rounder	Martin D.J. Hickie (J)
Junior Freestyle	Henry M. Bennetts (H)
Junior Breaststroke	Andrew Lau (A)
100m Individual Medley	Martin D.J. Hickie (J)

**THE COMMON ROOM**

RICHARD GILBERT retired in July 1996 after thirty years teaching chemistry at Ampleforth.

A brief examination of the formative influences in Richard Gilbert's early life suggests that they left their mark. His mother, under the pen name of Ruth Ainsworth, was a prolific writer of children's books. His father was a chemist who made available a regular supply of spectacular ingredients for Richard's chemistry set. Early family holidays were spent on the hills. Richard and his twin brothers are separated in age

by only a year and, in their teens, the threesome missed no opportunity to travel to the mountains in this country and abroad where they became largely self taught but highly skilled and experienced climbers and mountaineers. His secondary schooling was blissfully happy at Saint George's, a coeducational boarding school in Harpenden. Add to these influences an early love of reading, of music and of sport and one sees very readily the origins of the many fine qualities which Richard brought to Ampleforth and which made him such a successful and well loved school teacher and colleague.

On leaving St George's in 1956, he gained a place at Oxford but the 'call-up' was in its final days and he went first into REME to do his National Service. Here he made unusually rapid progress to the rank of Captain whilst also becoming Southern Command snooker champion!

At Oxford he read Chemistry at Worcester College but his studies were always combined with a degree of adventure. Inevitably, he joined the Oxford University Mountaineering Club. In the 1960s the OUMC was one of the foremost mountaineering clubs in the country and Richard achieved the great honour of being elected its President. But his adventures were not confined to the hills. In his final year he survived being nearly killed in a motor cycling accident and spent several weeks in the Radcliffe Infirmary. It was while at Oxford that he met his wife, Trisha, and they were married in 1962.

After Oxford he began work in the confectionery industry and in 1965 he was with Rowntree of York as a graduate trainee in the products diversification department. His first proposal was the launch of a new fizzy drink. However, after several months and considerable development costs to the company, the project was abruptly abandoned when it was discovered that the new drink corroded its container. It was perhaps no coincidence that at about this time Richard's thoughts turned to teaching! His first and only teaching post was at Ampleforth and he taught here for 30 years with great distinction. Rowntree's loss was unquestionably Ampleforth's gain and countless Ampleforth boys and



staff will be glad that he made this decision. Genetic selection could clearly be given some of the credit for Ampleforth's good fortune and for Richard's range of talents. Such an explanation would have satisfied him since, despite his long association with this Catholic school, he could find no place for divine intervention or an act of God. These beliefs did not, however, spare him from carrying a very heavy Mass kit up several thousand feet for Father Michael on one of the school's expeditions to Norway.

He joined the chemistry department in 1966 under Dick Goodman and has taught the wide spectrum of Ampleforth's intake ever since. He remained, perhaps through choice, an 'assistant' teacher in the department but his love of the subject survived three heads of Chemistry and seven heads of Science as well as countless changes of syllabus and examination structure plus the trials of working in our ageing laboratories. Although a traditionalist who never neglected the essentials, he managed to embrace many new ideas about his subject and in 1985 took a sabbatical term at York University to keep abreast of trends in its teaching. He had a wonderful knack of inspiring the gifted whilst also being able to boost the esteem of the slowest pupils. He was not a slave to the syllabus nor was he averse to introducing the odd 'red herring' on sport or the latest school gossip when interest was flagging. If he had a preference for any area of teaching it was for those heady days of seventh term Oxbridge entrance when he could delight in stimulating the sharpest minds and pushing them to their academic limits.

He was a good 'Common Room' man in every way. His wise counsel and friendship was sought and valued by junior colleagues and senior staff alike. He was a President of the Common Room as well as serving on a number of committees. Ten years ago he chaired a group working on systems for staff appraisal. The proposals were shelved but ironically, a decade later, a very similar scheme has been introduced – just too late to put Richard to the test. He regularly opened the bowling for the Common Room cricket eleven (he has an entry in *Wisden* but he ignominiously scored a duck against the local Gillamoore Ladies team). He captained the Common Room squash team where he was known as the 'Iron Man' and his squash team were known as the 'Iron Sides'. He was also a good friend in a quieter way, often being the first to visit a sick or troubled colleague to offer his company, his help and his support.

For years he was a very good academic tutor with a well practised and successful 'hands off' approach which both pupils and parents found reassuringly effective and for which they were obviously grateful. He had, though, no ambition to be involved in the residential side of boarding school life and the recent integration of tutorial work within the house system with its consequent supervision duties was not what he sought and was not to his liking.

It was in the mountains, however, where Richard was at his most assured, where he gained the greatest distinction and where he made perhaps his greatest contributions to Ampleforth life. In 1971 he became the one hundredth person to climb all the Scottish mountains over three thousand feet

(the Munros). He has been a prolific and well read author of books on the outdoors, especially his beloved Scottish mountains. He writes a column for *High* magazine each month and has done so since the magazine first appeared thirteen years ago. He has had nine books published of which the third, *Classic Walks*, went immediately into the *Sunday Times* best sellers' list and the last, *Exploring the Far North West of Scotland*, gained first prize for the best guide book published in 1995. In 1968 he founded the Ampleforth Expeditionary Society and between then and 1989 led or accompanied parties all over the British Isles as well as to Iceland (four times), Morocco, Arctic Norway (twice) and, ultimately, the Himalayas. By 1977 Richard had schooled a vintage era of boy climbers together with a number of experienced members of staff. This and the support of Fr Patrick, the then Headmaster, made possible the first schoolboy trip to the Himalayas. It was a spectacular success and earned Richard the award of a Winston Churchill Memorial Fellowship which he received from the Queen Mother. Those who wish to read more of these expeditions should consult Richard's book *Young Explorers* or the unexpurgated version in the article *Now It Can Be Told* in the *Ampleforth News* of June 1996.

In the classroom or elsewhere some of his qualities seemed as much in conflict as complementary. Although a professed liberal he holds some extreme right wing views. He loves wildlife but has an intense dislike of dogs. He loves company but only of his own choosing, and has a Wainwright-like dislike for other parties of walkers. He worked in the heart of North Yorkshire for over thirty years but obstinately remains an ardent supporter of Lancashire cricket. He has great compassion and would urge a flagging boy or colleague when on the hills until the time when his difficulties threatened the achievement of the party, at which point he would, without sentiment, send him back to camp. His competitive instincts could sometimes rob him of his usual charm and urbanity. There is a story that he lost a hard fought common room squash match one night and was complaining later to his opponent that he had been put off by 'the two old crones who were watching from the gallery'. He was disarmed when, at this moment, the two ladies entered the room to be introduced to Richard as his opponent's wife and sister! He is very patient but does not suffer fools gladly. One anecdote tells of a tiresome boy who had been encouraged by Richard throughout a long term but to no avail. The boy appeared at the Common Room door in the final week urging Richard not to write him a bad report lest his parents should take him away from the school. 'Well it's been nice knowing you' was Richard's spontaneous reply.

Recently the kidney disorder which was a factor in his early retirement has taken the edge off his pace and endurance in the mountains and I and other colleagues have been privileged to accompany him on many less demanding trips into the hills. The ingredient for the success of these trips, as with anything else which he does, is the unifying influence of Richard himself. He has shared his many gifts and interests with his pupils and his colleagues in a most unassuming way. His enthusiasm, never overstated, is infectious. It shows when he organises a visit for colleagues and wives to the opera or theatre, when



he goes with a friend to the test match, when he leads a chemistry set through a well loved topic, when he describes the latest book he has read or, of course, when he leads a party of boys or friends in the outdoors, whether in the Himalayas or on the banks of the Rye. In his farewell address for Richard, Fr Leo paid a handsome and deserved compliment in saying that 'many who have been touched by Richard's teaching, whether in the classroom or on the hills, have as a result become enthused'. Such is the mark of a distinguished schoolmaster.

Richard and his wife Trisha will now have more time to continue exploring the more remote and beautiful parts of the world. This summer they achieved another 'first' by visiting the islands of St Kilda and in January they open another chapter with a voyage to the Antarctic. When term begins in September they will be visiting friends in the Pyrenees. I hope they will raise a glass of wine to us. We will be thinking about them and wishing them much future happiness.

KRE



ALEXANDRA WESTON. It is not just the Classics Department that will sorely feel the lack of Alexandra Weston at Ampleforth this Autumn. For the three years she was a member of the Common Room, she was a source of lively inspiration to the boys and to her colleagues in every respect, whether in class, in the library, in the music school, in St Hugh's, where she was a tutor, or in any one of the very many ways she gave her time unstintingly to the school.

Alexandra joined the staff in September 1993 fresh from her PGCE at Pembroke College, Cambridge, where she had also been an undergraduate. Immediately, she threw herself with great

competence and efficiency into her work, and began to develop the relaxed and friendly teaching style that became her hallmark. It came as quite a shock to some boys to realise that they had been studying Greek for longer than their new teacher, who had only taken it up while at Cambridge. However, it was not long before the younger boys were grateful for her cheerful approach and boys in the Upper School came increasingly to respect her intelligence and lack of pretentiousness. They came also to respect her common sense and presence of mind when in a dramatic moment during the Classical trip to Greece, she successfully used her Demotic Greek to persuade a farmer to help salvage her car from the Boeotian field it had been swept into by flash floods.

Music played a great part in her life at Ampleforth. She played the oboe and cor anglais in the school orchestra, for which she regularly took sectional rehearsals and at one time taught GCSE chamber music. As well as playing in numerous school concerts and recitals, she was organist at St Hilda's, Ampleforth, where she worshipped, and was a valued member of the York Guildhall Orchestra.

Alexandra was first of all First Year tutor in St Hugh's, and then became tutor for the Sixth Form. Popular with her tutees, she was also a familiar face to all the boys of the House, often presiding at supper and looking after the house when Fr Christian was away. She divided much of her time outside the classroom between there and the library where she was a great help to John Davies and where her (and other teachers') pupils would frequently go to seek her help with the latest unseen or prose.

However, it was in St Hugh's that she met her future husband, Giles Nightingale, then a fellow Hugh's tutor. After Giles left the staff, he came to visit her from London every weekend without fail, even taking the opportunity to learn to drive during Alexandra's Saturday teaching. Following their wedding, they now live in West Hampstead; it turns out that Ampleforth's loss has been gain for Haberdashers' Aske's School for Girls in Elstree. We all hope that they appreciate her considerable talents and wish her happiness and success for her future life.

AD

ROBERT HALL was our post-graduate student teacher for the academic year 1995/96. He came to us from Bangor University where, in addition to his academic studies, he had been organ scholar at the Cathedral and had also taught brass instruments at a number of schools in the town. He taught class music at both the College and the Junior School, gave piano and organ lessons and coached boys for theory exams. He was involved with extra-curricular music-making, taking House Mass rehearsals, sectional rehearsals of the Schola Cantorum and Wind Band, supervising music practice and coaching U14 rugby. He was even prepared, on occasion, to dust off his counter tenor voice and help out the Schola in times of need. Although his ultimate intention is to teach, Robert has returned to Bangor where he is studying for a Masters degree.

IDL

IAN HOCKLEY. Ian initially joined us for one term. He had been involved in doctoral research at Birmingham University and his move to Ampleforth gave him the opportunity to test further his teaching vocation before making his next professional move. He proved to be an excellent class teacher: wide and deep knowledge of the subject (a number of his research articles had been published) ensuring that he gave his pupils a rich diet of music, broadening their horizons and sharpening their perceptions. Indeed he found success at every level, his General Studies course being extremely popular. Although



most of Ian's contribution to music centred on the classroom, he also assisted with Schola and, early music being one of his passions, formed a baroque trio. He was interested in the boys' and staff's welfare, sensitive to the tensions within the school and department and capable of defusing awkward situations by prompt action. We were pleased when his contract was extended but realised that Ian was keen to widen his experience. By Christmas the temptation was too great and he accepted the post of Director of Chapel Music at Guildford Grammar School, Perth, Australia. It is not only staff who are in touch with him but pupils and ex-pupils who in so many ways gained so much from his short time at Ampleforth.

IDL

The Common Room bid farewell in its customary manner to colleagues who left the School at the end of the Summer Term: Richard Gilbert (Chemistry), Alexandra Weston (Classics), Alison Lovat (Classics), Robert Hall (Music), Florian Abbenseth (German assistant) and Jerome Hulin (French assistant). We congratulate Pippa and William Dore on the birth of a daughter, Emily Olga Suzanne. Congratulations and best wishes were also conveyed to Alex and Giles Nightingale on their marriage in the Abbey Church in July. We are pleased to publish this sonnet, composed by Andrew Carter to celebrate the event.

DFB

### The Cloud-Blown Summer Marriage Sonnet

for Alex and Giles  
13 July 1996

Some are brief islands but some continents  
that move in procession with the ice-  
blue sky behind ridges of troubled green;  
the summer of your wedding's been  
fresh and moody, sunshine replaced by sudden  
weight of darkness, clouds that rear on  
the heart like Goya's monsters, hurling rain,  
then light and the birds singing again.

Today there's warmer music, that watery sound  
of larks under grey clouds, and a chuckling ground  
of pigeons; and then up with fraught grace

an epiphany, as doves like quick silver form  
bright contours on the spreading map of the storm,  
for, like yours, love is its own place.

Andrew Carter

# We're delighted to

Gardner Merchant has over 50 years experience of catering for

# provide catering and

education. Our business with schools and colleges is growing

# support services at

every year. To find out more telephone Roy Donaldson

# Ampleforth

on 01606 331443.

# College.



GARDNER MERCHANT  
*Educational Services*



## SUBSCRIBE TO THE TABLET AND RECEIVE NEARLY 20% DISCOUNT

Articles in just one issue of **THE TABLET**:

**Euthanasia** – *how would it take effect in a hospital?*

**Northern Ireland** – what happens to the arms?

**Government** – *are the Conservatives resigned to defeat?*

**Physical Death & Spiritual Life** – a missionary writes about his personal experiences in Africa.

**The Krays** – *has anyone got something bad to say about them?*

**Anti-Catholicism in England** – its history discussed

**Modesty** – *the editor of the Big Issue reveals his own Road to Damascus.*

**University Research Accountability** – is higher education better as a result?

also

**Notebook**, containing shorter articles, a **Letters** section and the respected **Books** and **arts** sections. In **The Church in the World** and **Home News** events in the Catholic Church, both worldwide and in Britain, are reported.

*Fill in the form below, or send in your details on a separate piece of paper quoting Amp.*



Please open a 6 month subscription to The Tablet at your special introductory rate.

NAME .....

ADDRESS .....

POST CODE .....

☐

I enclose my cheque for £22.50

☐

Visa

☐

Amex

☐

Please charge my credit card for £22.50

☐

Access

Card No. .... Expiry Date .....

Signature ..... Date .....

Return to: THE TABLET, FREEPOST, London W6 0BR

Amp

Offer open to first time subscribers only

THE  
TABLET

Exhibition

HEADMASTER'S SPEECH

1996

LEO CHAMBERLAIN OSB

Welcome to Exhibition. I want to welcome you to a thoroughly inspected school. We had the Headmasters' Conference inspectors here in the autumn and we had the Social Services on their second quadrennial inspection just last week. The message is that all is well. You come from all over the British Isles and from abroad to share this celebration with us and we take pride in this great gathering. That people should come so far occurs today in few schools indeed. I hope, though, that the length of this occasion will reflect only the importance that we give it. It is a particular delight to be able to commend so much effort and attainment now reflected in every individual boy who comes forward for his prize.

As we watch these splendid young men receive their prizes and as we go through the school year day by day we must constantly ask ourselves what it is that makes a Catholic and Benedictine education special. Why take all this trouble? Why not let other schools, who are so eager to recruit Catholics, do the job? Why do we ask you to travel so far for your sons to see that they get an Ampleforth education and why do other Christians now choose to join us? The attention given to Catholic education in the press reflects at least in part curiosity and even envy. There are deep worries nationally about the purposes and the success of education. SCAA, the inelegantly named School Curriculum and Assessment Authority, is running a forum on spiritual and moral values in schools to which we will contribute. We offer here a lot of things that any school should offer. We offer good standards of teaching, and I will talk about the HMC Report. We offer, I hope, a sound level of discipline – not uncaring but demanding. This year's record, so far, is good. Please help us to keep it that way during Exhibition. I had to write to you about this at the beginning of term. The boys have been given very firm messages but it is always difficult especially with drink and especially around the cricket match. And if I could give just one warning after accidents in the locality during days when a lot of parents have been here, the local roads, especially the road to the village, are dangerous and village streets are narrow. Accidents have happened, though not this weekend.

We offer you might then say, difficulty of access. But we offer also the stretching of the creative imagination, through special awards for the work done in the Sunley Centre, imaginative work of a high order. We offer, we hope, a care for each other and perhaps the HMC Report was not so far wrong in mentioning symbolically both the intensity of the 1st XV rugby practice and the boy who helped up the other he had just felled.

But we offer above all a life of faith which is integral to this Benedictine Community and school. We pray. We study the faith and we give time to it. There is no feeble talk about values. Whatever our failings, we teach virtue. And we remember, daily, St Benedict's reminder in the Rule, that it must be done more by example than by words. It is a commitment for life and I am



bold enough to say so in the new prospectus. This life of faith which we offer and which we invite you to join includes, of course, the old boys. It also and emphatically, includes you, the parents. We listen very hard to what you say and we try to tell you the truth and communicate it as helpfully as we can. I am very conscious of your continuing support especially in speaking about Ampleforth to other families – and we will send you all, very soon, a copy of the new prospectus in the hope that you will find it speaks your mind as well as ours and that you show it to other people.

If this community of which I speak is worth anything it must be capable of dealing with mourning, weeping and pain. That capacity has certainly been tested this year.

Fr Abbot has written fully to all our friends about our response to tragedy. I would like to express my own personal gratitude for his spiritual integrity and leadership in the most painful circumstances. In the school, our concern must be to assure as absolutely as human powers can make it the welfare and security of the boys, in all respects: in their growing up; in problems they may meet; in triumph and in distress. Nothing will stand in the way of that. Nothing has stood in its way. I have spoken as clearly and openly as I can where my own responsibilities are concerned.

We do not work in negatives, or speak simply of safeguards. Our aim must be to so bear ourselves that we create a community truly supportive of everyone in it, in which there is a warmth of friendship and charity, filled with the life of the Spirit. You might say that is a tall order in a school with growing adolescent boys, and you would be right. Things can always go wrong. Communication can fail, but I say with some confidence that I know of the good will of the school and of the good will of the parents.

In fact we do have quite a lot to celebrate. In the HMC report we are told that the College fully deserves its fine reputation and popularity with the parents and its pupils. There are, of course, useful points made, and where they could be met by swift action that has already been done. But there is no doubt where the balance of that report lies. There are 30 teachers with exceptional talent, that is fully half the staff. The other half are not exactly slouches. There are no weak departments. There are not many schools in which that could be said and if the inspectors had seen last night's performance of *The Devil's Disciple* they might have said also of the theatre that there were no weaknesses in the casting or in the Green Room. There is the outstanding pastoral care and devotion of the teaching staff; the influence of the community and the tireless devotion of the Housemasters. Any headmaster would be proud to lead such a staff. There is the boys' pride in the school and their polite friendliness and commitment. You do have, I believe, first class service and attention because we all want the best for the boys at all levels of ability and talent. I just happen to know that one of the things going on in this week of intense preparation for Exhibition has been individual, voluntary no extra charge coaching for some boys who needed it for examinations. Our motives go beyond the financial, very far beyond the financial. As you all know painfully in your pockets it

cannot come cheap. Our costs continue to rise, especially with a significant and proper rise in salaries and there must be a rise in fees this September.

I hope that you have been able to read the HMC report; the typesetting at the Ampleforth Press has made it as approachable as it could be. But reports are mostly rather dry and perhaps the iron of inspection has entered my soul, because I had a novel experience just the other day. Whether I was waking or sleeping, I am not quite sure.

It seemed that one of the inspectors had become so enthusiastic about Ampleforth that taking a sabbatical this term he wanted to see some more, and he came back heavily disguised in a Benedictine habit. I could hardly refuse his request to poke around; I was rather busy, though, myself and I have to admit my recollections afterwards had been a bit confused. It all fits round in a dream-like way. I think he was here at the Confirmation week-end. He told me how much moved he was by the Mass and the power of devotion that came with the presence of the Spirit. Then it seems he also just went for lunch with the boys in those temporary refectories in the old Junior House building; he enjoyed it, and though he did not know, among the boys eating with whom he talked there are also boys from two other Houses who should not have been there but wanted to try it out – unknown to their Housemasters.

Then, I am told, he appeared in the Upper Library, expecting to have a word with that nice librarian he had met before. He found John Davies but he was soon distracted: the place was thronged with debaters and there was a girl making a speech. He was surprised but I had to tell him later that, no, we have not gone completely co-ed: they are guests. Andrew Doe is presiding over a debate with some 75 present throughout and voting; the inspector talked to a girl. 'We were rather pleasantly surprised,' she said, 'how charming the boys were, that rather than attack us they stood up for us.' He was delighted to see that debaters are beginning to make effective use of intervention and repartee in their debates and he noted also that, since the inspection, the school's team were runners-up in the Cambridge Union's National Competition.

From there he hurried up to the Alcuin Room and the Junior Debating Society. He was reassured by this meeting because by a 2-1 majority the House had just decided that churches were, after all, more important than pubs.

And then the inspector met an Old Boy in the passage who somehow had translated himself from London just for five minutes but this kind of thing was happening this week. The Old Boy buttonholed him and told him that the skills he learnt in debate here have given him a real advantage at every stage in his subsequent career. The Old Boy was a little forceful. The inspector, shaking him off with difficulty, headed out of the door and down the hill, down that rather uneven path (he was rather careful there because one of his colleagues had told him that he had tripped up and fallen down on it, which was why it was mentioned in the report) and he went to the New Music School and up to the Schola Room with its photographs and reminders of past programmes and successes to encourage the present, and there was a rehearsal going on. It could have been Ian Little with the Schola or any number of things. In fact, it was Bill



Leary coaxing wonderful sounds from the Pro Musica. They all seemed to be smiling a lot. The inspector retreated and found a minute to call on the Director of Music and check the recent records. The Pro Musica had been welcomed in Thailand, with wonderful hospitality arranged by Chainarong Monthienwichienchai. In Paris, the Schola's tour had come to a climax at the British Embassy. He was told that we had just been elected to Associate Membership of the Choir Schools Association and, said the Director of Music, there may be some new bursary resources available to us.

So he went downstairs and he called in to the Ampleforth Music Society room, the social scene of the music world where he was invited to stay for coffee but he, though tempted, did not stay because he wanted to go and look what was happening down in the valley.

Of course, he knew all about the 1st XV and John Willcox, that they had won most of their matches, and he knows about all the range of sports which are supervised by Geoff Thurman and a devoted staff.

But this is just an ordinary day and it is raining with a cold wind from the north. He sees three games of cricket going on and lots of boys in the nets with the 1st XI and the Colts practising determinedly in the rain and every tennis court is filled, in the rain. And over there at the outdoor range he notices all the improvements that have been made, thanks to the Territorial Army – new brickwork on the wall, shelter for the firing point. No cadets today, and he wonders why, but they are at Strensall shooting on the army range.

He is a very fit inspector. He ran up the hill because he wanted to see what was going on in the Sunley Centre. Of course he saw the Certificates of Excellence for two of last year's leavers, for their work in Art and Design and he really wanted to see what was going on now because he had just read the records. He knows that another boy, Peter Barton, last year achieved the remarkable feat of election as an Associate of the Royal Photographic Society. Seven of last year's leavers are going to Art schools and the one quite recent Old Boy, Brendan Kelly, has had his work displayed in the National Portrait Gallery – quite apart from undertaking the task of painting his former Housemaster to hang in St Dunstan's House. He found that really difficult. And another, Alex McFaul, last year won an Award for outstanding merit from the Worshipful Company of Painters; and another, Adrian Myers, who left six years ago, has been nominated for an Oscar for (sorry about this) the Rolling Stones video. He morphed, as they say (now there's a new word I have not heard before) 16,500 stills into three minutes.

So the inspector, looking around at the paintings and the photographs all spread around the floor at this stage, sees John Fletcher and Paul King worrying about whether there is going to be room on the walls, and he sees a remarkable range of styles. He goes downstairs to the ceramics room which he knew had been doubled in size but is still bursting with work, overflowing the room. Stephen Bird and the boys are carrying objects away to be displayed elsewhere.

He wanders in to the new design computer room and sees boys doing interesting things and many boys are working in the Bamford workshops. The

first year are at work on their batch production, all sorts of useful things which are going to be on sale at Exhibition to the unfortunate parents – things like letter racks and back scratchers – and (I was somewhat ashamed when he told me) ashtrays. Seniors are working on all sorts of other things – a special chair for Fr Cyprian, a winch made to professional standard with inches thick of drawings and plans. The inspector was quite impressed.

He nipped up to the Headmaster's Department avoiding the Headmaster himself, who by this time was getting worried about where he was and was anyway feeling rather lonely and kept looking out of his door. But he managed to bypass him and went to the examination records. He looked at Oxford and Cambridge results – not quite as strong as '94, but in a highly competitive environment nine places had been gained, no mean feat. He looked at the A level results with 54% As and Bs – almost as good as 1995, with an average of 6.8 UCAS points per entry and 23.7 UCAS points per candidate. He noticed that on the very latest report of the '96 modules that Religious Studies results are now showing notable and continuous improvement. In GCSE he was reminded that a more than ten point advance from the 1994 results was greatly to the credit of all concerned (including even the boys) with 77% getting As or Bs. All these were scores of which any school could be proud, and especially one with our academic spread of ability. The inspector was glad to see the school had sensibly reduced to the more common standard of other distinguished academic schools the number of subjects taken and he admired again the ingenuity of the curriculum and the demands placed upon the most able.

The Headmaster had said he could go into a class or two. He did not have much time after all the other things he had been doing, but he popped in to see Miss Zheng busy teaching Mandarin. He was not here on the right day to hear the Chief of General Staff, or Robert Fisk or Charles Moore lecture the Upper Sixth but he did have time for a brief meeting with a parent who is talking to the A level Business Studies boys. Then he went off up into the Procurator's Office where he saw Peter Bryan was working rather late and he realised the place was financially viable, and he realised also that everyone works rather hard.

By this time he had missed supper and as the Headmaster was wanting to give him supper and was over in the Guestroom waiting for him and getting even more worried, he thought it was better not to go and meet him again just yet. He went to the Theatre where things had been going on since he had been here last. There had been two plays – *Inherit the Wind* and *Dorian Grey* – and this term they were getting ready for *The Devil's Disciple*. And he was told *Charley's Aunt* was going to be put on by the Upper Sixth after the examinations. At that point you might have expected most teachers to be in a state of collapse but William Motley and Mark Pedroz seemed to be entirely cheerful about the prospect.

He was just in time to witness what seemed to be an attempted murder but the stage crew were not paying much attention. They were busy chatting



to each other and adjusting the lights. He was so fascinated by this that he wanted to wait for the end but he had to penetrate the inward depths to get down to the Green Room. It was not just full of costumes. He found video editing equipment and another intensely active group of boys. They were celebrating 75 years of film at Ampleforth with a video version of Chekhov's *Ward Six* which he thought was a triumph and which he was told going to be on sale at a very moderate price. Nearly 50 boys and staff involved in all, but they also had time to produce an edition of *Ampleforth Video News*.

So he came upstairs braced if tiring in time to see Shaw's hero triumphant and leaving the stage at 10.30 pm. That was not the end; as he left the theatre looking for a cup of tea and his bed, he saw the stage crew zipping up their overalls and attacking portions of the set with their paintbrushes because it all had to be dry and ready for the next day and this was the only time available – a degree of tolerance had been begged from long-suffering Housemasters.

So the inspector slept well – I do not think he saw the Headmaster again at all. The Headmaster slept perhaps just a little less well, but better than he might have done, because some of the worries which tend to keep headmasters awake are at the very least not getting worse. We can take some comfort from some aspects of the entry statistics. First of all there is always the good general's guide: if you are worried about your troops, just look how badly the other fellow is doing. Ampleforth's numbers are down by some 9% since 1983, HMC boarding on average is down by over 30% and Northern boarding by over 40%. The 13+ age group, a point to which attention was not drawn in the ISIS publicity recently, was down nationally by 7% last September, whereas ours rose marginally, by 2%. But we can more cheerful than this. Registrations at Ampleforth for future entry on an annual basis have risen by 80% between 1993 and 1995. The Sixth Form is full and likely to be overfull in September, but I am not turning anyone away provided they have got some GCSEs at respectable levels. As for the Middle School entry, I do not know what the total will be yet (very few headmasters do) but I am very happy to report already a significant rise in entry from our prep schools which can be laid against a smaller Junior School year group coming in this year. I believe there is good news in the Junior School about entry.

Our entry scholarship standards remain high. We had a strong entry this year which delighted me, and I was even more delighted, but rather embarrassed that the Junior School has carried off four out of five major scholarships and one minor scholarship. The spread of abilities overall is significant. By our measures the performance of boys of average and limited ability improves as they go up the school and our entry continues to be enriched with an international flavour. At 10% our welcome Europeans and other foreigners are still rather a small group by some standards.

Development in the School continues. You can go to the Main Hall and see something of what FACE-FAW are doing and I am told that today you can even go and see the tug-o-war final which is another money-raising device. For several years now we have had nine or ten boys from Central and Eastern

Europe in the school for varying periods during the academic year on full bursaries. It is the most that we could do without impacting on costs and your fees.

I am very pleased to tell you that this commitment on our part has now been recognised in the most prosperous of the newly free societies, the Czech Republic. For each of the next three years we will take two boys into the Remove to work on GCSE courses in one year up to examination standard. They are from the new Catholic school in Plzen. You can read about it in the magazine, *Grapevine*, in which a prize essay by a boy from the same school, who was here last year, has been published. Those fees will be fully funded by sponsorship from Skoda Heavy Engineering of Plzen. This is a most generous and significant gift and a heartening sign of positive developments for formerly Communist countries and I am most grateful to Lubomir Soudek, the Managing Director, for his support.

We also can now offer Assisted Places. They are available at the Junior School and in the Upper School, at the age of 13+ and at Sixth Form level. They are chiefly for day boys, especially on transfer from the state system, but they can sometimes be used to help boarders. I hope very much that this will lead to a growth in our local relationships. It is a pity that places in the special music scheme have not been offered to us. There is no Catholic school in that scheme and we are fully capable with one of the strongest departments in the country.

As regards physical development, you can see what is happening in the Upper Building. It is going to be ready on time. It is now quite clear that the new arrangements will bring benefit to the school and, even in the temporary conditions of the present, five Houses are well looked after by Patricia Edwards in Junior House.

Plans for the school are made in conjunction with an overall development plan: remember, no monastery, no school. We must provide for the young men of the Community above all and for the future. In the school we are looking to the remodelling of the Houses. We have made a modest start in Bolton House and St Cuthbert's. I know much more is needed. I hope to achieve further improvements in St Aidan's and St Cuthbert's as soon as we can. It is only possible to think in these terms thanks to devoted work by Fr Bede, the Procurator, and his team.

In Science we have commenced discussion on outline plans for new science laboratories as we have for a much more fundamental replanning of Bolton House. In Science it is not too much to say that Ian Lovat, Alasdair Thorpe, Fr Christian and their supporting teachers have transformed the teaching. But they have got all sorts of problems with the laboratories. They must be replaced and it will not be cheap. It is a major school priority. The old laboratories will make excellent classrooms, solving almost all the problems in this area mentioned in the HMC report.

There will be continued development in our computing facilities. We plan this year to replace the computers installed just three years ago in the



computer room and since then the subject of a major upgrade and to cascade (another new use of words) the old ones for use in other places in the school.

I want especially to speak about our teaching staff and I must mention a number of individuals who, in the way that they have been at the heart of the matter, stand for everyone else. Richard Gilbert is to retire this year. He has been teaching chemistry here with great distinction for some 30 years. He was the organiser of Ampleforth expeditions more numerous than I can quickly add up but I remember especially the great expedition to the Himalayas. We lose him with regret but with very great gratitude.

Alex Weston has not been here anything like so long. Coming in from Cambridge with a First Class degree just three years ago, she departs to a school near London. She does not depart, I hope, entirely willingly. Unfortunately she has got engaged to be married but I need not say much more about that because she features in a number of school magazines, as does her fiancé. But I am very grateful for what she gave the Classics Department and I know that she will remain a friend.

Lucy Warrack has made the most distinguished contribution here and at the Junior School for some years. She has worked mainly in the Junior School over these last years, but has still been able to help the Upper School a great deal. She is not exactly retiring. She is going to concentrate on books she is contracted to write and so her contribution will be somewhat smaller, but I know that we will not lose sight of her. I do, however, want to take this moment to say how grateful we have been for all that she has done.

I welcome Barry Gillespie whose impact in Technology is already evident and Stephen Smith who has added to the strength of the Biology Department. There have been a number of new appointments, in Chemistry, Classics and Religious Studies. I am delighted to have been able to appoint academically exceptionally well qualified young people with much else to offer.

I have wanted for some time to give housemasters more support. The HMC report noted this need. We are committed to appointing assistant housemasters, and I announce now that Laurence McKell will be assistant housemaster in St John's, and Br William, to be ordained this year, assistant housemaster in St Dunstan's.

We have made changes at senior level to make the best use of the devotion and talent available to us. The monastic community shares responsibility at every level in the school with a devoted and highly professional lay staff. With a lay Second Master, two lay housemasters, two lay assistant housemasters, and most Heads of Department, lay responsibility is greater than ever. Yet this school has now a uniquely high commitment from the Community. This is a special partnership, to the benefit of all.

There are so many others I cannot mention: the matrons (and there was quite a lot of minor illness last term), the secretaries, the technicians, the domestic staff, the estate workers: we depend on them all, and I thank them. You may notice a new reception area, where Sheila Hawkes, who typed my letters for the last four years, and deserves much gratitude on my part, works

the new telephone system, set up by her husband Geoff, who also supervises our burgeoning computer installations.

In speaking of the staff, I do not forget those boys who have contributed much to the life of the school, especially the monitors. If I mention particularly the Head Monitor, Joe Townley, and his Deputy, Edward O'Malley and thank them for their integrity, steadiness and support, I must add that they are not alone, and the Elwes prize winners give an idea of the degree of commitment shown by many boys.

I think this year has shown the depth of our mutual engagement in a wonderful enterprise. Catholic integrity is the basis of ecumenism. I am constantly aware of the practical ecumenism of Ampleforth families. I quote with pride the words of Pope Paul VI when he spoke of the beloved sister Church in referring to our Anglican brethren, and I echo Pope John Paul II when he recently confided to the especial care of the monastic order the future of ecumenism with the Holy Orthodox Church, for 'the words of the west need the words of the east so that the God's Word may ever more clearly reveal its riches'.

That is quoted in the new prospectus: we put plainly before all who come the need for an openness to the Word of God, the need for faith and the need to work for virtue – the power to do good. It is so easy to destroy, so difficult to build. Lord Rees-Mogg's Headmaster's lecture suggested that it was a question now of whether any institution could survive the corrosive criticism currently cynically directed at it. Cardinal Hume said the other day that our culture is 'opaque to the things of God'. Yet the very existence of the Church depends on a living miracle, the ever renewed call of the good news of Jesus Christ, source of unity and truth.

Tomorrow is Pentecost, when the Holy Spirit first came on the Church. We may believe the Spirit is with us still. Today is the Feast of St Bede, who died on the vigil of the Feast of the Ascension of Christ in 735 AD. He was a monk, living a hidden life in his monastery at Jarrow, and a teacher of the young – to his very last day. On his tomb in Durham Cathedral, once the Abbey Church of a great monastery, you can read some of his words:

*Christ is the Morning Star  
Who, when the night of this world is past  
Brings to his saints  
The promise of the light of life  
and opens everlasting day.*

We live in that faith and hope, and can pray, also, in whatever night we find ourselves, to our good God, Send forth your Spirit: they are created, and you will renew the face of the earth.



## ACTIVITIES

The following societies continue to meet but have decided not to contribute to this edition of the *Journal*.

Basketball Club	Karate Club	Poetry Society
Classical Society	Mathematics Society	Wine Society

AD

## AMNESTY INTERNATIONAL

The Amnesty group is one of the longest continuously running activities at Ampleforth, and the window it opens on the 'real' world, and the opportunity to do something practical about its injustices and suffering, have always ensured a full and keen membership. Letter-writing is the group's main work, on behalf of long-term prisoners of conscience, or in quick response to news of some recent horror, political abuse of children's rights, torture or 'disappearance'. For much of the summer term, and at the fund-raising Exhibition Tea, which was (in spite of the attraction of posher fare across the valley) more crowded than ever, we have focused on the human rights situation in China, especially religious oppression there. It is at the Tea that we take donations which enable us to continue as a Campaign Group of Amnesty International in our own right, and we are most grateful to all those who bake for us and provide the delicious cakes and buns and scones and jam that make the Tea such a popular visit in the busy Exhibition programme. Thanks also to Alex Crompton (B) and Sam McNabb (T) who steered us efficiently through a productive year.

AC

## THE ARTS SOCIETY

In his second visit to Ampleforth College, the art historian N. Ross delivered another fascinating lecture on Italian painting. This time it was on the subject of the portrayal of the Magi in the Early Italian Renaissance. Mr Ross focused on a comparison between the Strozzi Altarpiece *Adoration of the Magi* 1423 by Gentile da Fabriano and the painting on the same theme by Sandro Botticelli completed in the early 1470s. These two major works, both now in the Uffizi Gallery Florence, show the development of painting in Quattrocento Florence – Gentile da Fabriano being an exponent of the International Gothic; Botticelli, at least until he came under the influence of the visionary Savonarola, a leading artist in the creation of the new Italian Renaissance style. However, Mr Ross believed that it was vital not to view the History of Art solely in terms of the development of style. To gain a deeper insight into any work of art he felt we must examine it in the political and socio-economic context of its time. This particular approach to the Art Historical discipline had been used in his previous lecture based on a comparison between a cycle of Italian Baroque ceiling paintings and an advertising campaign for Levi 501 Jeans. Mr Ross's analysis of Botticelli's *Adoration of the Magi* was equally

## ACTIVITIES

123

captivating. The altarpiece was commissioned by the parvenu Guasparre del Lama who wished to ingratiate himself with the ruling clan of the Medici, whom Botticelli was instructed to depict as the Magi in the painting. Through further investigation of the imagery Mr Ross presented an insight into the political power struggles of fourteenth century Florence. This provided the boys with an opportunity to acquire a more sophisticated understanding of art, enabling them to differentiate between subject matter and content. This was given even greater substance when some of the boys from the audience were able to examine these two paintings when they visited the Uffizi Gallery in Florence later in the year.

Another noteworthy lecture was next given to a large number of boys by Norman Ackroyd, a Royal Academician, who sought to assess his own work. With the help of a vast array of slides he covered not only his etchings, for which he is well known, but also water colours and mixed media which appeared to be of equal significance to him. Indeed, the two latter areas offered evidence as to why this landscapist had to employ such a diverse and free etching technique. For, as he stated, even though he honoured traditional printmakers such as Dürer and Mantegna it was the response of Constable and Turner to nature that truly motivated him. This, as he explained, necessitated his painterly handling of a wide range of diluted acids on his etching plates as he attempted to achieve those atmospheric creations which are now his trade mark. Line, at best, in such works is subservient to a myriad of suffused tones through which he seeks to speak of aspects of nature which can only come from someone in tune with its moods. This came across vividly through out the talk as did the humility and soul searching of the artist. Certainly, it was a privilege for his audience to be taken into such a uniquely personal world outside their normal experience.

SGB/JF

## THE BRIDGE CLUB

There has been some disappointment for our competitive bridge playing over the last two terms. Not only were we unable to attend the Regional heat of the National Schools Pairs competition because of heavy snow, but the club's best Upper Sixth pair could not be in London for the final of their competition at Chelsea Bridge Club. Despite these disappointments, however, the society had some good 'friendly' meetings, the most popular of which was surely the visit of ten girls from Queen Margaret's School, Epswick to play mixed pairs with boys from the first and second years.

AD

## THE CIRCUS

In January, Mr John Levy spoke to the Society about the position of Israel in the Middle East and the current state of affairs and the peace negotiations.



There followed a lively discussion on the issues involved. The view taken by Mr Robert Fisk three nights earlier in a Headmaster's Lecture was discussed and contrasted with the arguments of Mr Levy, who had himself given a Headmaster's Lecture some years ago. Later in the term, Mr Lou Tice spoke to the Society about the twentieth century mind. He is the head of an Oregon based institution, *The Pacific Institute*, and he came with several company executives, including Mr David Tate (E47) who runs the European operations of the firm. He explained how many people under-perform because they think in a negative way, and how the method of thinking affects performance. The title of the lecture, *The Rock in the Middle of the Road*, refers to the idea that, if you think negatively, you will see only the rock in the road and not the clear road, and so drive directly into the rock. There followed a good discussion and questions, and Peter Townley proposed a vote of thanks.

In March Mr Kalinin of the Embassy of the Russian Federation presented the economic and political issues facing the Federation. He spoke of the threats posed to Russian society by the Mafia, and of the increasing death rate in the 1990s. This talk came after the Parliamentary elections and before the Presidential elections, and these were also included in the discussions.

Our next speaker was Mr Graham Davies (Principal in the Cabinet Office) who talked about the whole civil service, not just his work in the Cabinet Office. He surveyed the recent history of the civil service, and in particular the progress made in the implementation of *The Ibis Report (Next Steps Agencies)* of 1988. He said that 380,000 civil servants out of 500,000 were now working in *Next Step Agencies* – in 125 agencies, involving 26 major Government departments. The numbers working for an agency varied from 62,000 in Social Security to 35 working for the Conference Centre, attached to the Foreign Office. He distinguished between the two roles of civil servants as policy advisers to ministers and as administrators of policy, and discussed the nature of these roles. The Society was indebted to Mr Doe for arranging this visit by Mr Davies.

TFD

### COMBINED CADET FORCE

The Lent term was directed towards the Field day. Once again we were assisted by Cadets of Leeds University OTC. O/Cdt Martin Lewin ran a course for the 4th and 5th year NCOs on tactics. The NCOs cadre (3rd year) were instructed by NCOs from the 1st Battalion the Royal Irish Regiment and the Infantry Training Centre from Catterick. 1st year cadets were busy in the local area shooting, doing fieldcraft and orienteering. The 2nd year were out on the Saturday night doing a Self Reliance exercise on the moors, and they moved on to the Catterick Training Area on Monday for a tactics exercise. Both of these exercises were part of the competition for the Irish Guards Cup, which was completed by a Drill Competition a week later. The cup was won by No 1 Section commanded by UOs Roderick Brenninkmeyer and Hal Burnett-

Armstrong (H). The 3rd year spent a day at Catterick with the 1st Battalion the Royal Irish Regiment. The programme included Command Tasks, Weapon Handling, Shooting, Saxon and Warrior vehicle familiarisation. The 4th and 5th year cadets not involved with the 1st and 2nd year cadets spent a day at the Infantry Training Centre at Catterick. The programme included Obstacle Course Infantry Weapons Demonstration, and Warrior vehicle familiarisation. They also used the Small Arms Trainer (SAT), a computer based simulator which uses SA 80 and LSW to fire a laser at a screen on to which a high resolution image is projected.

At the end of May we were honoured to be inspected by the Quartermaster General and 27th Colonel Coldstream Guards, Lieutenant General the Honourable Sir William Rous KCB, OBE. He arrived by helicopter accompanied by his ADC Captain Charles Winter and was received by a Guard of Honour under the command of UO Charles Berry (T) with C/Sgt Charles Robertson (E) as Right Guide, supported by the Bugles, Pipes and Drums of the 1st Battalion the Royal Irish Regiment. The Guard rose to the occasion and looked smart and professional. General Rous inspected the training which included Shooting, Weapon Training, Command Tasks, First Aid, Land Rover Wheel Changing, and a Platoon Attack on Lion Wood Hill. 12 cadets managed to get a short flight in a Gazelle helicopter.

The RAF Section organised a confidence course in Gilling Woods, a presentation Flight Simulators, and a lecture on the principles of flight. At the Prize Giving UO Joseph Townley (T) received the Nulli Secundus and The Royal Irish Fusiliers Cup, Sgt J. Borrett (D) The Eden Cup, and Sgt Michael Pepper (D) The Armour Memorial Prize. Major McLean gave General Rous a water colour by Sir David Goodall as a memento of his visit. In his address the General was generous in his praise. We are grateful to Col P. St J. L. Baxter formerly the Royal Irish Regiment who judged the Nulli Secundus Competition together with Maj R. Watson Coldstream Guards, Maj M. Sullivan the Prince of Wales's Own Regiment of Yorkshire and Capt M. Wills Argyle and Sutherland Highlanders.

Sgts Patrick Cane (A) and Robert Worthington attended the Cadet Leadership course at the Cadet Training Centre Frimley Park. An additional distinction was achieved by Sgt M. Pepper (D) who was selected to be one of twelve British cadets at the Canadian Cadet Leadership course at Banff.

VF McL

### CAMP

16 Cadets under Major McLean, Fr Edward and RSM Morrow spend a week in Sennelager/Padeborn. Our hosts were the Royal Dragoon Guards. Before our arrival the majority of the Regiment had deployed to Northern Ireland on an emergency operational tour. Captain Tom Courtauld, the officer in charge of the visit, met us at Dusseldorf airport. We then moved by coach to the Sennelager Training Centre where we were to be accommodated for the week.





The right note was struck at 0700 hrs on the first morning with 45 minutes' physical training. After breakfast equipment was drawn and the cadets deployed on foot to the Goldgrund, a local training area. A tactical exercise then followed covering patrolling techniques, section battle drills, and living and cooking in the field. Sunday morning was occupied by a period of drill and Mass in the Garrison Church. The afternoon was spent on a tour of Regimental Headquarters, visiting the Officers and Sergeants Messes, and cleaning up after the exercise.

On Monday morning the cadets visited the Armoured Workshops where they saw

Challenger tanks and 8 ton Leyland Daf Drops vehicles which some cadets had an opportunity to drive. In the afternoon they visited 12 Regiment Royal Artillery where they drove a Stormer vehicle on a Scimitar chassis and mounted on top a Close Air Defence High Velocity Missile Launcher where Battlegroups, particularly their command elements, are exercised. In the afternoon it was back to the Goldgrund training area where members of the 1st Battalion the Devonshire and Dorset Regiment introduced the cadets to the Warrior Armoured Personnel Carrier followed by cross country driving with all hatches closed. Wednesday morning was spent using the Small Arms Trainer (SAT), a computer based simulator which uses SA 80 and LSW to fire a laser at a screen on to which a high resolution image is projected. The afternoon was spent waterskiing and in the evening the cadets drove Challenger tanks and visited the local cinema. The final morning was spent on a visit to Wewelsberg Castle built between 1603 and 1609 as a supplementary residence for the Prince Bishops of Paderborn. In 1943 the SS rented the castle and planned a centre to further the Nazi ideology and training of the SS Leadership. The afternoon was spent sightseeing in the town of Paderborn. We are most grateful to Lieutenant Colonel Mark Faulkner (E73) the Commanding Officer, for having us during an extremely busy and difficult time for the Regiment and all those who contributed to making our visit a memorable one.

VFMcL

## UK CADET EXCHANGE TO CANADA



During the summer holidays, I was lucky enough to be chosen to represent the United Kingdom in an exchange to the Banff national army cadet summer training centre, a senior Canadian cadet camp in Alberta, the heart of the Canadian Rockies. The other eleven cadets from Britain met up at RAF Uxbridge near London Heathrow. The prospect of a 26 hour journey through seven time zones loomed. We arrived in Calgary and were then taken into the National park among beautiful scenery. After the 'In' procedure, the first thing to hit us was the mosquitos that were the size of sparrows and swarmed.

The first week, we spent in preparation for a glacier expedition upon the Wapta icefields in British Columbia and climbed to heights of 9,500 feet. We spent the days being lowered down crevasses and climbing numerous peaks. Sunday 14 July yielded another surprise, a trip to the famous Calgary Stampede, a mixture between a rodeo and a funfair with hundreds of rides and numerous stalls.

We spent the next two weeks doing leadership and hiking. The leadership was basically many command tasks. The hiking proved to be very exciting as on our four day hike we came across four grizzly bears, and had to backtrack rather quickly to our previous day's campsite some 19 undulating kilometres away. One event that slightly marred the summer was a plane crash which happened on top of our camp. A light aircraft crashed just metres from a barracks holding 30 cadets. Both the pilot and co-pilot were still on the critical list after suffering serious burns. Next came the park project where the cadets put something back into the environment: we were tasked with stripping trees which would be used in the construction of a log cabin.

Following this came the kayaking, five days spent on the Kanaskis river, learning all the skills, surfing, swimming and often with a lot of tipping as we went down white water which had names such as the 'Widow-maker', as well as kayaking the Olympic canoe meadows course.

The last week saw the rock climbing, four days of which were doing



climbs of easy, hard and very very hard proportions. Sometimes the holds were no thicker than the spine of this *Ampleforth Journal*! The last two days were spent perfecting drill under the watchful eye of the camp Regimental Sergeant Major. The parade was the highlight of the camp where everyone excelled themselves, even though some did faint. Soon after it was time to come back home after a challenging six weeks amongst great people and some of the most amazing scenery in the world. My thanks must go to all the Canadian staff and cadets and Ampleforth College CCF who arranged this spectacular trip.

Michael Pepper (D)

## RAF

Easter camp at RAF St Athan in South Wales was a great success with Ampleforth cadets putting on a good show in the various competitions culminating in Sgt T Chappell's (B) section winning the best flight award. Flying was curtailed by poor weather but at least the cadets all managed to get one flight. Air experience flying at RAF Leeming is now much improved since the introduction of the Bulldog aircraft, which provides much better visibility for the cadets and is an altogether better flying classroom than the Chipmunk. Gliding continued at RAF Linton with Sgts J. Borritt (D) and C. Potez (O) being offered a Basic Gliding Training course which teaches them to handle the aircraft inside the Linton circuit and ultimately to commence landing and take off procedures. Monday training during the summer term was given over to preparation for the annual inspection. The cadets decided to improve on the confidence course of last year, making it bigger and more difficult. Sgt Newton deserves thanks for his efforts and organisation of this as the inspecting officer was very impressed with the outcome. Congratulations to J. Borritt who passed out of the RAF Halton course during the summer with a merit and the most improved cadet award. This is a great achievement and an example to younger cadets. We welcome Flt Sgt R. Hellman to Ampleforth, the new liaison Flt Sgt based at RAF Linton on Ouse.

PMJB

## SHOOTING

Forty nine schools took part in the Green Howards Country Life Small Bore Rifle Competition, in which our 1st eight were runners up on the Landscape target and placed 7th overall and the 2nd eight 17th. The cadet target rifle will be returned in 1999. Once again the District and Bisley meetings had to be turned into a service rifle match using the Cadet General Purpose Rifle (5.56mm), shot at 200 and 300 yards. Eighteen teams took part in the District meeting which we won with our B team placed 3rd. Best Individual Shot was won by L.A. Anderson (E). We also won the Champion Contingent Trophy.



The schools' meeting at Bisley took place three weeks into the Summer holidays. I would like to take this opportunity to thank the twelve boys who took part and their parents for their continued support. The results are as follows:

	<i>Position</i>	<i>Entries</i>
The Ashburton Shield	24th	53
The Marling	9th	31
The Public Schools Snapshooting	4th	23
The Wellington	L.A. Anderson (E) 3rd Engraved Silver Spoon and £3	
	T.A.H. Steuart-Feilding (A) Silver Spoon	
	A.T. Christie (B) Silver Spoon	
The Iveagh	E.M. Fitzalan-Howard (J) Silver Spoon	
The Marlborough Cup	F.Y. Ho (C) £1	
Schools Hundred Badge	E.M. Leung (T)	
The Falling Plates	3rd	
The Reserve	B.C.D.N. Bishop (E) 2nd Silver Medal	
The North of England Cup	Ampleforth	

Dates for 1997 are: 19-23 March – Practice  
13-17 July – Competition

The Inter House Competition was won by St Edward's, followed by St Thomas's and St John's. The Anderson Cup for the Highest Individual Score was won by L.A. Anderson (E).

VFMCL



The society has debated a number of interesting and entertaining motions over the last few months. We began by debating *This House believes that soccer should be formally taught at this school*. After a lively session the motion was carried by a small majority. We then moved on to discuss *This House believes that bloodsports should be banned*. Predictably this motion caused many heated arguments on both sides before the motion was quite resoundingly rejected. *This House believes that RS should remain compulsory to A level at Ampleforth College* was the next motion to occupy the society. The debate demonstrated how topical and important the issue is to members of the society. After some cogent arguments from both sides the motion was carried by a large majority. Our next gathering dealt with *This House believes that the death penalty should be reinstated for terrorist offences*. Needless to say many good arguments were raised on both sides before the motion was finally rejected by a substantial majority. The media and modern technology were the subject of the next gathering with the motion *This House believes that major sporting events should remain on terrestrial television*. The House showed itself to be quite traditional by passing the motion comfortably. A closer debate followed with *This House believes that public houses are more important in our society today than churches*. The house clearly enjoyed itself, not to mention the speakers, before the motion was rejected by a small margin. The final debate to take place was *This House believes that the monarchy is slowly becoming irrelevant*. The House was happy to maintain the established order and the motion was rejected by a margin of two to one.

MJM

## SENIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

Despite their success in the first two rounds of the Cambridge Union Schools Debating Competition, Dominic Brisby (D) and Hamish Badenoch (O) knew that they faced a tough day ahead when they attended the Final in Cambridge. Not only had their 11 opponents been selected from over 120 teams but they also had three debates to win in one day. The pair did well in the first two debates which put them through to the last four teams and the grand final. Here the motion *This House prefers brain to brawn* was debated and in a very entertaining session Hamish and Dominic were placed second after Kyle Academy, Ayr. Euan O Sullivan (B) and Justin Bozzino (C), despite showing early promise, were unfortunately knocked out of the first round of the Oxford Union Competition.

In the Summer term, it was decided to use the style of the Cambridge Union for the Inter-House Competition. A number of teams had difficulty with the new, more challenging format, but the final was a great success with St Dunstan's, St Aidan's, St Oswald's and St Hugh's all competing at a high level. Hamish Badenoch and Edward Barlow (O) came first with David Grahame and Damian Mullen (A) a close second. The new format was also

adopted in the first ever debate with Queen Margaret's School, Easingwold. Here Ampleforth was represented by Tom Rose (T), David Grahame, Dominic Brisby and Andrew Layden; not only was the debate excellent, with notable performances from Tom and David, but it was also a social success.

The year ended with one of the more entertaining debates in which Eleanor Fletcher and Miss Weston took on Fr David and Andrew Layden (as well as the entire Ampleforth establishment) to argue that a woman's place is in No 10. They did not quite convince their audience, but it was an excellent end to a great year of debating which will hopefully grow from strength to strength.

Hamish Badenoch (O)

## DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S AWARD

The Scheme continues to attract very strong support from boys across the School. Numbers of participants now exceed 100, which has stretched the Unit's resources. In general, boys are more keenly aware of the sustained personal commitment that is required.

A full range of Awards was presented in March by the Vice Chairman of Ryedale District Council in a ceremony at Malton. Bronze level: M. Bennetts (H), D. Gallagher (B), C. Marken (H), L. Poloniecki (H), E. Richardson (C), A. Riddell-Carre (E), R. Russell-Smith (H), G. Villalobos (C) and K. Westley (H). Silver level: H. Badenoch (O), D. Grahame (A) and J. Pearson (C96). Gold level: A. Cane (C95), P. Langridge (D95) and A. Ramage (C95). D. Grahame was thanked for his comprehensive account of the Unit's recent activities to the usual large audience and for presenting our boys for their Awards. J. Fattorini (O94) attended the annual County Reception for Gold Award Winners at Grantley Hall, Ripon in April. C. Berry (T96), E. Carnegie (C96), A. Chan (W96), S. Goodall (W96), and W. Guest (W96) have completed all five Sections of the Gold Award.

The Expedition Section has been extremely busy with Silver and Gold training organised by Dr Warren with Dr Billett, especially for the two capacity Gold groups who undertook their venture on the Isle of Mull, Scotland, in July. Training weekends in the Lent and Summer Terms took place in the Lake District and NY Moors, where we were grateful for the assistance of OAG staff and Dr Dorothy Warren, Mr McAleenan and Mr Gillespie. Expedition first aid instruction was delivered by Mr Hart, assisted by A. Law (J) as part of his Gold Leadership Service. Mull lived up fully to expectations, providing memorable experiences for all concerned. The two routes, covering 50 miles over the four days of assessment, sampled all of the island's scenic delights – hills, mountain passes, glens, forestry, lochs and a spectacular coastline. The boys were amply challenged by rough walking conditions, variable weather and midges. They all acquitted themselves very well. Group members were: A. Biller (A), L. Charles-Edwards (J), R. Horth (J), A. Law (J), G. Massey (D), S. Pattison (D) and P. Sidgwick (C); N. Adamson (J), D. Grahame (A), J. Martin (H), J. Molony (J), D. Poloniecki (H), W. Riley (J) and M. Roskill (H). The ventures



were supervised by Dr Warren and Dr Billett, and assessed by PC D. Armour (Tobermory and Oban).



*Mull Gold Expedition groups at the finish*

Several Bronze groups have been receiving Expedition training from Mr Carter and Dr Billett, often assisted by experienced Gold participants. R. Sarll (T) has undertaken this task as part of his Gold Leadership Service. Two Bronze groups have successfully completed their assessment on the NY Moors with Mr Carter.

Boys have been busily engaged in a wide range of activities within the Physical Recreation and Skills Sections. Mr Carter has again organised Physical Achievement tests, whilst OAG have also provided opportunities in both these Sections.

The Service Section, administered by Dr Allen, has coped well with the pressure of numbers. Community Service placements in the Cheshire Home at Alne, Malton Hospital, the Croft Market Garden, Nunnington Hall, Forestry Commission and as classroom assistants in local schools, including Helmsley Primary School for the first time, have been fully occupied. A long term conservation project at the lakes is well under way, in which Bronze and Gold participants are strengthening the lakeside to protect it from erosion. The CCF continues to provide an opening for Service at Silver and Gold levels. Several Gold Residential Projects have been completed during the summer holidays.

The Award Unit congratulates all its members on their wide-ranging achievements and thanks all those who have supported them in any way.

DFB

## THE ENGLISH SOCIETY

The annual Polidori Lecture has become, appropriately enough, an entertaining and scholarly trip along the highways and by-ways of English Romanticism. This year it was the turn of Keats, whose bi-centenary it was last year. In fact Keats and Polidori were exact contemporaries, both dying in 1821, the former famously in Rome of consumption, the latter obscurely and probably by his own hand. However, while Keats was being remembered all over the press, on radio and on television, by talking-heads and literati, Polidori's 200th birthday was probably only celebrated here at Ampleforth. Both men trained as doctors, and Dr Ruth Richardson of London University gave us a fascinating insight into the horrors of early nineteenth century medicine and the sort of training Keats would have had, as an apothecary and then as 'dresser' to one of the most bungling surgeons of his day. He never fully qualified but gave up a dubious science for the truth of poetry. Dr Richardson showed that the experience of medicine stayed with him, in his fascination with herbs, syrups and opiates, and in the profound sense of human suffering that informs the greatest of the poems. The Society were also privileged in March to hear Katherine Duncan-Jones of Somerville College Oxford speak about Shakespeare's *King Lear*, a challenging lecture that raised difficult questions about whether or not there is anything redemptive in Lear's suffering and Cordelia's death. Earlier we had seen a production of *Lear* in Leeds, but agreed on the whole that Kent disguised as a tattooed skin-head, Lear dancing with a transistor radio in the storm, and a punk Cordelia with a delivery like a Dalek, had not greatly deepened our understanding of the play.

AC

## FACE-FAW

Ampleforth FACE-FAW (Friendship and Aid to Central and Eastern Europe – Friendship and Aid to the World) (telephone 01439 766797) continued its aid activities, directed by the Co-ordinating Committee (COG): Piers Hollier, Chairman (H), Alexi Hughes (C) and Gervase Milbourn (B). Arnaud de Villegas (B), James Jeffries (C) and Christopher Sparke (A) have directed the sale of limited edition prints of Ampleforth, being sold for FACE-FAW (£75 framed, £40 unframed – tel 01507 450555). A rock concert for FACE-FAW was organised by Charles Blackwell (D), Harry Blackwell (E), Amyas Doulton (E), Matthew Fenton (E), Rupert Greig (J), Nicholas Grimshaw (D), Thomas Healy (D), Lawrence MacFaul (D) and Marcus Stewart (J). Houses were sponsoring individual refugee children in Bosnia-Herzegovina and Croatia: in particular, House events were organised through Diego Herrera (J) (12 hour football match), Alexi Hughes (C), Christopher Luckhurst (T) (tug-of-war competition), John Parnell (D), Joseph Cook (E) (cross country) and Roderick Brenninkmeyer (H). COG organised three fast days for the school, days of simple food and prayer to provide aid. FACE-FAW adopted a student in



Bangladesh with the help of Charlie Strick van Linschoten (O95), and supported projects in Africa and Eastern Europe.

For Exhibition, the first year designed and made items in the Sunley Centre, selling them to provide wood burning stoves for people in the Bihac area of Bosnia-Herzegovina. Gervase Milbourn (B) arranged for the production and sale of T-shirts, designed by Anthony Murombe-Chivero (T); Hamish Badenoch (O), Edward Barlow (O), Justin Bozzino (C), Thomas Rose (T) and Euan O'Sullivan (B) promoted FACE-FAW through the production of the magazine *Grapevine*. Simon Scott (T58) came on behalf of Scottish European Aid to sell raffle tickets through FACE-FAW, and at the same time provided balloons and extra life to the stand in the Main Hall. With the sale of prints and the tug of war, all FACE-FAW activities at Exhibition raised over £2,000, but most of all these helped raise awareness of FACE-FAW activities. The special value of the first year project was in the involvement of the whole year.

TFD

### THE HISTORICAL BENCH

The Historical Bench met three times during the Lent Term of 1996 in order to hear guest speakers talk on subjects as wide ranging as slavery at one end of the spectrum, and fish and chips at the other . . . in fact, with respect to their importance to the British economy it is possible that they were not that far apart at all! Our first speaker was Professor James Walvin from the University of York, who spoke to us on the subject of *Black Ivory: Slavery and British Society*. The talk focused on the importance of slavery to the growth of the British economy in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, how the triangular Atlantic trade in slaves worked and why, by the end of the eighteenth century, an anti-slavery movement had begun and gathered in momentum. The talk brought to the fore issues of morality and racism, and it was particularly interesting to compare the views of today's society with those of earlier times. It is perhaps worth pointing out that, despite the very real impact of the work of humanitarians such as William Wilberforce, it was the fact that slavery came to be regarded as uneconomic, rather than immoral, which led to its eventual abolition in the early nineteenth century.

We were then privileged to be addressed by Dr Leslie Mitchell of University College, Oxford, who gave us an insight into the life of Lord Melbourne, the Whig Prime Minister of the mid-late 1830s and the subject of his recently published book. What was so interesting about this lecture was that, even though British political and social history of the 1830s is very much part of the A level History syllabus, Dr Mitchell gave the audience a real appreciation of what the man himself was like, as a person as well as a political leader . . . due to the pressures of time, it is frequently difficult to study political figures in such depth and from such perspectives, and as such, the talk was particularly welcome and illuminating.

Our third talk was given by Professor John Walton of the University of Lancaster, who spoke on the unusual and (according to him) much maligned and underestimated subject of *Fish and Chips and the British Working Class*. By the end of his address to us, few were left in any doubt as to the crucial contribution made by the fish and chip industry and culture to the economy and social fabric of Britain over the last few centuries: wars were won, triumphs achieved and progress made, and all because of fish and chips! Seriously, the talk was a refreshing reminder to all the audience of the importance of oral history, of social history and, indeed, of the fact that history has facets and aspects to it which go far beyond what GCSE or A level syllabuses are able to encompass.

PTC

### OUTDOOR ACTIVITIES GROUP

The modular climbing wall in the Old Gym is now in use after hard work especially by T. Mackie (T) and J. Pearson (C) with Mr Adair. It offers a greater challenge than first envisaged. Outdoor climbing trips have been to various crags including Crookrise, Brimham and Peak Scar. Particularly good route performances were put up by R. King (T), G. de Philly (H), T. Mackie (T) and J. Pearson (C) on a range of climbs.

Canoeing remains a popular part of the programme. St Alban's Centre echoed to the sound of clashing teams in the canoe polo sessions twice a term. Evening pool sessions helped boys with basic skills and eskimo rolling. River trips on grades 2/3 water tested out these skills with a few capsizes. The very dry conditions left water levels rather low for most of the river trips except for one very sporting trip in which T. Mackie (T) achieved his first eskimo roll in grade 3 rapids in his pocket size canoe.

Caving has been a very popular activity this year with a number of expeditions culminating in a trip down the winch into Gaping Gill, the largest cavern in Britain. It was quite an experience sliding down a cable strapped in a 'bosun' type chair for 345 feet. Other trips have involved the use of ladders as well as grovelling in mud and water! There have been some notable contrasting weekends in the Lake District for mountaineering expeditions. White-out and windy conditions in February prevented the reaching of the summit of Glaramara although, after a cold night with snow, perfect conditions the following day gave superb views of the Lakes from the summit of Causery Pike. Very hot summer sun for the June expedition meant a sweaty carry to the high level camp at Blackbeck Tarn near Haystacks to enable high level walks on Haystacks, High Seat and Fleetwith Pike overlooking Buttermere.

Further developments in our storage and drying areas have improved the sorting and issue of equipment. Many thanks to Mrs Ballard for her help in getting things reorganised. It does mean that the equipment is kept in top condition to ensure that boys are properly equipped for all the activities undertaken. Further thanks to J. Pearson (C) for his help as chairman.

PSA



*Ward 6* has finally been completed! This cry echoes round the now empty washrooms of Junior House, the Green Room, lakes, passage-way to the new central refectory and many other locations that have played host to our recreation of late 19th century Russia. This is no mean feat, and the condensing of thirty hours of footage into a one hour film could not have happened without the very latest developments in technology. Had anyone been a fly on the wall in the Panasonic Room at the start of the Summer term they would have seen *Media 100™*, generously loaned to us by *Newland Electronics*, store all of our work onto disk. Meticulous documentation, computer skills and the dogged determination of boys and staff to get this done within the fortnight allowed has produced a film which has already caught the eye of Channel 4 and various leading newspapers. With at least 100 copies of *Ward 6* sold, a new *ATV News* produced and a range of school plays and other activities recorded, the Panasonic Room has enjoyed its most productive time yet – and it's going to get busier! We are committed to buying the most up to date *Media 100* (2.6 and excess) equipment through *Data Translation* which will revolutionise our excellent current facilities so that the creation of television films will become much easier. Our next film is already ear-marked, as are a range of other ideas. Copies of *Ward 6* and all other video work may be obtained by contacting William Motley at Ampleforth College Theatre on 01439 766738.

JGJA

## PHOTOGRAPHY SOCIETY

'The most interesting yet' was Bill and Joan Spence's reaction to entries for the Spence Bowl which was deservedly awarded to St John's. The theme was Footwear and they were wholly impressed by the diverse nature of the photography, the technical competence of all prints submitted and in particular the highest standards of presentation.

J.M. Suter (O) was presented with the Gaynor Trophy for his intellectually rigorous image-making. Many of these photographs appeared as stills in a photo-sequence on *Songs of Praise*. His more conventional but exquisitely colourful landscapes displayed a visual integrity beyond his years. J. Brockbank (O) and R. Farr (T) shared the Michael Barton Trophy awarded to the most promising photographers in the Lower School.

Membership is increasing annually and the darkrooms are usually full to capacity during activity times and in the evenings. I am indebted to Mrs Denby and the Committee members for their contribution.

PSK

## SCIENCE SOCIETY

The New Science Society is to provide a focal point for Ampleforth science, both through lectures and through trips to scientific institutions and universities. It is to expand on the work undertaken by the Natural History Society over previous years by considering aspects of all the three sciences and by offering a wide range of outings. The Society will be run by a combination of senior students and teachers and will be open to all years. The group will be headed by two boys from the Upper VIth, K. Jaffar (A) and J. Lyle (B), who will be supported by four more boys drawn from the Middle VIth and Remove. Mr Thorpe and Mr Smith will help in running the Society and it is planned that a programme will be prepared for early in 1997.

SS

## THE LIBRARY

The Library has had a good year with excellent leadership from the Head Librarian A. Chan (W). Further advances have been made on the CD ROM front and even more periodicals have been taken. We are grateful to those who have presented books to us, including the Hellenic Trust and the Rhône-Poulenc Foundation and a number of individuals. Among the latter Dr J. Blatchley (who was the Senior Inspector in the recent Inspection) sent a pamphlet on Medieval Ghost Stories from the Ampleforth area; Lord Donoghue presented a copy of his book *Prime Minister*; Colonel B.C. Lambe donated a copy of the new edition of *Hugh Dormer's Diaries*. The most recent gift has been a book of personal memoirs, entitled *Thursday's Child*. The book has been produced for private circulation only and our copy was presented by the author, Ronald Adams, in memory of his great friend Michael Cambier (A). Cambier was killed in the war and there is a short but very incomplete obituary in *The Ampleforth Journal*. Adams devotes a full chapter to him including considerably more detail as to how he met his death in 1944.

Sadly this summer we have lost Miss Alexandra Weston from the library staff. She had been with us three years in addition to her classics teaching and music and we are grateful to her for all her help. Dr Richard Warren has joined the library staff, as second assistant.

JBD

## THE 41ST AMPLEFORTH PILGRIMAGE TO LOURDES

On this 41st Ampleforth Pilgrimage to Lourdes from 12 to 19 July 1996, there were about 250 persons, including about 60 sick (55 in Saint Frai Hospital, a few in the hotels). There were about 140 helpers (brancadiers or lady helpers): 24 of these were under 17, 39 between 18 and 30, 26 over 60. There were 12 priests. In addition there were six doctors and 12 nurses. Hugh Markey brought his US group, including boys from Portsmouth Abbey School. There



were girls from New Hall, Mayfield and Ascot, and also two nuns from New Hall, Sister Margaret Mary Horton, the Headmistress of New Hall and Sister Moira O'Sullivan.

Amplefordians on the Pilgrimage were: Jack Arbuthnott (E), Rob Burnett (D), Arnaud de Villegas (B), Richard Hobbs (D), Domingo Hormaeche (J), Gervase Milbourn (B), Edward Porter (H), Charlie Robertson (E), Matthew Roskill (H), Henry Rowan Robinson (T), Tom Shepherd (H), Christopher Shillington (E) and Nicholas Zoltowski (H). Old Amplefordians on the Pilgrimage were: Fr Walter Beale (JH53), Richard Blake James (H95), Dr Benedict Blake James (H88), Dr Robert Blake James (D57), Fr Jock Dalrymple (E76), Geoff Daly (J72), David de Chazal (O66), John Dick (O77), Julian Fattorini (O94), Philip Francis (H76), Adrian Gannon (O89), Jamie Gaynor (T73), Ben Gibson (C86), Toby Gibson (E87), Charlie Grant (O89), James Heagerty (O50), Patrick Heagerty (O47), Dominic Leonard (W93), Patrick Leonard (B51), Edward Martin (J90), Joseph Martin (H92), William Martin (J87), Adrian Mayer (J89), Alexander Mayer (J91), Mark Moorhouse (B73), John Morton (C55), Dick Murphy (C88), Lt Col Richard Murphy (C59), Peter Noble Mathews (E42), James Porter (E85), Kenneth Rosenvinge (O38), Mark Shepherd (B63 – *Chef des Brancadiers*), Paul Shepherd (B68), Mark Shipsey (T76), Richard Tams (J86), David Tate (E47), Edmund Vickers (B87), Jean Felix Watteau (B95) and Paul Williams (T69). As for many years, Paul Reitchel (H65) organised the travel arrangements for the sick in Britain, but did not come to Lourdes. Members of the community were: Fr Richard field (Pilgrimage Director), Fr Francis Vidal, Fr Edward Corbould, Fr Alberic Stacpoole, Fr Francis Dobson and Fr Cassian Dickie. Other priests were Fr Walter Beale (JH53), Fr Patrick Bluett (Middlesbrough Diocese), Fr Leo Gorman (New York) and Fr Jock Dalrymple (Edinburgh Diocese and E76). Br Caedmon Holmes (Portsmouth Abbey, Rhode Island) came with Hugh Markey's group.

#### THE AMPLEFORTH STAGE GROUP AND THE HOSPITALITE

The 14th Ampleforth Stage group was in Lourdes from 28 June to 8 July 1996. It consisted of Simon Goodall (W96), Hamilton Grantham (H92), Julien Horn (J96), Joseph Martin (H91), James Morton, William Guest (W96), Tom Stevens, John Strick van Linschoten (O), Simon Thompson, Christopher Quigley (B96) and Fr Francis. Dr Paul Cauchi (H87) and Dr Christopher O'Loughlin (C91) worked with the group for a time. Hamilton Grantham (H92) made his engagement as an Auxiliary Member of the Hospitalité de Notre Dame de Lourdes on 3 July; Philip Francis (H76) and Adrian Gannon (O89) made their engagement on 17 July, as did the matron of St Thomas's, Bernadette Davie. This ceremony involves a commitment to the work of Our Lady of Lourdes within the context of the Hospitalité. The group worked with Stagiaires from many nations in the work of the Hospitalisations de Notre Dame de Lourdes at the station, airport, grotto, baths and esplanade.

Fr George (1-15 July 1996) and Fr Timothy (15-29 July 1996 – for the

fifth time since 1992) assisted with the Day Pilgrimage organisation in Lourdes. A large proportion of visitors to Lourdes come unattached to an organised pilgrimage, and the Day Pilgrimage organisation provides the opportunity for any such visitors to join a pilgrimage for the day. Michael Kenworthy-Browne (W54) is the English member of the Council of the Hospitalité de Notre Dame de Lourdes. He is also the Leader of the Oxford Stage Pilgrimage. In addition to those mentioned earlier, stages were done by John Dick (O77) Nicholas Kenworthy-Browne (E90 – second stage, with the Oxford Pilgrimage) and Philip Francis (H76). Lt Col Richard Murphy (C59) was in Lourdes with the International Military Pilgrimage in May, as well as the Ampleforth Pilgrimage. Myles Pink (D90) was the *Chef des Brancadiers* of the Westminster Archdiocese Pilgrimage, and one of his assistant leaders was Alexander Hickman (D90). John Hickman (A60) was also with Westminster. Fr Guy de Gaynesford (T87) took a parish group to Lourdes. John Martin (H) was a brancadier with the Portsmouth Diocese. Other Amplefordians came with the Knights of Malta Pilgrimage in May.

TFD

#### THE ST ALBAN CENTRE

The St Alban Centre continues to offer a large range of organised opportunities to develop sporting skills through the Sports Development initiative. The Centre offers swimming courses from beginners right through to the competition level. There are adult, beginner and improver courses each week as well as aquarobics, parent and toddler sessions, time for the over-50s, length swimming and inflatable play sessions.

Dry sports range from squash through five-a-side soccer, basketball, badminton and tennis to table tennis and weight training. The latter is closely regulated and is dependent upon passing an induction course which is designed to ensure safe practice and maximise benefits. Its use is limited to adults and the Sixth Form only.

To mark its 20th anniversary, the Centre launched an appeal last year to purchase a hoist to assist swimmers with disabilities to gain access to the pool. We are pleased to say that through the generosity of very many people, the hoist is now installed and working well.

We offer thanks and good wishes to the Booth family. Frank, Chris and Richard have all worked in SAC and SDO on varying periods of time. Chris has not been well recently but she is now on the mend and we hope that the move will aid her continued recovery. They have moved to Buckinghamshire where Frank will take up a new post and they will all be nearer to the rest of their family. We wish them well.



## MUSIC

This year Music department successes are headed by Laurence MacFaul (D) who takes up a choral scholarship at Worcester College, Oxford and by Adam Wright (J) who begins a four year course at the Royal Academy of Music, studying the trumpet with John Wallace.

## SCHOLA CANTORUM

By Christmas of each academic year the Schola can be expected to have settled into a secure pattern of work and the Lent term can therefore be used to introduce new music. This year was no exception and Mozart's *Missa Brevis in C* was added to the choir's repertoire of mass ordinaries. *Out of the deep* by Adrian Batten, *O salutaris* by Thomas Tallis, *Tantum ergo* by Anton Bruckner and settings of *Ave Maria* by Gabriel Fauré and Bouzignac proved welcome additions to the motet repertoire and formed part of the programme for the choir's visit to Paris in March. An account of the visit written by one of the senior boys follows this note. That in turn is followed by the complete tour programme and a full list of those who have served the Schola this year.

## II

## TOUR TO PARIS 21-26 MARCH 1996

Full of high hopes and spirits, the group of 41 boys and assorted staff and parents set off from the College Post Office somewhat later than first planned (even though, it was still a fairly unearthly hour) for the long drive to Dover. Our transport was an executive coach, driven by the ever-cheerful Jimmy, and we arrived at Dover in plenty of time for our lunch-time sailing. On arriving on the continent we could not travel as fast, so it was only after a long and tedious drive that we arrived at our hostel, via a roundabout route; we all turned in after a long day, having enjoyed a typical Parisian supper.

On Friday morning we got up at half past eight and, after a solid breakfast, we headed off to see some of the venues in which we would be singing later on the tour. Several petrol stations later we arrived at l'église de St Séverin and had a successful rehearsal; vocally, things were looking very promising. After a quick visit to McDonald's we split into our various groups for free time. Due to the showery weather most opted for shopping and cafes, although some of the third years went up the Eiffel tower with Br William as their team leader. Having returned to the hostel for supper, we arrived at St Séverin just in time for our recital, which went off very well; so well, in fact, that Mr Little found an admirer who showered him with roses! We then had a relaxing evening in the hostel and most were very quick to discover the high standard of its extensive entertainment facilities and then use them to the full.

After another early start we headed off for St Eustache in the glorious sunshine for a quick rehearsal for High Mass on Sunday. Mr Dore gave 'the

mother of all organs' a quick once over and with our ears still in shock we made for Notre Dame. This was to be quite an arduous engagement as there was at least one camera flash per second and it was with considerable gladness that we beat a hasty retreat from the crowds of tourists. It was decided that we would again split into groups to see the city; some decided to go to McDonald's (again), others to spend huge sums on liquid refreshment and one highly valued member of the choir spent his afternoon sleeping on a park bench, much to the amusement of all who heard him snoring very loudly. At the appointed hour we all congregated outside Notre Dame (all those, that is, who had not got hopelessly lost) to await the arrival of Jimmy. We waited.

The delay of our transport put us under pressure to reach our next venue. Queues resulting from road directions threatened our punctual arrival at Sacré Coeur. Geoffrey Holroyde, the tour manager, confronted a phalanx of armed police with the result that barriers were taken down and the coach was given clear passage to the foot of Montmartre. Even so, even the most unathletic members of the group had to sprint up the numerous steps of the Sacré Coeur in order to arrive in time for Mass. Under the circumstances, we sang well – so well in fact that members of the congregation felt moved to physical ecstasy. Having quickly admired the view from the top of Montmartre, we headed back to the hostel, where the more senior members, suitably escorted, explored the outer suburbs to find what night life they could, namely a very emotional jazz duo, whilst Mr Dore paid a visit to his venerable aunt.

Sunday was yet another beautiful day and our breakfast chit-chat was livened up no end by the news that certain members of the choir had scored highly in the estimations of the matron of another school staying at the hostel. Mass at St Eustache was very well attended and Fr Leo proved himself to be a worthy linguist as he contributed to Mass in French with remarkable fluency. More free time then followed, with the majority seeing the city from a bateau mouche but a few broke off and dined on baby octopuses and steak, followed by a rest on the Champs-Élysées.

Monday was to be our busiest day and a fleeting breakfast was followed by the roundabout journey to which, by now, we were all getting accustomed. This took us to the British Embassy where an intensive rehearsal was conducted and followed by Mass for the Feast of the Annunciation in the Embassy's beautiful Music Room. The concert was next on the agenda and turned out to be perhaps the best recital throughout the tour. The programme was livened up with pieces from the excellent Barber Shop quartet and the similarly excellent David Pearce (W). We were well rewarded with very complimentary words of thanks from the Ambassador and an excellent buffet lunch. However, the glory soon passed as we decamped to St Thomas d'Aquin for another intensive rehearsal. We then went back to the hostel in time for a quick change and supper before returning to the church to give the final concert of the tour. This passed off very well, thanks to the incredibly dynamic and lively conducting style of Mr Holroyde, and the musical side of the tour was concluded.

We left the hostel early the next morning, some pining for the other



guests at the hostel and others rejoicing at never having to see its uniquely decorated corridors again. We arrived in Calais for a rather rougher sailing than before and, immediately on our arrival in Dover, made for the nearest petrol station. The group then split up and dispersed, some to drive back to the various drop-off points and others at Dover station and so a very successful and special tour was completed. Special thanks must go to Mr Little and the tour organiser, Mr Holroyde and special farewell to Jimmy the driver and Mr Hockley (who was there for purely recreational purposes) who has since left the school for a sunnier post in Australia.

Peter Sidgwick (C)

*Tour members of Schola Cantorum:*

Robert Furze (JS), Jonty Morris (JS), Harry Hall (JS), Benjamin Hall, Peter Massey (JS), Christopher Hollins (JS), George Murphy (JS), Alexander Strick (JS), Thomas O'Brien (JS), Francis Townsend (JS), Dominic de Suys (JS), Thomas Gay (JS), Christopher Borrett (JS), Richard Flynn (JS), Gregory Carter (JS), Paul French (J), Douglas Higgins (C), Kwan-Yu Lam (C), Daniel Walsh (B), James Osborne (J), Robert Hall, Timothy Sketchley (JS), Jack Brockbank (B), Lawrence MacFaul (D), George Walwyn (A), Abhijit Hosangady (D), Justin Costelloe (D), David Pearce (W), Br William Wright, Peter Sidgwick (C), Dominic Halliday (B), Louis Watt (A), Uzoma Igboaka (D), James Arthur (D), Joshua Marsh (A), Peter Thornton (B) and Richard Chamier (B).

*Tour Programme:*

*Frohlocket ihr Völker*

*Locus iste*

*Choral – O Lamm Gottes, unschuldig*

*Teach me thy way*

*Hide not thou thy face*

*Out of the deep*

*Thou knowest, Lord*

*Miserere mei*

*Offertoire sur les grands jeux*

*Ave Maria*

*Ave Maria*

*Maria mater Jesu*

*Ave Maria*

*Ave Maria*

*O salutaris hostia*

*Tantum ergo*

*In the departure*

*God so loved the world*

*Crucifixus etiam pro nobis*

*To thee, O Lord*

*Te lucis ante terminum*

Felix Mendelssohn (1810–1847)

Anton Bruckner (1824–1896)

J.S. Bach (1685–1750)

William Byrd (1543–1623)

Richard Farrant (c1525–1580)

Adrian Batten (1591–1637)

Henry Purcell (1659–1695)

William Byrd (1543–1623)

François Couperin (1668–1753)

Richard Dering (1580–1630)

Guillaume Bouzignac (1592–1641)

J.P. Beicht

Gabriel Fauré (1845–1924)

Franz Liszt (1811–1886)

Thomas Tallis (1505–1585)

Anton Bruckner (1824–1896)

John Bull (c1562–1628)

John Stainer (1840–1901)

Antonio Lotti (1667–1740)

Sergei Rachmaninov (1873–1943)

Thomas Tallis (1505–1585)

EXHIBITION 1996

The department's contribution to Exhibition began with choral mass on the Friday evening. Exhibition masses are always more elaborate musically than the regular weekly celebrations and fittingly so, judging from the numbers that attend and the appreciation that is expressed. The ordinary of the mass was sung to the setting in C by Mozart with motets by Viadana, Stanford and Tallis. Howells' setting of *Nunc dimittis* from his *Collegium Regale* service made an effective post-communion motet; the poignant solo tenor part was sung by Laurence MacFaul (D).

The format of the Exhibition concert has become standardized over the years. *Blue Tango* by Paris/Anderson and *Tiger Rag* arranged by Ployhar were the Concert Band's curtain raisers paving the way for the major work of the evening, Hummel's *Trumpet Concerto*. For Adam Wright this was his final performance before taking up his place at the Royal Academy of Music in September. He has served the department willingly throughout his school career and his potential as a trumpeter was clearly evident in this vibrant performance.

Always favourites with the public, Mozart's three Salzburg symphonies, better known as *Divertimenti*, are notoriously difficult. The Pro Musica's performance of *K 136 in D* with a break-neck final presto attested to the painstakingly detailed rehearsal that the group had undertaken. Borodin's *Nocturne*, an arrangement for string orchestra of the *Nocturno* from his *String Quartet no 2*, proved a perfect contrast to the vivacity of the Mozart.

Saint-Saëns' unusual but famous programmatic piece *Danse Macabre* offered the College Orchestra plenty of opportunity for individual and corporate display. Prominent and descriptive parts are given to solo violin (T. Rose (T)), xylophone (D. Halliday (B)) and oboe (E. O'Dwyer (T)). A selection of movements from Britten's *Matinées Musicales* and *Soirées Musicales* based on themes by Rossini completed the programme. The music, light, charming and entertaining in character, presented the perfect conclusion to a well-balanced programme and was enthusiastically received by the large and appreciative audience.

II.

CONCERT AT YORK MINSTER

On 11 February Ampleforth contributed towards the recognition of Education Sunday through the participation of the Schola in an ecumenical service at York Minster celebrating the day for the North East region.

The Schola (with Mr Simon Wright as accompanist) was joined by the York University Recorder Quartet which played Pachelbel's *Canon* and a local youth orchestra which accompanied the hymns during the service. The Schola itself sang *Let all the World* by Vaughan Williams and *Locus Iste* by Bruckner. The service was well attended and complemented by the Archbishop's sermon.



which was both lengthy and inspiring. The Schola benefitted greatly from singing in this magnificent setting.

Laurence MacFaul (D)

#### AMPLEFORTH MUSIC SCHOLARS AT HOVINGHAM

Our expectations of all young achievers today, in areas such as sport or music, are perhaps heightened by publicity in the media – particularly, say, the BBC Young Musician's competition on television. So it was all the more exciting last Saturday evening, 22 June, to be surprised by the poise, ability and audience rapport that the Music Scholars of Ampleforth College showed in their concert in support of the Friends of All Saints' Church in Hovingham. The young men, all aged between 14 and 17, presented a varied programme of violin, guitar and organ solos, as well as songs for baritone ranging from Bach, Haydn and Mozart, to Elgar, Walton and Vaughan Williams. Their professionalism and calm assurance captivated their audience with the appeal and variety of their music with movements from concertos and sonatas. The subtle and magical sounds of the guitar (particularly in the Albeniz piece *Asturias*) were contrasted with the reverberance of Hovingham's organ in music of Bach and Vierre and of the two baritones who sang Italian and English songs with excellent diction. The four violinists showed their individual characteristics in virtuosic music of great charm and style and their coming together to finish the concert with the first movement of the Vivaldi *Concerto for four violins* was a fitting climax to a most enjoyable concert. William Dore was the excellent and inspired accompanist of all the soloists. Sir Marcus Worsley, in thanking the performers, echoed the warm response of the audience (who were supporting fund raising for the preservation of the church fabric which dates from the 11th century). The reputation of Ampleforth College's Music Department was enhanced by this display of sound achievement.

Alec Dalglish

#### THE AMPLEFORTH SINGERS

The Ampleforth Singers have had a quiet six months since their very successful tour to London and Essex in December. The main event during the Lent term was the visit to Westminster Cathedral Hall in February as a result of an invitation from the Friends of Westminster Cathedral. The programme consisted of choral works by Rachmaninov, Purcell, Stravinsky and Batten, and Barber Shop. These items were interspersed with instrumental and vocal solos given by various music scholars from the College. The two directors, James Arthur and Paul French have continued to build on their conducting experience, introducing new works to the choir outside the Schola repertoire. The Summer term was very short for the choir as many of the upper school members were sitting external exams after Exhibition and so rehearsals ceased

in early June. However, the first six weeks were extremely busy with learning new material for the forthcoming tour to Germany in October. The choir looks very healthy for this tour with many new recruits from the Junior School sustaining the top line and we welcome Mr Adam Leslie, the Director of Music at the Junior School who will be singing alto.

WJD

#### WESTMINSTER WEEKEND

On Saturday 3 February the Ampleforth Singers and several Music Scholars left snowbound Ampleforth and headed for the South and hopefully better weather, to give a concert in Westminster Cathedral Hall that evening. We had a pleasant journey from York with boys divided into 'Families' for the purposes of using Family Railcards. We arrived at Westminster in time for a good few hours' rehearsal and were cordially greeted by Cardinal Hume who managed to pick out a few ex-choir school faces. The hall was somewhat nicer than expected, it had recently been re-decorated and had quite a good acoustic for both singers and instrumentalists.

The rehearsal got under way, during the course of which the Barber Shop Quartet realised that a few extra rehearsals back at Ampleforth would perhaps have been wise. However, they only had twenty minutes to brush up their act and so made the most of it. After rehearsal we were given an excellent tea by the Headmaster of the Choir school and after tea there was just enough time to watch *Noel's House Party* before the concert began.

There was a good turn-out to the concert of about two hundred people, including the Master of Music of Westminster Cathedral, although what he made of it is yet to be discovered. Performances were given by Thomas Road (J), Thomas Rose (T), Nick Wright (J), Sandy Dalglish (J), Kwan-Yu Lam (C), David Pearce (W), Edward Forsythe (T), Adam Wright (J) and the Ampleforth Singers. All played or sang excellently and were a credit to the school. Even the Barber Shop Quartet managed a slight improvement on the afternoon's rehearsal.

After the concert we were all taken out to a Chinese restaurant, courtesy of the Friends of Westminster Cathedral. At the restaurant we were allowed to eat as much as we liked, which suited certain members of the group down to the ground. Then we were whisked away by our hosts for the night. Needless to say everyone was up bright and early the next morning for High Mass at the Cathedral. The Cathedral choir sang several old favourites of the Schola though we noticed a different approach to the music. There was just enough time after Mass for a cup of coffee before heading back for King's Cross for the return journey. Being a Sunday it took us a good three hours to reach York. We arrived at Ampleforth just in time, of course, for block prep.

James Arthur (D)



The AMS has been very active this year, organising a number of informal concerts in and outside the school, as well as providing a social centre in the New Music School for its members to meet at breaktimes. Two visits to York to listen to the City of York Guildhall Orchestra proved successful, particularly the performance of Mahler's *Fifth Symphony*.

The main events in the Summer Term were the Exhibition Sunday concert and a visit to the Meeting House in Helmsley on 16 June. Both concerts were very well received and displayed a wide range of instrumental and vocal items. We are very grateful for the work put in by the committee, Abhijit Hosangady, Adam Wright and Laurence MacFaul, and we wish them all the best in the future. The new committee is Sholto Kynoch (T), Eamonn O'Dwyer (T), David Pearce (W) and Sam Allerton (C) who will continue to organise social and musical events over the next two years.

WJD

## THEATRE

## EXHIBITION PLAY 1996

*The Devil's Disciple*

George Bernard Shaw

Audiences approach the Exhibition play in some trepidation, but there were no dead pigs or other nasty surprises this year. *The Devil's Disciple* was an inspired choice for the occasion: it's a relatively short play, entertaining and funny, but with plenty of grist for the intellectual mill. It is full of Shavian challenge to received ideas, as the title suggests, questioning notions of rebellion and heroism, and impishly kicking elements of the establishment (the church and army in particular) up the backside. It's a youthful piece; the dialogue has an almost Wildean wit at times, especially once 'Gentlemanly Johnny' Burgoyne is on the scene. Though Shaw set it in the 1770s, at the conclusion of the American War of Independence, he aimed his satire at late Victorian England, but, as the directors clearly saw, it has plenty of bite left for today.

This was a delightfully colourful production. The staging was simple, the set dominated by an attractive back-drop painted in reds and greens to look like a patchwork quilt of the period, and the patterns were echoed by the carpet on the stage itself. Furniture was used sparingly, and period costumes were mostly of blacks and reds, with white lace collars, all of which gave the scenes a clean, Puritan look, like some American primitive art. The set also provided an effectively dramatic moment towards the end, when the painted screen at the back swung open to reveal the gallows where Dick is to be hanged. He is saved, of course, in the nick of time by the victory of the American rebels; but somehow the presence of those soldiers in their festive red uniforms had hinted all along that he would be.

The cast drew us easily into Shaw's world of ideas, with their clear delivery and unfussy movement, and the pace kept the comedy on the boil. Edward Davis gave a forceful performance as the matriarch and religious bigot, Mrs Dudgeon, part grotesque, part pantomime dame. The audience enjoyed her vigorous Yorkshire accent and her bullying ways, especially towards her gormless son, Christy (played sympathetically by Edward Forsyth). A potential disadvantage of the play for performance here is the importance of the women's roles. Boyishness in Shakespeare's heroines worries us less, probably because the ambiguity of gender roles is often the point, which is not the case with Shaw's Judith. However Hugo Brady was successful in making us believe in the attractive young wife of the Minister who finds herself falling in love with the Devil's Disciple. The small but significant part of the orphan Essie, victim of the Dudgeon's piety until rescued by Dick, was convincingly taken by Patrick Duncombe. It is the plight of Essie which causes Dick to remember the horrors of his own childhood and how he would pray to the devil to 'prevent my spirit being broken in their house of tears'. This speaking up for children caught in the repressive world of adults' religion is an attractive side of Shaw, and it reminded me of Kipling's account of his own 'house of desolation' in the harrowing story *Baa Baa Black Sheep*, which must have been written about the same time.

The Devil's Disciple himself was played by Hamish Badenoch with consistency and panache. He presented Dick as too much the cynical dandy, I thought; there should be a rougher edge to the character. It might have had something to do with Badenoch's left arm which seemed to be permanently waving in the air as if there was a scented handkerchief at the end of it. But it was an energetic performance, and it was fun to watch him slice through the family's hypocrisies with his satirical barbs at the reading of the will in Act I. Mark Asquith had the slightly less rewarding role of the Minister, Anderson, who finds his true role in the end as a rebel soldier. He played the part with sympathetic authority, and his delivery was strong throughout; he obviously enjoyed his transformation from man of peace to man of action. Edward Barlow used the wonderful advantages of his voice and height to superb effect as the intelligent and urbane General Burgoyne; he clearly has a gift for comedy. Some of the most satisfying moments of the play are the exchanges between Burgoyne and the dense Major Swinton, where Shaw is having a lot of fun at the expense of the military mind. Julian Lentaigne was appropriately pompous and absurd, as well as funny, in the role. The other cameo actor I should particularly mention is Myles Joynt, who played two small parts and was especially good as the chaplain at the hanging, whose efforts to prepare Dick for death are not much appreciated by our hero. Everyone, actors and stagecrew, is to be congratulated on providing a spirited evening's entertainment.

AC

CAST: *Richard Dudgeon*: H.A. Badenoch (O); *Judith Anderson*: H.T.G. Brady (W); *Anderson*: M.J. Asquith (O); *General Burgoyne*: E.F. Barlow (O); *Major*



*Swinton*: J.D. Lentaigne (H); *Mrs Dudgeon*: E.A.C. Davis (T); *Essie*: P.C.K. Duncombe (O); *Christy*: E.A. Forsythe (T); *Hawkins*: M.C. Joynt (O); *Sergeant*: P.S. Cane (A); *Uncle William*: P.S. Cane (A); *Uncle Titus*: R.C. Hollas (T); *Aunt William*: E.C. O'Dwyer (T); *Aunt Titus*: F.A.M. Macdonogh (T); *Chaplain*: M.C. Joynt (O); *Soldiers*: E.C. O'Dwyer (T), C.N. Young (W).

**GREEN ROOM**: *Stage Manager*: J.O. Ayres (B); *Senior Carpenter*: R.S. King (T); *Lighting*: L.F. Poloniecki (H), L.J.X. Watt (A), L.E.A. Richardson (B); *Sound*: H.M.C. Zwaans (W), M.L. Delany (W); *Costume*: E.C. Fletcher, S.M. Dale; *Make-Up*: D.F. Steuart-Fotheringham (E); *ASMs*: T.B. Chappell (B), L.S.J. Warren (W), J.J. Eltz (B), R.C. Hollas (T), P.C.K. Duncombe (O); *Theatre Laureates*: J.P.E. Townley (T), I.C. Carter (O), J.O. Ayres (B); *Programme*: J.M. Osborne (J), T.J. Davis (H).

### UPSTAIRS THEATRE

*The Picture of Dorian Gray*

Oscar Wilde

March 1996

*The Picture of Dorian Gray* was well directed by Hamish Badenoch (O) and Ed Barlow (O). Oscar Wilde's study of a creeping corruption was adapted for the stage by John Osborne. The short novel, full of epigrammatic wit, made for a wordy play, presenting some problems as a result. The moral deterioration of the eponymous hero played out in *fin de siècle* drawing rooms, lacks the dramatic impact of *Macbeth* or *Richard III* whose heroes' progressions towards evil are enacted in a wider context. Sybil Vane's suicide, although morally a murder, cannot compete with Duncan's murder in dramatic terms. The central conceit is Basil Hallward's picture of Dorian Gray, which catalogues Gray's deterioration, while he remains physically untouched. Gray can observe his own corruption in the picture and is consequently haunted and tortured by the monster he is becoming, assisted by the cynical Lord Henry Wotton, a suave Edwardian Iago.

The production was carried by outstanding performances by Eamonn O'Dwyer (T) as Gray and Mark Asquith (O) as the artist, Basil Hallward. O'Dwyer's performance had real pathos and he managed to involve and repel the audience at different times. Asquith's performance was marked by a passion and conviction which made the artist the perfect antithesis to the languid and cynical Lord Henry, Sholto Kynoch (T). Kynoch's performance was accomplished and authoritative but lacking in variety; I would have liked to have seen the character's evil emphasized more. The weakest elements in the play were the women. Patrick Duncombe's (O) Sybil strained a little towards pathos without really achieving it. The grander Duchess of Harley, Myles Joynt (O) and Lady Agatha, Eleanor Fletcher, lacked the brittle sophistication and diction demanded by the piece. There were the excellent cameos from Peter Fane-Saunders (W) as Lord Vernon and Tom Rose (T) as James Vane, Sybil's vengeful brother.

All in all it was an accomplished performance and a most enjoyable evening. The play's set was both beautiful and imaginative, I particularly enjoyed the siting of the portrait, high above the set, so that it brooded over the action. The back-cloth silhouette of London, the marbled floor, flocked wall and imposing door were all extremely effective. Ed Barlow is to be congratulated. The lighting was highly dramatic, and the costuming, particularly of the men, elegant and professional. It was heartening to witness a boy-led production reach such high standards in so many of its aspects.

RF

**CAST**: *Basil Hallward*: M.J. Asquith (O); *Lord Henry Wotton*: W.S.E. Kynoch (T); *Dorian Gray*: E.C. O'Dwyer (T); *Lord Fermor*: P.B. Fane-Saunders (W); *Duchess of Harley*: M.C. Joynt; *Sir Thomas Burdon*: J.J. Bozzino (O); *Lady Agatha*: E.C. Fletcher (O); *Sybil Vane*: E.C.K. Duncombe (O); *Mrs Vane*: P.T. Sidgwick (C); *James Vane*: T.W. Rose (T); *Alan Campbell*: T.N. Todd (B); *Butler*: R.A.J. Fraser (B).

The play was directed by H.A. Badenoch (O) and E.F. Barlow (O).

**GREEN ROOM**: *Stage Manager*: J.O. Ayres; *Set Designer*: E.F. Barlow (O); *Chief Carpenter*: R.S. King (T); *Lighting*: L.F. Poloniecki (H), C.C.T. Morshead (E), L.J.X. Watt (A); *Sound*: H.M.C. Zwaans (W); *Costume Designers*: E.C. Fletcher, S.M. Dale, R.W.M. Hudson (O); *Make-Up*: D.F. Steuart-Fotheringham; *Props*: R.C. Hollas (T); *ASMs*: T.B. Chappell (B), L.S.J. Warren (W), J.J. Eltz (B), P.C.K. Duncombe (O), M.L. Delany (W); *Programme*: T.J. Davis (H).

### DOWNSTAIRS THEATRE

*Rosencrantz & Guildenstern are Dead*

Tom Stoppard

March 1996

Who could have thought in August 1966, that this insubstantial Festival piece, packed with scholarly frivolity, literary quips and abstruse allusions and fuelled by undergraduate humour would in time become a standard school text? Or that a two-hander whose protagonists are distinctive only for being nonentities and in theme is not so much a play-within-a-play as a play about plays, should have proved so lastingly popular with audiences?

Yet ACT in one of the most exciting evenings on the Ampleforth stage for some time demonstrated this term that its endurance is deserved, that Stoppard's verbal pyrotechnics continue to crackle just as fiercely and that *Ros & Guil* is only seemingly insubstantial. Ros and Guil genuinely touch us because their concerns are, perhaps surprisingly for two such flimsy figures, more real to us than either the Weltschmerz of the Prince of Denmark or the stark existential emptiness of Vladimir and Estragon.

*Ros & Guil* shares many of the preoccupations of both *Hamlet* and *Waiting*



for *Godot*, but moves us in an entirely different way because it examines problems of identity, meaning, purpose and death from the point of view of neither heroes nor anti-heroes but worse nobodies. It has been said that *Ros & Guil* takes place in the wings of *Hamlet*, (this production began with all the cast on stage earnestly 'learning their lines') but it might be truer to say that it takes place in an anteroom in Elsinore. Hamlet might count himself a king of infinite space; but Ros and Guil, inadequate abroad in a palace peopled by sinister potentates, must fall silent at their entrance, leave unanswered their own questions and become enveloped in someone else's story to fulfill someone else's heroic destiny.

These complex and difficult parts, demanding great concentration in all three acts, were played with confidence and panache by two seasoned ACT players, Sam McNabb (Ros) and Mike Hirst (Guil). Theirs was the tricky task of warming an audience unacquainted with the play (let alone the intricacies of *Hamlet*) to two almost indistinguishable figures in doublet and hose on a stage furnished simply with crates and boxes.

The secret, of course, lies in the rapport between the two characters which was quickly established, clear evidence of many long rehearsal hours and careful direction. Sam's Ros, feckless, whimsical, unreflective and pragmatic, was the perfect foil to the troubled, by turns lyrical and morbid temperament of Mike's Guil. They effectively portrayed the nuances of this symbiotic relationship: how Ros is, to start with, the butt of Guil's scorn for being less concerned by their aim- and powerlessness; but how, despite their rows and frantic outbursts of despair, they reveal more and more of their touching interdependence as they realise that their only reassurance is the relationship, itself a perpetual struggle to establish who they are and even at times, pathetically, which one is which.

So much for the philosophy; what, however, makes *Ros & Guil* live for an audience is the quick-fire humour and dazzling wit, interspersed with elements of vigorous farce (Hamlet in antic disposition chases Ophelia (James Gaynor) pell-mell from the stage as Ros and Guil merely stare). It is testament to the zest of this production that Wednesday's house was only partially filled (something far too common at Ampleforth today), but that Friday's performance was packed.

Special mention must go to the Tragedians, a dedicated group largely consisting of first years, who showed their enthusiasm for their rôles when dying horribly, and with great gusto to order. They not only acted and re-acted superbly but kept astonishingly still and quiet at other times in extremely cramped conditions. Their leader Tom Chappell (with his rags and gold hoop earring more Pirate- than Player-King) used his urbane flamboyance (a catalyst for the reactions of his two more ingenuous sparring partners) not only to command his troops but the stage as well. The royal characters in *Ros & Guil* are, ironically enough all small rôles, apart from Hamlet (thoughtfully played by Louis Warren), but the shuffling ineptitude of Thomas Westmacott's Polonius, the pomposity of Andrew Layden's Claudius and arresting stage presence of

Sandy Christie (Gertrude) gave the court scenes the required ludicrous majesty.

It is difficult to single out any particular member of the Green Room for their vital part in bringing off a production that was clearly the fruit of a team working on a project they all enjoyed and of which they felt justly proud. However, Imogen Carter deserves mention for managing costumes that shed their beads so liberally all over the stage and Luke Poloniecki is to be congratulated on a most effective lighting design. The poignancy of the moment when Ros and Guil are just 'snuffed out' at the end was not lost on the audience, nor its irony when the lights went back on to reveal the grisly outstretched bodies of the entire cast, playing dead.

Thirty years on, *Ros & Guil* still entertains and, as we discovered this term, can still shock. Stoppard's mirror held up to nature may reveal some disturbing images, but ACT has shown us that it is worth casting at least an occasional glance into it.

CAST: *Rosencrantz*: S.R.O. McNabb (T); *Guildenstern*: M.A. Hirst (A); *Player*: T.B. Chappell (B); *Tragedians*: J.S. Paul (J), T.J.S. Hill (D), L.J.X. Watt (A), E.A.C. Davis (W), M.L. Delany (W), M.N.B. Detre (A), H.A.J. Weston-Davies (A), H.T.G. Brady (W); *Hamlet*: L.Stj. Warren; *Ophelia/Pirate*: J.T. Gaynor (T); *Claudius/Pirate*: A.M. Layden (J); *Gertrude*: A.T. Christie (B); *Polonius*: T.R. Westmacott (T); *Courtier/Pirate/Horatio*: J.E.A. Berry (T); *Courtier/Pirate/Ambassador*: P.S. Cane (A).

GREEN ROOM: *Stage Manager*: R.S. King (T); *Deputy Stage Manager*: J.O. Ayres (B); *Lighting*: L.F. Poloniecki (H), C.C.T. Morshead (E), L.J.X. Watt (A); *Sound Manager*: H.M.C. Zwaans (W); *Senior Wardrobe Mistress*: I.C. Carter; *Costume*: E.C. Fletcher, S.M. Dale, R.W.M. Hudson (O); *Make-Up*: D.F. Steuart-Fotheringham; *ASMs*: T.B. Chappell (B), L.Stj. Warren (W), J.J. Eltz (B), R.C. Hollas (T), A.J. Havelock (T), P.C.K. Duncombe (O); *Theatre Laureates*: J.P.F. Townley (T), I.C. Carter (O), J.O. Ayres (B); *Programme*: T.J. Davis (H).

AD

## THE STRUGGLE OF A MINORITY

A SHORT HISTORY OF  
CATHOLICISM IN CRAVEN



## LIMITED EDITION

A new short history of Catholicism in England including the recusant struggle in Craven and culminating in the foundation of St. Stephen's in Skipton.

AVAILABLE AT SELECTED BOOKSHOPS or by post from St. Stephen's, Castle View Terrace, Skipton, North Yorkshire BD23 1NT.

184 pages £15.95 (plus p&p £2)



## RUGBY: THE A XV

## AMPLEFORTH 27 MIDDLESBROUGH COLTS 29

This was a bright start by the new XV on a still cold day which encouraged handling and running. In an emphatic first few minutes the School showed that they were not lacking in confidence, all but scoring immediately. But some poor defensive work in their own 22 invited Middlesbrough to score under the posts. The School's reaction was positive as they hustled Middlesbrough into error in front of their own posts for Melling, making an impressive debut, to kick a penalty. Better was to follow as the School backs went into overdrive with Kennedy scoring twice, the second under the posts with the help of a brilliant dummy: the forwards joined in when Melling made another break and put McKeough in under the posts. But the School were not to enjoy their half-time lead of 22-7 for long. For twenty minutes after the break, they found it difficult to control the Middlesbrough pack and some poor tackling and defensive errors mostly around the fringes of ruck and maul allowed Middlesbrough the luxury of scoring two tries and a penalty to take back the lead 24-22. The School were not finished, Kennedy ending a sweeping movement with his third try. However the boys were tiring in what was their first match and the Middlesbrough forwards had the last word, battering at the School line until they scored. The attempted conversion hit a post. That might well have been a crucial miss, for two minutes later Melling hit a post at the other end with a penalty which would have snatched the game back. This was a most encouraging performance in which the two halfbacks and the two locks, as well as some of the older hands were all prominent. Kennedy indeed had a game to remember.

## AMPLEFORTH 54 HARTLEPOOL ROVERS COLTS 8

Notwithstanding the fact that the Rovers could not provide a full team and that the School lent them three players, all forwards, this was a much better side than the one that played in the corresponding fixture last year. Therefore the School can take some pleasure in their comprehensive victory. They ran the ball at every opportunity and Bowen-Wright showed an increasing aptitude for his new position scoring three tries after breaks by Melling and Kennedy in the first half. But chances were tossed away with alarming frequency, the fly-half's accuracy and common sense hardly matching his exuberance. After half-time the forwards therefore decided to take matters into their own hands. A formidable display by Rose encouraged Porter and McKeough to take significant strides. Porter had one try and McKeough two, one of them at a line-out in which aggression was matched by a wonderful sleight of hand. If these three were the pick of the pack, Farr indicated increasing confidence and others were not slow to show their paces. Melling added the icing to this cake by converting all but one of the eight tries in difficult conditions.

JGW



1st VII

Standing: T.W. Rose (T), P. McKeough (W), B.T. Pennington (B),  
R. Farr (T), J. Melling (J).

Sitting: T.D. Bowen Wright (H), A. Hemmingway (H),  
S.R. Banna (H), D.A. Freeland (J), L.A. Kennedy (D).

## MOUNT ST MARY'S SEVENS

This was only a marginally better performance than in the same tournament last year. And it was again something of a disappointment. In awful conditions of fetlock deep mud, the school did not have much of a problem in their first group match. But the second game against Sedbergh was a tightly contested affair. Sedbergh drew first blood when a tackle was curiously missed on the blind side. But Kennedy put this to rights with a splendid try and took some trouble to get in behind the posts. The conversion was missed! The school played some splendid sevens in the second half and had by far the greater share of possession but Sedbergh defended stoutly and having robbed the school of the ball, kicked the length of the field to score and make the match safe. That meant that the School had now to play Stonyhurst, the winners of another group. An exceptional side, they had little trouble in defeating the school when the tackling could only be described as sketchy in the extreme.

Results:	Group	v Lady Manners	Won 26-5
		v Sedbergh	Lost 5-12
	Quarter-final	v Stonyhurst	Lost 5-25



## HYMERS COLLEGE SEVENS

After a dreadful start, the team made rapid strides forward and ended up in a pulsating and enjoyable final which they lost by the very narrowest of margins to the team that they succumbed to more readily in their first group match. This first match against Hymers was quite simply dreadful. Most of the team looked slow, ill at ease and hardly gave the impression of enjoyment or for that matter determination, the tackling being almost non-existent. It was only Hymers' unfailing readiness to drop the ball that saved the side from annihilation. The second match v Silcoates was not much better, the team leaving it to the last minute to score under the posts and win the game with the conversion. It was in the third match against Pocklington that signs of life and improvement were detected. The winning of that match meant that the side entered the semi-finals as runners up to Hymers and had to play St Peter's, the winners of the other group. Here the team's collective will and spirit, exemplified by Banna's sparkling display and Kennedy's iron determination, were much too good for St Peter's and the school in the end had an easy victory. A repeat was now necessary against Hymers who had just demolished Woodhouse Grove, Sampson and all, in their semi-final. It looked as though they would do the same to the school, taking a lead of what all the players of both sides thought was 10-0 at half time. The school hit back in the second half, Melling's all consuming tackle enabling Hemingway to score under the posts. When Bowen-Wright scored and Melling kicked a good conversion the school were in the lead. It was short lived, Hymers scoring again under the posts but crucially failing again to convert. As time ran out the school were awarded a penalty and Kennedy dropped a wonderful goal. The school thought they had won. The referee did not. A first period of extra time passed, the tackling of both sides being excellent. But in the second period, Hymers were awarded a penalty near the posts which was duly converted. Hymers were embarrassed but should not have been as everybody was aware that two excellent sevens had fought each other to a standstill.

Results:	Group	v Hymers	Lost 7-14
		v Silcoates	Won 14-12
		v Pocklington	Won 12-5
	Semi-final	v St Peters	Won 21-0
	Final	v Hymers	Lost 17-20 (aet)

## AMPLEFORTH SEVENS

If the seven had played well the previous Wednesday, they excelled themselves on this day. Pennington was away again playing for Rosslyn Park against the England Under 18 group and Banna, selected as a reserve for England, actually played against him. Freeland however was fit again and assumed the captaincy in place of Banna and Pennington. The first two group matches on a cold, still afternoon were relatively easy, Read School and Hymers second team not being able to cope with Freeland's pace or the ball-handling skill of the whole

team. But Oakham in the third game were a different proposition altogether; physical and hard-running they drew the School side into a game down the middle and although the seven led 12-0, they faded in the second half, quite forgetting that they were the faster seven and tried to force their way through a robust defence. Mount St Mary's second team also caused problems early on and it was only in the second half that the team drew away to score more points in the group than Oakham had and thus to become group winners. The semi-final against Mount, the runners-up in the other group, was always going to be a hard-fought affair and so it proved; Melling's first try, Kennedy's biting tackle and Rose's seizure of a loose ball being the features of the match. Hymers drew first blood in the final but a penalty try put the School in the lead. The try of the tournament followed as Bowen-Wright kept a ball alive down the right and beautifully timed and directed passing put Freeland in. 12-5 at half-time became 17-5 as a heel was won against the head and Kennedy, after a splendid dummy, raced through a tiny gap to the posts. At this Hymers collapsed and further tries were added by Hemingway and Melling.

Results:	Group	v Read School	Won 50-0
		v Hymers 2	Won 42-5
		v Oakham	Drew 12-12
		v Mount St Mary's 2	Won 28-0
	Semi-final	v Mount St Mary's	Won 21-10
	Final	v Hymers	Won 27-5

## STONYHURST SEVENS

After Sunday's high this was a depressing low. On a bitterly cold day, the seven did not have to play well to despatch Arnold 2 in the first match. They clearly thought that they would have no trouble with Stonyhurst 2 who proceeded to teach them a valuable lesson in wanting to win. The tackling was non-existent and morale was further lowered when Rose left the field with a back injury. It was good to see that they picked themselves up after this heavy defeat by playing at a much more competent level against Kirkham; even here the match was closer than it should have been as yet another tackle was missed in midfield. But the victory in this match was enough to see the team safely through to the last sixteen to play Sedbergh. Once again there was a dreadful start with three tackles being missed in midfield; this meant a 19-0 deficit at half-time. At last the team began to play with some determination and had pulled back to 19-14 when disaster struck and Kennedy had to go off with a dislocated thumb. The school continued to press but they could find no way through a stout defence, Sedbergh hanging on for victory and eventually going through to face Stonyhurst in the final. Meanwhile the second seven, with a very young side, were finding things no easier in a much harder group and they were near to winning only one of their three matches.



Results:	Group	v Arnold 2	Won 29-5
		v Stonyhurst 2	Lost 7-31
		v Kirkham GS	Won 21-7
	Fourth round v Sedbergh		Lost 14-19

## ROSSLYN PARK OPEN TOURNAMENT

The School were drawn in a tough group, Hymers and Llandovery being obviously formidable opponents. The match against Hymers not surprisingly affected the whole group. The seven, inspired by the presence of Banna and Pennington, had a wonderful opening five minutes in which Hymers did not touch the ball and in which the school scored twice through Hemingway and Pennington. It was after half-time that things went badly awry. A tackle was missed for Hymers to score under the posts: Melling had to come off at the same time with a hip injury and Hemingway was reduced to a walk. Hymers took control of the game and scored once more under the posts as the match ended. Melling's importance to the team was underlined with the continual failure for the rest of the day to kick off properly. Morale was already sapped as Rose was also now deemed unfit and all three reserves had to be used, but an inability to kick the ball ten metres did not help matters. The team seemed suddenly to wish to pass the ball to the opposition or to kick it away. Any bite in the tackling vanished and it was unsurprising that the team lost to a moderate Swinford Hospital. With all this nobody expected them to hold Llandovery but the manner of their defeat was depressing. Hymers had beaten the school's final opponents 60-0. The seven contrived to lose 21-28!

Results:	Group	v Hymers	Lost 12-14
		v Old Swinford Hospital	Lost 19-21
		v Llandovery	Lost 0-38
		v Eltham	Lost 21-28

## THE SECOND SEVEN

The second seven were mostly young boys who showed great promise for the future. They were ably captained by E. Porter who had some games for the first team as indeed had Farr. The tournament at Durham was sadly cancelled but the school were able to take up an invitation to the Stonyhurst sevens along with the first team.

## AMPLEFORTH SEVENS

Results:	Group	v Mount St Mary's	Lost 7-25
		v St Peter's	Drew 12-12
		v Hymers	Lost 17-29
		v Newcastle RGS	Lost 0-31

## STONYHURST SEVENS

Results:	Group	v Hymers	Lost 0-48
		v Mount St Mary's	Lost 0-22
		v Birkenhead	Lost 5-19

JGW

## CROSS COUNTRY



1st VIII

Standing: M. Sheridan-Johnson (W), R. Haywood-Farmer (C), J. Arthur (D), S. Pattison (D), C. Sparke (A)  
Sitting: G. Milbourn (B), J. Townley (T), E. O'Malley (D), R. Fraser (B), D. Jackson (J)

The senior running eights had an excellent season. The 1st VIII won all its six matches, finished second in the Invitation Meeting, and third out of thirty-one schools in the Midland and Northern Independent Schools Meeting held this year at Shrewsbury. The 2nd VIII won all of its four matches.

Edward O'Malley (D), who had run for three years in the first team, captained the side with quiet determination; he gave an excellent example in training and always ran well. He had the great satisfaction of leading the team home to third place in the big Shrewsbury meeting at the end of term. Raoul Fraser (B) who showed such outstanding promise last year continued to improve, and had a distinguished season winning a great majority of the races. With two years to go there should be no reason why he should not break all the records before he leaves. Joe Townley (T) was the other old colour and



always performed well. Sadly he had to miss the Invitation Meeting through injury, otherwise we would have won that event too. The other three to make up the scoring six were Christopher Sparke (A) and David Jackson (J), both from last year's side, and Seymour Pattison (D): all were not only talented runners but showed great determination both in training and racing. The remaining places were occupied by Gervase Milbourn (B) who completed three seasons of faithful service, Anthony Arthur (J) and two talented young runners Richard Haywood-Farmer (C) and Mark Johnson-Stewart (W). All this augurs well for next season.

The Old Amplefordians, organised once again by Adrian Myers (A90) and Oliver Heath (E90), visited us in January to start the season. It is always a happy occasion. The evergreen Robert Rigby (T79) led the old boys home, but not to victory. Durham and Barnard Castle were well beaten as was a strong Sedbergh side; indeed, the Sedbergh team differed little from that which defeated us last year. Norwich School who had tried to host us for the past two years, with snow preventing the journey on both occasions, themselves made the journey north and joined in our match against Stonyhurst. Although we won convincingly on points the actual race was close. Our visit to Welbeck was the occasion of an organiser's nightmare; a crucial marker was absent and the teams roamed the Nottinghamshire countryside with some runners covering up to ten miles! Our 1st VIII was well placed to win, but the 2nd VIII looked well beaten. The Invitation Meeting turned out to be a two-horse race between Welbeck and Ampleforth. The absence of Joe Townley proved crucial and we lost by two points. But the result was comfortably reversed the following week at Shrewsbury in the Midland and Northern Independent Schools Meeting. Here we ran well in a large field on a testing course finishing third out of thirty-one schools, behind Bradford GS and Shrewsbury. It was a good way to finish the season.

1st VIII: \*E.H.K. O'Malley (D) (Capt), A.J. Arthur (J), \*R.A.J. Fraser (B), R.E. Haywood-Farmer (C), \*D.G. Jackson (J), \*G.M. Milbourn (B), \*R.A.S. Pattison (D), F.M. Sheridan-Johnson (W), \*C.J. Sparke (A), J.P.F. Townley (T).  
2nd VIII: J. Brennan (E) (Capt), J.H. Arthur (D), O.W.J. Brodrick-Ward (A), P.B. Fane-Saunders (W), S.C. Goodall (W), T.F. Healy (D), B.J.A. Macfarlane (W), T.W.A. Mackie (T), M.E. Pepper (D).

Results: 1st VIII v Old Amplefordians. Won 28-58  
1 Fraser, 2 R. Rigby (OA), 3 O'Malley, 4 Sparke, 5 Jackson, 6 H. Ogilvie (OA), 7 Pattison, 8 Haywood-Farmer, 9 Arthur, 10 Townley, 15 J. McBrien (OA), 17 A. Myers (OA), 21 N. Kenworthy-Browne (OA), 25 P. Thomas (OA), O. Heath (OA).

v Barnard Castle & Durham 1st Ampleforth 37, 2nd Durham 63,  
3rd Barnard Castle 89  
2 Fraser, 5 O'Malley, 6 Sparke, 7 Jackson, 8 Townley, 9 Pattison, 10 Haywood-Farmer, 15 Milbourn.

v Sedbergh Won 31-47  
1 Fraser, 3 Sparke, 4 O'Malley, 6 Jackson, 8 Townley, 9 Pattison, 14 Haywood-Farmer, 21 Milbourn.

Ampleforth Invitation Meeting Placed 2nd (out of 7)  
1 Fraser, 2 O'Malley, 7 Sparke, 8 Jackson, 10 Pattison, 13 Milbourn, 33 Haywood-Farmer, 35 Arthur.

Midland and Northern Independent Schools Championship at Shrewsbury  
Placed 3rd (out of 31)  
19 O'Malley, 20 Fraser, 39 Sparke, 53 Jackson, 54 Townley, 59 Pattison, 117 Sheridan-Johnson, 132 Milbourn.

2nd VIII v Barnard Castle & Durham 1st Ampleforth 21, 2nd Barnard Castle 79, 3rd Durham 98  
v Sedbergh Won 36-43  
v St Peter's 1st VIII Won 30-48  
v Stonyhurst Won 21-63

#### Inter-House Cross-Country Races:

Senior  
1st St John's 235  
2nd St Dunstan's 248  
3rd St Edward's 495  
Individual 1. J.P.F. Townley (T) (25 mins 39 secs)  
2. E.H.K. O'Malley (D)  
3. C.J. Sparke (A)

Junior A  
1st St Edward's 313  
2nd St Cuthbert's 360  
3rd St Bede's 463  
Individual 1. R.A.J. Fraser (B) (19 mins 9 secs)  
2. F.M. Sheridan-Johnson (W)  
3. R.E. Haywood-Farmer (C)

Junior B  
1st St Dunstan's 79  
2nd St Hugh's 85  
3rd St Cuthbert's 97  
(N.B. Several Houses did not qualify because they lacked five fit runners)  
Individual 1. W.J.M.F. Heneage (E) (18 mins 55 secs)  
2. J. Perez Correa (W)  
3. J. Molinero Sanz (D)



The 1995-96 season looked to be a promising one as a number of last year's U14 had now graduated to the U15s and there were some encouraging time trials from the new U14s. The first fixture of the brief season for both the U14s and U15s was the three cornered match against Durham and Barnard Castle at Barnard Castle. Indeed this proved to be two excellent races on a typically cold and difficult day. The U15s won by six points from the hosts, with Durham a racing third with 90 points. Jeronimo Perez Correa (W) and Alex McCausland (B) led the team to a comfortable win. The story in the U14s was similar, winning by two points from Barnard Castle with Durham again third with 91 points. The team was led in by Hugo Brady (W) and Vladimir Chelepov (W) but the win was secured by one place by Josh Horsfield (D) who finished 14th and Ed Sexton (J) who finished 15th. The U14s next race was to prove their most difficult, at home against Sedbergh. Sedbergh were convincing winners by 24 points to 58. A number of personal bests were run but this was not enough to keep up with a very strong team. The U15s found their race against Stonyhurst a week later to be a variation on the same theme but a couple of the U14s featured well in the field, which bodes well for next year's team. All in all it was a brief and enjoyable season and credit must be given to the boys who turned out regularly for training in all weathers and who helped steward the courses for the home fixtures with good humour.

The following boys represented the school:

#### U14 Teams

H.T.G. Brady (W) (Capt), V. Chelepov (W), J.A. Fletcher (D), C.N. Gilbey (T), J.M.J. Horsfield (D), H. Hudson (O), Y.C.S.M. Laurenson (D), J. Molinero (D) (Vice Capt), B.M.A. Nicholson (D), A.G.P. Seilern-Aspang (O), E.T. Sexton (J).

#### U15 Teams

J.R.H. Cartmell (D), R.C. Hollas (T), J.A. McCallister-Jones (A), K.P.A. McCausland (B) (Capt), C. Monthienvichienchai (O), P.G.F. Orrell (J), C.A. Paccitti (W), J. Perez Correa (W) (Vice Capt), J.W. Riddell-Carre (E), J.J.J.L. Roberts (J), A.J. Sherbrooke (W), J.F.G. Shields (J).

LEM

P7 W4 D1 L2

Given the talented players available, the XI's results, while respectable, were a little disappointing. The only comfortable victory was a 6-0 success against a rather young and frail Ashville College side. Bootham and Sedbergh, teams which have been defeated by large margins in recent seasons, were beaten 1-0 and 2-1 respectively. These wins were achieved largely through athleticism, dogged commitment and acts of individual brilliance rather than cohesive team play and flowing hockey. It is, however, a mark of the progress made by Ampleforth hockey that the style of wins can be a subject for criticism. Another sign of the advance in the School's hockey is that the visit to Pocklington is now undertaken with the hope of victory rather than the certainty of defeat. The XI won by 2-1 to repeat the success of last season.

The limitations of the development of Ampleforth hockey, however, continued to be exposed by schools which provide better facilities for the coaching and playing of the sport. The Ampleforth 1st XI only competes against the St Peter's School 2nd XI, and this year was held to a 4-4 draw in a see-sawing game which saw the XI squander a 2-0 lead, come back to draw and in the process miss two penalties. Ampleforth was able to restrict Scarborough College to a 3-1 score line, but against Yarm School, on a plastic pitch, the essential playing surface for modern hockey, collapsed to a 7-1 defeat after taking the lead just before half-time, albeit much against the run of play.

The team's captain, and leading scorer, was Michael Hirst (A). Hirst's goals were scored from midfield, where he was supported by Sherbrooke (E), R. Burnett (D) and Luckhurst (T). The attack was built around R. Brenninkmeyer (H), E. Johnston-Stewart (D) and Finch (J). Ainscough (O) kept goal behind a defence which usually comprised Stewart (O), King (T), Esposito (A) and J. Lentaigue (H). Other squad members were S. Banna (H), Crowther (D), Burke (A), Ellis (E) and Potez (O).

Results:	v Bootham	W 1-0
	v Ashville	W 6-0
	v Sedbergh	W 2-1
	v Pocklington	W 2-1
	v St Peter's	D 4-4
	v Scarborough	L 1-3
	v Yarm	L 1-7

PWG



## SQUASH

1st V P14 W7 L7  
U15V P12 W6 L6

This was a winning season, made all the more enjoyable by the fact that the set worked together extremely well both in practice and in matches. The team managed to win no fewer than four matches 3-2, showing great determination in some tight matches. Only one match was lost 3-2, to the Jesters, a new fixture, a welcome opportunity to play against older opposition. We also arranged a fixture against a local club, Stillington, which was a great success, marking the end of the season in a fitting manner.

The 1st V was a good set to work with; serious in preparation and matches, but always retaining a sense of enjoyment in the game. All of them improved over the season and worked hard at their shots and technique. Our no 1 player this season, Michael Shilton (C), was a good captain and an efficient leader. His attitude and approach were exemplary and he won those games in which he had a genuine chance; he came up against some formidable opponents but was never outclassed. It was also tough at no 2 for Chris Shillington, playing his first matches at this level so high in the order is demanding. However he faced it with his usual enthusiasm and belief and he won some tight matches; his experience at this level will prove invaluable next year when he will have to play at no 1. He should work on shot selection if he is to win at that level. Tom Sherbrooke was a reliable no 3, climbing quickly up the order at the beginning of the season. He did not miss a match and, if he learns to slow down, will be a difficult player to beat in the future. The best individual record in the team goes to Daniel Gallagher (B); he lost only once all season and made the no 4 spot his own with reliable performances and his own particular approach. A talented player, he began rather late to use his feet properly and consequently could look flat-footed. At no 5 Ben Brenninkmeyer (W) confirmed our strength in the lower order with some stirring performances.

Although the U15 team only won half of their matches the results do confirm a steady improvement on past years. The potential of our no 1, Paul Prichard (D), is clear to see but he needs to be more confident, as well as more aggressive, on court in order to improve. He has good shots and uses the whole of the court but he could be quicker to cover the corners. The no 2 position was confidently held by Bobby Christie (H) for most of the season and he performed well. His good style would be improved further by greater speed around the court. The most improved player in the group this year was Nassif Elhajj (B), a determined player who does not accept defeat lightly. He has made himself into a good squash player in a relatively short time, and there is a good chance he will progress even more quickly next year. Daniel Kirkpatrick (B), whose style of play is rather unorthodox but effective, also had a good season; excellent support was given at no 5 by Edward Williams (B) who also forced his way into the side and made the position his own.

Michael Shilton (C) was an efficient Captain of Squash and showed good leadership qualities when necessary. He can be pleased not only with the good team spirit he helped to foster in the teams but also the steady improvement in his own game. Our thanks also are conveyed to Mr Kingsley for his continued help and guidance on the coaching side.

The following boys played for the 1st V:

M. Shilton (C) (Capt), C. Shillington (E), T. Sherbrooke (E), D. Gallagher (B), B. Brenninkmeyer (W), G. Blackwell (E), T. Farley (B), C. Robertson (E).

The following boys played for the U15 V:

P. Prichard (D), R. Christie (H), N. Elhajj (B), D. Kirkpatrick (B), E. Williams (B), D. Portuondo (A), R. Edwards (C), N. Wright (J).

		1st V	U15 V	U14 V
Results:	v Barnard Castle (A)			L 2-3
	v Barnard Castle (H)	W 5-0	L 1-4	
	v Pocklington (H)	W 5-0	W 3-2	
	v Stonyhurst (H)	W 3-2	L 1-4	
	v St Peter's (A)	L 1-4	W 5-0	
	v Jesters (H)	L 2-3		
	v Leeds GS (H)	L 1-4	L 2-3	
	v Leeds GS (A)	L 0-5	L 2-3	
	v Durham (H)	W 3-2	W 5-0	
	v Sedbergh (H)	W 5-0	W 3-2	
	v Barnard Castle (A)	L 0-5	L 2-3	
	v St Peter's (H)	L 1-4	W 4-1	
	v Pocklington (A)	W 3-2	W 3-2	
	v Stonyhurst (A)	W 3-2	L 2-3	
	v Stillington (A)	L 0-5		
House Competitions	Senior	St Hugh's beat St John's		3-2
	Junior	St Bede's beat St Hugh's		3-2
Open Competition	Senior	M Shilton beat T Sherbrooke		3-0
	Junior	P Prichard beat N Elhajj		3-0

KJD



## BASKETBALL

U18 P5 W5

U15 P2 W2

With several players in the U18 team having been in the senior squad for three years there was enough experience to be hopeful of a successful season. However, the team developed more rapidly than anyone could have expected and eventually finished the season with an unbeaten record, an outstanding achievement. Everybody in the squad worked extremely hard in training and maintained their composure on court in matches, playing to the team strategy and showing patience when things were not going their way. These qualities were essential to their success. The objective, as in previous years, was to play a game based on fast-break basketball and aggressive defence. We were not the tallest team and therefore opted for a defence which combined security in rebounding with pressure on the opposition ball handler. James McManus (T) was a tower of strength at the heart on the defence. His aggressive rebounding was the one of the keys to our defensive strength and sparked many fast break opportunities. Diego Herrera (J), Raphael Ribeiro (T), Kevin Anakwe (A), and Diego Mesa-Betes (A) all played in the 'triangle' on defence. Julien Horn (J) was a real force in the open court, converting many opportunities with his powerful drives to basket. He was ably supported by Ricky Bernardo (A) and Peera Jungthirapanich (W) in the guard/forward positions. Grant Denny (J), Borja Herrera (J), Rodrigo Jolivet (H) and Dominique Lallemand (O) all played at various times during the season and although their court time was limited, they made invaluable contributions.

The season started with a particularly difficult fixture against Durham School who were looking to extend their five year unbeaten record. Durham had quite a height advantage but good Ampleforth defence prevented them getting the ball 'inside' and when their offence broke down we were able to hit them on the break. Julien Horn scored an impressive 23 points and he was well supported by Diego Herrera (19 points) and Kevin Anakwe (10 points), who had an excellent debut match.

Bradford Grammar School were an enthusiastic team with some good individual players but they were short of ideas against the Ampleforth team, especially as they had to coach themselves. The game provided the opportunity to give the bench players some valuable court time. Diego Herrera held the team together with an immaculate display of outside shooting but the highlight of the match was a five-man fast break basket finished by Raphael Ribeiro, the ball travelling from one end of the court to the other without touching the floor.

The Sedbergh game was a much tighter affair. The teams traded baskets for the first ten minutes of the game but then Ampleforth increased their defensive pressure, forced several turnovers and quickly established a 12 point lead. Sedbergh were unable to close the gap in the second half of the game and Ampleforth stretched away to win by 25 points. This game saw the first outing of the long-awaited kit; only a season late!

The fixture against Bootham School was undoubtedly the most testing of the season. The Bootham court is less than half the size of a standard court and fast-break basketball was all but impossible. The Ampleforth team was below strength because of illness and exam commitments and found themselves up against a team of experienced and skilful players who were used to patient half-court offence. Ampleforth rose to the challenge; excellent shooting by Diego Herrera kept them in the match and tough defence rattled the Bootham players. The match was tied with five minutes remaining but Ampleforth held their nerve and eased ahead as the opposition challenge subsided. Stonyhurst were no match for a determined Ampleforth team in the final game of the season. Ampleforth held a 7 point advantage at half-time but surged further ahead at the start of the second half as their fast break eventually began to click. The team raced away to a 63-36 victory to round off a memorable season.

Much of the credit for the success of this team must go to the captain, Diego Herrera, who has been captain of the basketball team for the last three seasons. He passed the ball very well and had great vision at the back of the court. He could be relied on to score points, both on the fast break and with his outside shot and always demanded the highest standards in training and matches. Julien Horn and James McManus were also members of the senior squad for the past three seasons. All three players made immense contributions; the achievements of this team will be hard to follow.

The U15 team played only two fixtures but did enough to show that there is plenty of strength in the junior ranks of Ampleforth basketball. The U15 players certainly benefited from training with the senior squad and their passing game and well marshalled defence was too much for both Sedbergh and Stonyhurst. The most encouraging feature of this team was that all the players contributed at both ends of the court. The U15 squad was: Borja Herrera (J), Tom Foster (H), Stephen Lee (O), Antonio Morenes (O), Alexander Cheleпов (W), Killion Sinnott (J) and Raphael Wu (O).

## Results:

U18	v Durham School	W 71-43
	v Bradford GS	W 64-20
	v Sedbergh	W 55-30
	v Leeds GS	cancelled
	v Bootham School	W 33-23
	v Leeds GS	cancelled
	v Stonyhurst College	W 63-36
U15	v Durham School	cancelled
	v Sedbergh	W 57-39
	v Stonyhurst College	W 61-33



## GOLF

The term began with the Baillieu Trophy (inter-House foursomes) on the first weekend. Alexi Hughes (C) and Mike Shilton (C) won for St Cuthbert's with 10 over par, closely followed by St Wilfrid's (Rupert Finch and Piers Cartwright-Taylor) and St Edward's (Charles Ellis and Rupert Tussaud). This was in line with expectations. Four weeks later the other inter-House competition, the Fattorini Cup (Stableford for teams of 4), reversed the top two; St Wilfrid's retained the cup which they won last year beating St Cuthbert's by 5 points (James Balmer (W) and Mark Sheridan-Johnson (W) were the extra two members of the team).

The school team began with two wins, against the Emeriti Cricket Club (3-1) and Durham School (2-1). When we went to Stonyhurst the weather was wet and cold and we lost 1-3 and surrendered the Stonyforth Cup. The only bright note (apart from the kindness and warmth of our hosts!) was the play of James Balmer and Rupert Tussaud, our only winners. At home we beat Sedbergh 2-1, but lost to Barnard Castle by the same score. The season ended with two halved matches against Giggleswick and our own local members.

Three wins, two losses and 2 halves was a bit disappointing after being unbeaten for more than a year. The reasons for this are obvious: cricket and exams. Some of our best players were cricketers and even when able to play in golf matches they were not in practice. Others could not play enough to reach their best form because they could not afford the time owing to exams. It is true to say, however, that there is now a high standard of golf in the school. To keep it that way and to improve, we have regular visits from Tony Mason, the professional from Strensall.

The following played in the matches: A.E.J. Hughes (C), M.S. Shilton (C), R.B.L. Ribeiro (T), C.R.H. Finch (W), P.E. Cartwright-Taylor (W), J.J. Balmer (W), G.D. Camacho (C), M.P. Camacho (C), P.M. Cruickshank, F.M. Sheridan-Johnson (W), A.R. Tussaud.

The first three are old colours; C.R.H. Finch and P.E. Cartwright-Taylor were awarded colours at the end of the term, and the former was appointed captain for 1996-7.

SPT

## SPORT: SUMMER TERM

## CRICKET

## 1ST XI

P18 W4 D9 L5

Batting (Qualification 150 runs)	AVERAGES					
	Innings	Not outs	Runs	Highest Innings	100's	Average
P. Field	17	1	457	94	-	26.9
A. Jenkins	15	3	284	63	-	23.7
G. Denny	17	1	292	79	-	18.3
J. Melling	12	2	254	46	-	18.1
R. Simpson	17	-	286	73	-	16.8
P. Cartwright-Taylor	10	-	156	51	-	15.6
*M. Hirst	14	3	214	41*	-	15.3
* Captain				* Not out		

## Bowling (Qualification 15 wickets)

	Overs	Maidens	Runs	Wickets	Best Bowl	Average
T. Pinsent	210.1	42	591	33	6-18	17.9
N. Zoltowski	156.4	19	644	23	5-39	28.0
C. Shillington	137.5	23	654	23	5-36	28.0
*M. Hirst	140	26	522	16	4-12	32.6

The School team, statistically, appear to have had a moderate year. However those who understand cricket will realise that mere statistics in cricket can hide a lot. The year has been a very good one. They have been involved in some thrilling cricket. There is no hiding the fact that, in some games, the XI made mistakes, but they made sure that they learnt from their errors and therefore grew as a team as a result. They enjoyed their cricket both on the training ground and in matches. This was summed up in our trip to Pocklington, when the XI found themselves having to bat on what was, in the morning session, an unplayable pitch. They enjoyed the challenge and indeed the experience and also accepted it as part of the game, and did not feel sorry for themselves or look for excuses. They played with a marvellous team spirit and positive attitude, and did not have their share of the luck that is often needed in team games. When they made mistakes they were severely punished by the opposition, but on many occasions they were unlucky and played better than their results have shown.

In hindsight it may be fair to say that the XI should have scored more runs, but as the season progressed they began to approach their innings in a positive and mature manner. They were particularly good when they batted second and were organising a run chase. They showed confidence in each other's ability, and never panicked when wickets fell. They showed an intense desire to bowl and field well, and on many occasions they put their opposition under so much pressure that they forced errors from them. They fielded so well





1ST XI

Standing: C.G. Shillington (E), A. Jenkins (J), G. Denny (J), N.P. Zoltowski (H), J. Melling (J), P. Cartwright-Taylor (W),  
P. Edwards (C) (Score)

Sitting: R.J. Simpson (C), P. Field (O), M.A. Hirst (A), J. Brennan (E), T.E. Pinsent (C)

that they were able to support bowlers who were not having a good day. The team was quick to enjoy individuals' good performances but also quick to help those who were not performing so well. It was this team spirit that was the real strength of the side and the aspect that made them such a good side to coach.

P. Field (O) opened the innings and scored freely. He played several scintillating innings and was unlucky to be run out 5 short of his century against North Yorkshire Schools. A team player, he kept the team, the coaches and the umpires entertained with his refreshing approach and sense of fun. P. Cartwright-Taylor (W) opened with him on several occasions. He responded well to being dropped at the beginning of the year and was determined to claim his place back. He marked his return in style, scoring a superb 50. His fielding was a real asset. G. Denny (J) immediately instilled confidence. He is a talented batsman, who makes everyone feel comfortable at the other end and he has shown enough ability to suggest that success will follow next year. R. Simpson (C) played several important innings. The middle order developed well. A. Jenkins (J) had an excellent season: he learnt an enormous amount about 1st XI cricket and applied to show himself as an accomplished player. He has all the shots and at his best is an exhilarating batsman to watch. J. Melling (J) is an exciting batsman. He hits the ball cleanly and hard. T. Pinsent (C) also played some fine innings, with the ability to change the tempo of an innings with tenacious batting and hard running between the wickets.

The bowling attack was also spearheaded by Pinsent, whose left arm over the wicket was a handful for all the XI's opponents, be they boy or man. He has the ability to swing the ball and also moves the ball off the seam. This, together with his genuine thirst for wickets, helped him to have a successful season. He was ably supported by N. Zoltowski (H) who worked tirelessly at his action and rhythm. He developed the ability to move the ball away from the right handed, which, together with his natural 'in swing' bowling, made him into a very good bowler. Jenkins also bowled good spells with his 'away swing'. C. Shillington (E) had another good year with his 'leg break' bowling. Things did not always go his way, but he is determined and time after time he fought back to claim vital wickets. Without a doubt the most improved player was J. Brennan (E). His wicket keeping was superb and admired by all our opponents. He claimed many victims through stumpings as well as catches, but the neatness of his general keeping was a positive influence on the team's fielding. As vice captain he was demanding of his fielders and allowed the XI to set high standards.

The team was captained superbly by M. Hirst (A). As a player he made valuable contributions both with bat and ball. He scored a magnificent undefeated 40 to beat the Old Boys. His off spin could be very economical, but also threatening. As a captain he was thoughtful in the field, and would never rest on his laurels. He was also loyal to his bowlers, in that he would persevere with bowlers when some would be less patient. He ran a tight ship but a happy one and the boys thoroughly enjoyed playing under him.





### 1ST XI

Standing: C.G. Shillington (E), A. Jenkins (J), G. Denny (J), N.P. Zoltowski (H), J. Melling (J), P. Cartwright-Taylor (W),  
P. Edwards (C) (Scorer)

Sitting: R.J. Simpson (C), P. Field (O), M.A. Hirst (A), J. Brennan (E), T.E. Pinsent (C)



## AMPLEFORTH drew with WORKSOP

Remarkably the first day of the season was met with sunshine. Having lost the previous two opening day encounters against Worksop to the weather, this was indeed a bonus. The toss was won by the visitors and they chose to bat. They immediately began to seize the initiative from the School, the openers particularly effective in punishing wayward deliveries. They moved briskly to 70. Zoltowski was unfortunate as he had two chances dropped off his bowling. The fielding then began to tighten up, together with accurate bowling from Hirst and Melling, as the game took a new turn with Jenkins claiming 2-0 in 4 overs either side of lunch. However Worksop were able to declare at 236-6 from 61 overs. At 10-4 the School in reply had lost all hope of victory. Melling and Hirst batted well to steady the decline but at 59-9 Lyes joined Brennan and the two batted with confidence and assurance. Brennan in particular showed an authority to such an extent that the two players were able to bat out the last 14 overs.

Worksop 236-6 dec (Jenkins 3-19)

Ampleforth 89-9

## AMPLEFORTH drew with EMERITI

Once again the XI found themselves in the field. Accurate spells from Pinsent and Zoltowski reduced the visitors to 40-2 from the first 25 overs. Shillington, returning from injury, immediately struck and appeared to be the biggest threat. The XI maintained its discipline in the field and held the Emeriti batsman to a score of 203-7 dec, which included a breezy 54 from A. Codrington (194). Having lost all front batsmen cheaply against Worksop, it was essential that the School made a good start and have a batsman set himself for a long innings. However Simpson was bowled in the 6th over, but Denny immediately began to bat with assurance and authority. He was ably supported by Jenkins and especially Harle, who showed patience and determination. The XI began to attack the visitors' total after tea and Denny's strength became apparent as he drove the ball crisply. Hirst added a sprightly 17 when joining Denny. When Denny was brilliantly caught for a superb 79 Hirst and Melling set about the Emeriti attack, with Melling in particular striking powerful blows. In the end the XI were to fall 8 runs short, but they gained confidence from the manner in which they played this game.

Emeriti 203-7 dec (A. Codrington 54, Shillington 4-33)

Ampleforth 195-8 (Denny 79, Melling 26\*, R. Wilson (H92) 5-65)

## AMPLEFORTH drew with DURHAM

Once again the XI lost the toss, but this time were asked to bat. The wicket was quite low but Field and Simpson batted with a refreshing security and began what was to become a fine opening stand. They missed out on a lot of leg side bowling and the defensive Durham field placing began to strangle the XI's batting. However, after a marvellous 100 opening stand, Field and Simpson took the XI to 147, when Simpson was bowled, trying to increase the

over rate and Field was caught off a mistimed pull shot. Denny, Melling and Hirst all added useful runs and a final total of 223 was set for Durham to chase. The visiting openers started well and moved quickly on to 68 before Shillington took a vital wicket. With Hirst bowling in tandem with Shillington, the XI placed pressure on the Durham batsmen, who were trying to increase their over rate. Two wickets in two balls by Shillington added to the tension and when Jenkins had the Durham captain caught at mid-wicket, the XI tried to press home their advantage. Durham, now realising a victory was out of their reach, batted sensibly and comfortably drew the game.

Ampleforth 223-7 dec (Simpson 68, Field 85)

Durham 181-5 (Shillington 4-79)

## AMPLEFORTH drew with STONYHURST

This game had the added involvement of it being the first round of the 'Emeriti Trophy'. This meant that it was to be a 55 overs match. Field and Simpson again batted well to give the XI a fine base from which to develop. Unfortunately the weather won the battle by lunch and the game was finally abandoned at 4.00 pm.

Ampleforth 92-1 rain stopped play (Field 56\*)

## AMPLEFORTH lost to SAINTS CC by 102 runs

A strong Saints batting team made steady progress as the School's bowlers bowled straight but without ever really threatening to run through the opposition. All bowlers returned tidy figures and the College restricted their guests to 180-8. However the School struggled from the start against fine bowling from Flack (5-12) and never recovered from 35-5. The batting was very disappointing. Only Hirst offered resistance.

Saints 180-8 dec (Flack 60, Pinsent 3-32)

Ampleforth 89

## AMPLEFORTH beat SEDBERGH by 54 runs

As Sedbergh arrived, the rain was pouring down on the match ground, so it was a great delight to see the players take to the match ground at 11.50 am. The School were asked to bat and Simpson wasted no time as he cut the first delivery away to the boundary. Field fell early on and was followed by Simpson, who was remarkably bowled by a ball he did not play at. Jenkins and Denny batted forcibly and scored 57 between them. Jenkins batted particularly well, driving the ball majestically. Sedbergh bowled and fielded tenaciously and never allowed the XI to run away with their scoring. In an attempt to score quickly, wickets were sacrificed and Sedbergh fought back well to bowl the School out for 152. In the field the School showed a determination and positive approach not yet seen this season. Pinsent and Zoltowski bowled aggressively and straight and reduced the visitors to 19-5. Sedbergh consolidated but Hirst handled the bowlers brilliantly and was backed up by aggressive fielding. It was appropriate that the last two Sedbergh wickets fell to



two brilliant pieces of fielding, by Jenkins and Simpson.

Ampleforth 152 (Jenkins 35, Chapman 3-38, Farnsworth 3-47)  
Sedbergh 98 (McKerrow 48\*, Pinsent 4-14, Zoltowski 3-28)

AMPLEFORTH drew with MCC

The School approached this game with renewed confidence. This positive attitude showed itself immediately as Pinsent had the opening bat caught at second slip from the first ball of the day. This further spurred on the XI as Zoltowski and Pinsent bowled magnificently to reduce the MCC to 22-3. One difficult chance however went to ground and Flack, who escaped, moved majestically on to score 103 not out. The School stuck to their task and gave a fine all round performance. The XI began their response to this target in similarly positive vein and progressed to 44-1 at tea. Denny and Jenkins took the Score on to 78 as Denny fell to Curness. At this point the School became mesmerised by the all spin attack and lost their way. Melling did his best with a bristling 46, but it was too late and the XI fell 32 runs short.

MCC 194-6 (Flack 103\*, Pinsent 4-14, Zoltowski 3-28)  
Ampleforth 162-5 (Jenkins 41\*, Melling 46, Smith 3-31)

AMPLEFORTH beat the FREE FORESTERS by 4 wickets

Hirst installed the Foresters team and the XI made early inroads into the visitors' batting. Pinsent took two early wickets and Zoltowski one, to reduce them to 21-3. Aggressive batting raced the Foresters score on to 156-3 at lunch, and although the XI were more alert after lunch, the visitors were able to set a target of 218 from their 47 overs. Field and Cartwright-Taylor batted fluently and placed the School in a solid position at tea with an unbeaten opening partnership of 61 from just 14 overs. Cartwright-Taylor restored to the XI for the game played exquisite drives before he was caught, having completed a half century and shared a stand of 126 for the first wicket. The two set the tempo of the innings and although Field fell for 82, the rest of the team batted with purpose and Hirst and Pinsent saw the school to victory, reaching their target from 42.5 overs.

Free Foresters 218-4 dec (Milbank 95, Wilkinson 73, Pinsent 3-39)  
Ampleforth 220-6 (Field 82, Cartwright-Taylor 51)

AMPLEFORTH beat OACC by 4 wickets

Exhibition Saturday matches have produced some scintillating cricket over the years and this year was to be no exception. The School bowled magnificently through Pinsent and Zoltowski, the latter being particularly penetrative as he claimed four Old Boy wickets. Hirst then made a superb bowling change and brought on Shillington as Lucas (E95) came to the wicket. This particular dual was to spur Shillington on and although Lucas initially appeared to be on top, Shillington managed to trap his prey just before lunch. This not only placed the Old Boys in trouble at 73-5 but had given Shillington back all the confidence that had appeared to desert him over the past few games. Codrington (J94)

rallied for the Old Boys as he scored a sprightly 39 before becoming Zoltowski's fifth wicket as Field took a smart catch at slip. Hirst then turned the screw by bringing Pinsent back to mop up the tail, and the XI bowled the Old Boys out for 161. Field and Cartwright-Taylor put on 51 for the first wicket in 16 overs but the XI needed to maintain the tempo. The entire team batted well and never looked like losing the game but, as Hirst went to the crease at the fall of Melling's wicket, it looked as though they would just fall short of their target. However Hirst had commanded the situation and led the side magnificently as he batted with an assurance that was nothing less than outstanding to steer the XI to a four wicket victory with a faultless innings of 41 not out.

OACC 161 (Codrington 39, Zoltowski 5-39)  
Ampleforth 162-6 (Field 51, Hirst 41\*)

AMPLEFORTH v OACC Match abandoned

Pinsent and Zoltowski bowled with pace and accuracy to reduce the Old Boys to 16 from the first 10 overs when Zoltowski claimed the first wicket. Shillington looked threatening from the start and was backed up by fine fielding and field placing. He and the XI reduced the Old Boys to 45-5 by lunch. Hirst and Shillington destroyed the Old Boys' batting, Hirst completing a successful weekend as he took the last three wickets in his last over. Unfortunately the rain then arrived and the game was abandoned.

OACC 70 (Shillington 5-36, Hirst 4-12)

AMPLEFORTH drew with ST PETER'S

This game could not have made a more dramatic opening. The first delivery from Pinsent was pushed through 'gully' for 3 runs; the second ball produced a loud appeal for LBW. The third and fourth balls saw two wickets fall and Pinsent was on a 'hat-trick'! At 3-2 the School had had a dream start. However from then on the game never quite went the way the XI wanted. The St Peter's captain scored a superb 113 not out, and dominated all the XI's bowlers with the exception of Pinsent, who finished with 5-46 from 19 overs. To reach 214 the XI had to make a good start, but as the batsmen played themselves in they lost their wicket and consequently the XI could never really launch a major assault on the St Peter's total. What had started in such dramatic style, finished in a rather ordinary way.

St Peter's 214-7 dec (A Kay 113\*, N Kay 66, Pinsent 5-46)  
Ampleforth 155-8 (Pinsent 46)

AMPLEFORTH lost to POCKLINGTON

In a season where few days could have been sunny and warm, the day was beautiful but there had been torrential rain the previous evening, which had affected the uncovered wicket. Asked to bat, the XI immediately saw the ball rear viciously from a good length. They handled the challenge manfully and batted with pride and determination. They were unfortunate in that every



glove shot and edge went to hand and so, despite their courageous efforts, were bowled out for 76. The wicket was still difficult as Pocklington batted, but it had lost much of its sting. The XI bowled and fielded superbly, and found that the edges and catches just evaded fielders. Denny and Jenkins managed to capture two wickets each and Melling took three catches as the XI dismissed five of the Pocklington batsmen. But Pocklington managed to get home and win the game.

Ampleforth 76  
Pocklington 78-5

AMPLEFORTH lost to YORKSHIRE GENTLEMAN by 7 wickets.

The visit of the Yorkshire Gentlemen saw the XI win the toss and decide to bat. Field and Cartwright-Taylor gave the School a steady start before Field was bowled. From that moment on the XI began to struggle to bat with any real purpose. It was only when Hirst was joined by Melling that the XI started to make genuine progress. Pinsent added to the accelerating run rate and Hirst was able to declare the innings at 181-8. Pinsent and Zoltowski were unable to make inroads into the Yorkshire Gentlemen's batting. It was an occasion when the XI were not able to create a break-through and H. Lucas (E95) and P. Lucas (E88) made them pay for their lack of penetration as they scored 69 and 44 respectively.

Ampleforth 181-8 dec  
Yorkshire Gentlemen 185-3 (H. Lucas 69, P. Lucas 44)

AMPLEFORTH lost to RATCLIFFE COLLEGE by 31 runs

This game was played over 55 overs each side as it was the semi-final of the 'Emeriti Trophy'. The Ratcliffe team had come with a fine reputation as six were given contracts by Leicestershire. By lunch the Ratcliffe batsmen had amassed a daunting score 150-1 from 33 overs and moved on to 202-2 from 41 overs. Hirst and Shillington then took seven wickets between them as the team caught some magnificent catches. They finally bowled Ratcliffe out for 254 from 53 overs, which included a superb 122 from Hill. The XI lost Cartwright-Taylor before they even opened their account. Field and Denny started the recovery and batted sensibly and took the XI into tea at 40-1. Denny fell to a good catch on the long on boundary and Field was disappointed to lose his wicket. Despite these setbacks Simpson and Jenkins continued to attack. They batted beautifully and put the Ratcliffe team under pressure as they saw the big score being picked off. Pinsent and Melling also showed a great spirit as they maintained the momentum of the School's reply in partnership with Jenkins. Even when Jenkins fell, having scored a magnificent 63, all the later batsmen continued to charge at the Ratcliffe total. The school fell 31 runs short, but had the luck gone with them, could have pulled off a remarkable victory.

Ratcliffe 254 (Hill 122, Hirst 4-41, Shillington 3-37)  
Ampleforth 223 (Jenkins 63)

AMPLEFORTH drew with NYSCC

The School lost the toss and bowled on a dampish pitch that offered early encouragement to the bowlers. Both Pinsent and Zoltowski had the early batsmen in a lot of trouble as they bowled with pace and penetration to reduce the North Yorkshire team to 28-4. However the North Yorkshire opening bat showed great maturity as he 'steadied the ship' and began to bat with authority. Two excellent stands, one of 62 and one of 134, for the fifth and sixth wickets allowed the visitors to declare at 263-6. The XI needed a good start but lost two wickets for just 15 runs. Field and Simpson together set about producing a marvellous recovery. Field used attack as the best form of defence as he drove and cut the ball tenaciously and it was not long before Simpson too began to take the attack to the bowlers as he drove elegantly. The boys batted with great maturity and when Simpson was finally dismissed for 73 the two had put on a stand of 167. Unfortunately Field fell just five runs short of a first century as he turned to try and complete a second run. It had been a great innings and one that had deserved a century.

NYSCC 263-6 dec (Inglis 122, Till 76\*)  
Ampleforth 210-5 (P. Field 95, R. Simpson 73)

AMPLEFORTH lost to DULWICH COLLEGE by 4 wickets

This game was to produce the most unusual of starts. Dulwich won the toss and, with no hesitation, decided to field. The first ball flew past Denny's head and the XI lost their first three wickets with balls which left the pitch in an explosive way. It was when Simpson was hit viciously by a ball on a length that the umpires decided the wicket was too dangerous. It transpired that the wrong wicket had been covered, and so we moved to the drier wicket and started the game again - quite an unusual occurrence. It was clear that the School had been unsettled by the earlier experiences as they started to bat again. Nevertheless they batted with a lot of application and Denny particularly set himself for a long innings. He was well supported by Cartwright-Taylor and Melling. With Jenkins scoring freely when he came in, the School was able to declare at 165-5. Zoltowski bowled particularly well early in the Dulwich innings, taking 3-15 from seven overs. However Bhatti, the Dulwich captain, played with great confidence. The XI could not take the wickets they needed and Bhatti continued to move Dulwich ever nearer their target. There were several close calls for run outs, and eventually Pinsent bowled Bhatti one short of what would have been a brilliant 100. The excitement continued right up until the penultimate ball of the day when the Dulwich team scampered to victory.

Ampleforth 165-5 dec (Denny 55)  
Dulwich 166-6 (Bhatti 99, Zoltowski 3-55)

AMPLEFORTH beat CANFORD by 1 wicket

The XI lost the toss on the first morning of the festival, and it looked as though they were going to have a very long day in the field as the two Canford openers started in explosive manner, taking 38 from just seven overs. However Pinsent



struck and from that moment on the XI fought their way back into the game. Nevertheless Canford continued to score freely and reached 140-3 by lunch. The School recovery after lunch was so good that they bowled their hosts out for just 159 thanks to a fine spell from Pinsent that earned him 6-28 from 13.2 overs. Canford bowlers gave very little away and put pressure on the team. Hirst and Wilkie, in his debut, battled hard with them and after a break for rain and also the loss of Hirst's wicket, Melling and particularly Wilkie batted with purpose, and placed the XI in a strong position from which to win the game. However the team contrived to make a simple task difficult. With nine wickets down the XI still needed 13 runs. The coolest heads belonged to Zoltowski and Shillington, who worked out their plan for victory. Zoltowski took the pace bowler, whilst Shillington patiently waited for the loose deliveries from the leg break bowler which he dispatched with clinical precision.

Canford 159 (Clark 46, Pinsent 6-28)

Ampleforth 160-9 (Wilkie 47)

#### AMPLEFORTH drew with BLUNDELL'S

Blundell's batted first in what was to prove to be the last game of the season. They immediately began to build a formidable total with Miller leading from the front. The bowlers bowled tidily without ever looking penetrative. The Blundell's batsmen were severe with any loose deliveries and progressed to 120-2 by lunch. The XI tried very hard after lunch to restrict the Blundell's batsmen, but Miller moved majestically towards a century and the XI were set a target of 241 to win in approximately 43 overs – a tall task indeed. The magnitude of the task increased as the side lost two wickets in the first over. They lost wickets too regularly to ever threaten the Blundell's total. They looked as though they were facing certain defeat when Zoltowski and Shillington, the heroes from the previous day, came to the wicket, but once again the two had different ideas. They rode their luck, and batted out the last 19 overs.

GDT

#### 2ND XI

P11 W3 L3 D5

The season began with a facile ten wicket victory over Worksop College and finished with a hard-won and exciting two wicket success against Bootham School. In between these matches, while there was a successful run chase against a sporting declaration by the OACC during Exhibition, the XI did not fare well against other schools. Three matches were lost. There were heavy defeats against St Mary's College, Middlesbrough, and Sedbergh School. The two wicket failure against Durham School was more closely-contested, but just as galling, when a winning position was squandered by sloppy fielding and nervous bowling. Five matches were drawn with only the game against Pocklington School seeing the XI pressing for a win.

The XI possessed some talented players but they seldom fulfilled their potential or gelled together as an effective team. The principal batsmen,

Cartwright-Taylor (W), Johnston-Stewart (D), R. Hobbs (D), Kennedy (D), Hemingway (H), Finch (W), Harle (C) and Murphy (J) all played attractive shots, and put together some entertaining thirties and forties, but managed to find either unlucky or careless ways of getting out when seemingly well set. Only one fifty was scored all season.

The bowling was never found wanting for enthusiasm but too frequently lacked discipline, accuracy and, consequently, penetration. The pace bowlers, W. Hobbs (J), Jackson (J), Lyes (O) and Troughton (C), were all capable of the occasional unplayable ball but tended to sacrifice control for speed; producing far too many fast full-tosses, half-volleys, long-hops and no-balls. Lyon-Dean (D) was the steadiest of the seamers and was perhaps under-used. The spinners, Arbuthnott (E) and Murphy (J), were the most regular source of wickets and gave their often hard-pressed captain, Hemingway, some degree of control in the field. Even they, however, could lose concentration and let slip the advantage gained by their earlier efforts.

The XI was selected from a large and enthusiastic pool of players. Brodrick-Ward (A), Villalobos (C) and Froggatt (E) were given few opportunities to display their talents in matches but invariably made a whole-hearted commitment to practices. Brodrick-Ward, when given his chance, was rewarded for his patience with a five wicket haul against Bootham tail-enders bemused by his flighted off-spin in the last match of the season.

In spite of their lack of collective success and individual disappointments, team members always played their cricket enthusiastically, cheerfully and in the best possible spirit towards the opposition.

PWG

#### 3RD XI

P6 W3 L1 D2

The 3rd XI enjoyed a successful season, winning three of their six fixtures and having the better of the two drawn games. The strength of the side lay in its batting; with a more penetrative bowling attack the two drawn games would probably have been won. The side was captained by Edward Leneghan (A), who led from the front and encouraged his team to play attractive but competitive cricket. He was able to call upon many experienced U6 players including Alistair Lanigan-O'Keefe (A), who completed a fourth season in the 3rd XI!

The season began with a drawn game against Sedbergh. Ampleforth batted first and posted an excellent 224 for 5 declared, built around a cultured 75 from John Henry (B). Sedbergh showed little interest in chasing and were content to block the Ampleforth spinners for the last hour. Ampleforth proved too strong for Ashville College who eventually declared at 109 for 9 with Lewis Charles-Edwards (E) taking 4 for 21 before John Henry (45) and Edward Leneghan (27\*) helped the XI to overhaul the Ashville total.

The fixture against the Yarm School 1st XI was rather a mismatch: the Yarm opening attack would have caused our 1st XI problems. Ampleforth recovered from a disastrous 17 for 5 to finish on 72, thanks entirely to the



batting of Damien Mullen (A), who defended stoutly and dispatched the loose balls to score 33 before he ran out of partners. (Damien Mullen batted in four of the six fixtures and was never dismissed; quite an achievement.) The Yarm openers were rarely troubled on their way to 73 without loss.

The XI returned immediately to winning ways with victories against Barnard Castle and Pocklington. Barnard Castle were dismissed for 104 with Alistair Lanigan-O'Keeffe taking four early wickets and Anthony Osborne (J) cleaning up the tail with 3 for 4. Ampleforth faltered when they batted until Alistair Lanigan-O'Keeffe (44) arrived at the crease and dispatched the opposition bowling to all parts. He was ably supported by Damien Mullen (27\*), the pair seeing the team to victory by 5 wickets.

Ampleforth continued to show their batting strength against Pocklington, declaring on 186 for 3 with fine contributions from John Henry (65) and Sam Walsh (A) (71\*). Pocklington were then dismissed for 79 with Charles Ellis (E) doing the bulk of the damage with a spell of 4 wickets for 8 runs. The final game of the season against Crowtree Gentlemen saw Edward Leneghan score his first half century for the 3rd XI. Ampleforth declared at 178 for 5 but were unable to dislodge the Crowtree batsmen who ended up on 134 for 6.

AST

#### UNDER 15 COLTS

P9 W5 D3 L1

The team opened the season against Worksop College at home in promising style, reaching 155 for 9 by tea and then bowling the opposition out for just 49. M Wilkie (C) played a captain's innings, reaching 86, whilst M. Camacho's (C) devastating left arm deliveries ended with him achieving a season's best bowling of 7-9.

The following home match against Durham was a much closer affair, although a good start was achieved through solid bowling performances from Wilkie, Camacho and the two spinners J. Hughes (C) and P. Edwards (E). After a sudden middle order collapse, spirited batting by C. Naughten (C), T. Foster (H) and P. Tolhurst (C), led to the tightest of victories with a wicket to spare. The only defeat of the season came at the hands of Sedbergh, whilst notable achievements included P. Edwards taking 5-14 against St Peter's, F. Mallory (C) reaching an unbeaten 57 at Newcastle and further impressive innings from Wilkie. The team as a whole fielded well and the four main bowlers were supplemented towards the end of the season by E. Brennan (E) and D. Leach (O) who were particularly adept at bowling out awkward lower order batsmen. G. West (H) also emerged as a technically sound batsman and moved up the order.

The depth of quality in the squad was most evident at Pocklington where only five recognised A team players were available. The replacements acquitted themselves excellently with an emphatic victory, including J. Hughes reaching an unbeaten 69 and an inspired R. Edwards (C) behind the stumps. Best batting performance came in the last match, against Bootham, where Wilkie rounded off a successful season with an excellent 116 (season average 63.7) in front of an appreciative crowd. Overall it was highly pleasing to see that the side

possessed more than enough talent to win matches with either bat or ball and that they were willing to battle to win on every occasion.

A team: M. Wilkie (C), P. Edwards (E), E. Brennan (E), D. Leach (O), F. Mallory (C), J. Hughes (C), G. West (H), C. Naughten (C), T. Joyce (A), M. Camacho (C), T. Foster (H), P. Tolhurst (C).

SS

#### UNDER 14 XI

P9 W7 D1 A1

This was a successful season for the under 14 team. The side had an unbeaten record and both runs and wickets were shared by all members of the team. Five members of the team scored fifties and four members took three wickets or more in an innings. Three matches – against Worksop, St Peter's and Pocklington – produced thrilling finishes. The latter, in particular, was a match that will live in the memory with some fearsome batting on both sides. Pocklington's determination to chase a huge score meant that all results were possible almost to the end. There was an easy win against Durham. The Stonyhurst match had to be abandoned but was interestingly poised; and in the end Sedbergh proved a comfortable victory, but not before we recovered from being 60 for 5 at lunch. We ran out of time against both Yarm and Barnard Castle – five more overs in each match would have seen further victories. At the end of the season we played two matches against visiting prep school sides (Beeston Hall and Farleigh School) where we selected sides from both the A and B teams.

The main contributors to the team's success were Ansell (O), Phillips (C) and Tussaud (E). Ansell was one member of the side who could destroy an attack and he did so most effectively against Durham, Barnard Castle and Pocklington. He does have a tendency to play shots too early in his innings and he was too often out cheaply. He captained the side well and with quiet dignity. He learned quickly and will develop some of the finer subtleties with time. Phillips rarely failed with the bat. He opened the innings and showed considerable concentration and determination and his fifty against Pocklington was a just reward. He bowled effectively, straight and reliably. Tussaud's bowling rarely disappointed and often baffled the opposition. He was prepared to give the ball plenty of air to get the necessary leg spin and he was not afraid to be hit. He collected 31 wickets in 100 overs. He also contributed useful runs, especially against Yarm. Horsfield (D) developed into a watchful opening batsman and formed an effective partnership with Phillips. Forsythe (T) was prepared to put bat to ball and his fifty against Sedbergh was perhaps the most important innings of the season for it turned the match in our favour and was played on a difficult wicket. Landon (E) grew in confidence and played very straight. As his concentration improves he will become an effective batsman. Nesbit (H) made useful contributions with both bat and ball. Mulvihill (A) was an enthusiastic member of the team. Few will forget his remarkable boundary catch against Pocklington which changed the game. Robertson (E) kept wicket for most of the matches and needs to work hard on his technique. Burton (C)



opened the bowling with considerable pace but found control difficult. He was joined by Kennedy (D) who learned to bowl a steady line and length and was rewarded with some creditable figures.

The members of the team thoroughly enjoyed their cricket and played always with enthusiasm and with a sense of fun. They will continue to develop next year and several of them should be aiming for 1st XI places in two years' time.

Team: D. Ansell (O), R. Hudson (O), S. Phillips (C), E. Forsythe (T), J. Tussaud (E), J. Horsfield (D), A. Landon (E), M. Nesbit (H), A. Robertson (E), A. Burton (C), P. Kennedy (D), J. Mulvihill (A).

HCC

## TENNIS

## 1ST VI

The season started with a trip to Stonyhurst. Although we were made most welcome, the cold and wet weather was far from ideal. The slippery surface made 'serve and volley' tennis almost impossible. The first pair of Andrew Mallia (D), who captained the side, and Jonathan Wong (J) won all three rubbers. Both were established 1st VI players and had already gained their school tennis colours, having played in two unbeaten sides. Their experience shone through in these difficult conditions. The second pairing of Paul Larner (D) and Euan O'Sullivan (B) had also played in last season's unbeaten side. They were as strong a pairing as the first pair. They too played well; however, having won a first set 6-0 against Stonyhurst's second pairing, they failed to close out the rubber and lost the second set 3-6. They rallied to beat Stonyhurst's first pair 6-3 and then finished with a comfortable 6-3 win against their third pairing. Dominic Crowther (D) and Oliver Hurley (C) were selected to play at third pair. Last year they played at first pair for the Under 15 team. They won an error strewn match against their opposite numbers 7-6, 6-1. They then played better tennis against their second pair but lost narrowly 6-7. They finished the day strongly by defeating their first pairing 6-4.

In the following match against a strong Bradford GS team, Larner and O'Sullivan played exceptionally well to win all three of their rubbers, losing only two games in four sets of tennis, the highlight being a 6-0 win against Bradford's first pair. Mallia and Wong started slowly and lost the first set 4-6 to Bradford's first pair; however, they were quickly into their stride in the second set and won it convincingly 6-1. Mallia, who was on medication at the time, looked fine in this first rubber; however, he suddenly felt weak and disorientated. Wong could not carry him in the remaining two rubbers and they lost both. This sealed our fate. Crowther and Hurley tried hard at third pair but lost each of their sets narrowly. They were unable to win a point against established 1st VI players. Bradford eventually won the match 5.5-3.5.

At the Northern Schools Tennis Championships both pairs in the Under 19 tournament met very strong opponents in the first round. Mallia and Wong

## P7 W6 L1

lost to RGS Lancaster's first pair and Larner and O'Sullivan lost to the title holders, Caldew (Cumbria). Both matches were tight and could have gone either way. Both pairs raced through the Plate competition and met each other in the final. It was to be Larner and O'Sullivan's day as they convincingly beat the first pair. In the Under 16 event, Hurley and Crowther progressed to the quarter finals before losing in a deciding doubles to a good pairing from Arnold School; Crowther, en route, showing that he has the determination and aptitude to make a very competitive singles player.

On the strength of their play at the Northern Schools Championships, Larner and O'Sullivan were promoted to first pair for the match against QEGS. They won two of their rubbers comfortably by the score of 6-1, but lost to their first pair 3-6 and looked nervous at having to cope with the pressure of playing as the first pairing. Mallia and Wong had almost identical set scores. Crowther and Hurley, fired up by their relative success at the Northern Schools, played very well and managed to win all three rubbers. The 6-1 win against their first pair showed clearly that they were improving rapidly and were strong enough mentally to close out a match against good players.

Hymers came to Ampleforth on a glorious summer's day. Larner and O'Sullivan, again playing at first pair, drew their opening rubber against their first pair. It was becoming evident that the pair were starting to struggle against good opponents to win their own service games. Larner had a powerful first service but was missing too many of them. His first volley was being put under too much pressure on the second service for him to find any consistency. O'Sullivan, on the other hand, was serving consistently, but his serve lacked pace and penetration. He often made up for this with a very consistent first volley. They won their other two rubbers easily. Mallia and Wong, showing that they were coming back into form, won all three rubbers, the highlight being a 6-1 demolition of Hymers' first pair. Crowther and Hurley won two of their three rubbers; strangely they won against their first pair but lost to a far weaker second pair. They liked the ball arriving at pace as they felt their shots were more suited to this, a high looped ball with no pace often resulted in poor timing and some appalling errors.

The match against St Peter's was a tight affair. In the first round we played up and won two of the three rubbers, as expected. In the second round with equal pairings, the first pair of Larner and O'Sullivan were soundly beaten 3-6, 1-6; Mallia and Wong won the first set 6-3 and then lost concentration and lost the second set 5-7; Hurley and Crowther rescued the situation by winning a very close rubber 7-5, 6-4. The match was poised for a draw, with St Peter's playing up in the last round and needing to win two of the three rubbers. Larner and O'Sullivan scorched through a set 6-0 against their third pair to ensure that we could not lose the match. Meanwhile, Mallia and Wong, responding to earlier criticism, played some exhilarating tennis. St Peter's first pair had no answer to this onslaught and did well to win three games before going down 6-3. Crowther and Hurley were leaving nothing to chance and they too secured a 6-3 win, in their case against the second pair.



Pocklington arrived with a good young first pair who played well all day to win three rubbers, albeit with the aid of some undistinguished play by the Ampleforth pairings. They lacked a supporting pair of sufficient quality to trouble any of the Ampleforth pairings. Ampleforth won all the other rubbers convincingly to secure a 6-3 result.

Bolton were again our last school fixture, many boys returning to school to compete for the school team. Bolton were weak again this year and were convincingly beaten 8.5-0.5.

With the regular season over, the players were preparing for the trip to Eton to play in the Public Schools Tennis Championships. A report follows later.

We will lose two players this year, both of whom have played a major part in the success of Ampleforth tennis. In Jonathan Wong we are losing a steely, determined player who has developed a ferocious serve and hits his groundstrokes with great power off either wing. It was fitting that after ups and downs when technique at times let him down, he developed in his final year into a very good player. Andrew Mallia captained the team this year. He has played in the 1st VI for four successive years. This is an outstanding achievement in itself, but all the better when one remembers that Ampleforth has only lost a couple of matches in this period. He is undoubtedly a fine player, but one who always plays with a smile on his face. Unfortunately, a back injury earlier in his school career robbed him of pace on his service and made it difficult at times to get down to low balls. This year he was free from injury and gave glimpses of the player he will be in the future. He has been an excellent captain in all respects.

This year we have gained the services of Br Damien. He has worked throughout the year with both the 1st and 2nd VI players. He is a good player and coach and I know that the boys have gained greatly from his expertise.

Fr Leo has been supportive of our efforts and has set in motion the resurfacing of the three courts surrounding the 1st VI courts. This will mean that we have six excellent match courts. It will be good to welcome back an Old Boys' team in the summer of '97 to celebrate their opening.

Larner, O'Sullivan, Crowther and Hurley will still be here next year. The challenge is for those in the 2nd VI and those from the under 15s to make the transition to 1st VI players, as Crowther and Hurley did this year.

Results:	1st VI	v Stonyhurst	W	7.5-1.5
		v Bradford GS	L	3.5-5.5
		v QEGS	W	7-2
		v Hymers	W	7.5-1.5
		v St Peter's	W	6.5-2.5
		v Pocklington	W	6-3
		v Bolton	W	8.5-0.5

House Tennis Final:  
Senior Singles Champion:  
Junior Singles Final:

St Dunstan's beat St Bede's  
A. Mallia (D)  
F. Dupire (A) beat C. Larner (D)

# PUBLIC SCHOOLS TENNIS CHAMPIONSHIPS (ETON COLLEGE)

At the end of term, Andrew Mallia (D), Jonathan Wong (J), Paul Larner (D) and Euan O'Sullivan (B) travelled to Eton to represent the College in the Youll Cup, whilst Dominic Crowther (D), Oliver Hurley (C), Christopher Larner (D) and Mark Leach (D) competed in the Thomas Bowl.

We managed to combine this trip with a visit to Wimbledon on the middle Saturday of the Championships. We were fortunate to obtain tickets to Number 1 Court in what was to be its last year. The weather was good and we all enjoyed an excellent day's tennis. Hopefully, we picked up some inspiration.

In the Youll Cup, Ampleforth had been given a bye in the first round. We arrived at 10 am on the Monday to play the winners of Warwick and Hampton. Despite play being continually interrupted due to rain, these two teams had a titanic battle which lasted the whole day, eventually the match going to a deciding singles. The Warwick no 1 played the better tennis and secured victory for his team. The second pair of Larner and O'Sullivan were first to play. They took the first set 6-4 and rushed to a 5-3 lead in the second set and were 40-0 up in the next game. It seemed that this rubber was over; however, the players tightened at the same time as the Warwick players decided to hit and hope. The luck was with Warwick and they secured the second set 5-7. The Ampleforth pairing could not pick themselves up and lost the deciding final set 6-2. This was a disappointing result given that Ampleforth were clearly the better pairing. The first pair of Mallia and Wong were on top form and squared the match with a good win against Warwick's first pair. We were to return the next morning to play a deciding singles: another deciding singles for the Warwick player, whilst Mallia was about to embark on his first competitive singles match of the season. The match did not start well as the Warwick player dominated the baseline rallies. He raced to a 5-0 lead in the first set. Mallia altered his game plan and, instead of playing baseline rallies, started to mix in a series of excellent drop shots and alternated this by hitting good approach shots and charging the net. Despite some excellent passing shots, Mallia was volleying exceptionally well and even took to 'serving and volleying'. He brought the match back to 5-5. The Warwick player mustered one last effort and managed to break Mallia to take the first set 5-7. However, Mallia, having seen the way to beat this good opponent, stuck to his game plan and saw out the next two sets 6-3, 6-2. Ampleforth progressed through to the last sixteen.

In the next round they met the seeded Whitgift team who had put out St George's in the previous round. Whitgift's first pair included one player who had been selected to play for the Public Schools national team. He was the dominant player on court and although we fought hard, we lost this rubber 6-2, 6-4. The second pair, looking rather sheepish after their previous match, played far better. They were unfortunate to lose the first set 4-6; however, they



rallied to take the second set 6-4. The final set was very close but Whitgift took it 6-4. They had the dubious pleasure of progressing to the quarter finals to play the national standard squad from Repton.

In the Thomas Bowl tournament, Larner and Leach got off to a very good start, beating Wellingborough's first pair 6-1, 6-4. In the next round they met Warwick's first pair. It was Warwick's turn to celebrate as their pair edged through to the next round.

Crowther and Hurley had a bye in the first round and then accounted for Wellingborough's second pair in the next round. They met a Millfield pair in the next round. They lost a tight opening set 4-6 but responded well to take the second set 6-4. The deciding set was finally won 8-6 by Ampleforth. It is not often that one of the major teams falls but Hurley and Crowther deserved their splendid victory. Unfortunately, in the last sixteen they drew Sevenoaks' first pair. Despite playing well, they were unable to repeat the feat of giant killing and went down 2-6, 2-6.

All the players were fine ambassadors for the School, both on and off the court.

DW

## 2ND VI

The 1996 tennis season has certainly been a mixed one for the 2nd VI, in more ways than one: a mixed squad, gaining mixed results in very mixed weather, the latter ranging from freezing rain at Stonyhurst to an absolute heatwave at home to Bolton School at the end of term.

Several factors combined to produce a very mixed squad throughout the season – whilst we were certainly hit by injuries, most notably to the highly reliable Giancarlo Camilleri (O), arguably what devastated us most was the coincidence of the tennis season with public examinations. In many respects, the 2nd VI is destined mainly to be the bridesmaid, never the bride, in that its best players are frequently promoted to the 1st VI when gaps are needed to be filled, quite often at a time when we ourselves are depleted. For these reasons mainly, the team drew from a very large squad, ranging from Roderick Brenninkmeyer (H) to Freddie Chambers (B) in the First Year! Several players distinguished themselves, most notably Charles Blackwell (D), James Dumbell (H) and Alex MacDonald (B), with invaluable support from Domingo Hormaeche (J), Dominic Poloniecki (H), Alex Brennan (H), Ludi von Salm (O) and the enigmatic Richard Campbell-Davys (J), to mention just a few, and to those the team owes a large debt.

Given the relatively unsettled nature of the team, it was not surprising that the results were equally unsettled, with hard fought losses to Sedbergh and St Peter's, York, but fine wins against Stonyhurst, Pocklington, Bradford Grammar, Bolton School and Durham School's 1st VI. Next year, I hope we will have a more consistent team which, with further training, practice and motivation, might have an excellent opportunity of emulating the unbeaten team of 1995.

PTC

## UNDER 15

P4 W3 L1

The Under 15 group evolved into a strong team over the course of the term and played very good tennis at times. The 1st VI was well captained by Chris Larner, who himself proved a talented player in a strong partnership with Mark Leach. We had a strong second pairing – Florian Dupire and Alex Montier – who played delightful tennis at times through the term and proved difficult to beat. A variety of boys played for the teams during the term, and all of them did well, the results of the various teams illustrating how effective they all proved. We had a very competitive singles tournament which was won by Florian Dupire, who beat Chris Larner 6-1, 7-6 in an entertaining and high quality match. The plate tournament was won by Adrian Havelock, who beat My Rongraung 6-4.

The following boys represented the school:

C. Larner (D) (Capt), M. Leach (D), F. Dupire (A), A. Montier (H), A. Havelock (T), C. Pacitti (W), L. Poloniecki (H), O. Roskill (H), J. Tigg (J), P. Pritchard (D), M. Rongraung (C), R. Christie (H).

Results:	1st VI	v Bradford GS	L 3-6
		v St Peter's	W 5.5-3.5
		v Pocklington	W 6-3
		v Bolton School	W 7-2
		v Sedbergh	L 4-5
	2nd VI	v Durham	W 9-0
		v Barnard Castle	W 5.5-3.5

CGHB

## UNDER 14

P4 W4

This was one of the strongest sides for many years at Ampleforth at this level. Although some of the matches were close, the team never looked like being beaten. The first pair of Freddie Chambers (B) and Liam O'Sullivan (B) set a fine example to the rest of the team; they are accomplished players in their own right but they also showed a high level of commitment to the team. It is a pity that the latter missed some matches through injury, although it did allow other boys the opportunity to play at this level. The matches against Bradford and Hymers were particularly exciting and rewarding; players managed to hold their service games at the key stages in the match and worked together, supporting each other through both the good and bad shots. Against Hymers it was the performance of the second pair, W. Heneage (E) and G. Foster (H), which stood out: they managed to defeat the first pair to clinch the match. There were other worthy performances from the rest of the team, in particular from A Dalglish (J) and O Russell (H) at Pocklington, playing on an unfamiliar grass surface. The future looks bright for this age group if they continue to make progress at the present rate.

The following boys played for the U14 VI:

F Chambers (B), L O'Sullivan (B), W Heneage (E), G Foster (H), A Dalglish (J), O Russell (H), R. Christie (H), A Cooper (B).



## Results:

v Bradford GS (H)	W 5-4
v Hymers College (H)	W 5-4
v Pocklington (A)	W 7-2
v Bolton School (H)	W 6.5-2.5

KJD

## SWIMMING

The swimming team competed in a total of ten fixtures against other schools, obtaining a record of won four and lost six, which disguises a season of distinct halves.

A satisfactory opening was achieved with a narrow victory over Durham School, with the U16s making a strong contribution. This pleasing pattern of team-based victories was maintained throughout a further three home fixtures, and included very comfortable victories over Sedbergh School and Stonyhurst College. However, as our invaluable coach, Mr Legg, suspected would happen, the second half of the season was less successful: we faced several large city schools who were strengthened by club swimmers. Moreover, some of our team members who had performed well in the early meets moved on to other games. Despite a series of six consecutive defeats, albeit with reasonably narrow margins, our team remained in good spirits throughout, in no small measure due to sustained encouragement from our antipodean games assistant, Tom Stevens. The captain of swimming, Richard Jackson (T), and his vice-captain, Tom Shepherd (H), led by example and deserve many thanks.

The seniors had a committed top year who swam almost until their public examinations and provided an experienced foundation for the team to build their performances upon. Their record was seven victories and three defeats. Individual contributions were recognised by the awarding of colours to four leavers: Richard Jackson (T), Raoul Sreenivasan (H), Tom Sheperd (H) and Morca McConnell (T) as well as to James Edwards (T).

The intermediates ended with a record of six victories and four defeats. Most of this age group (U16) were second years as the majority of third years changed to other games and also needed to consider their GCSEs. Special thanks therefore go to Matthew Bennetts (H) for staying with us and making an important contribution.

At the junior level, the outcome was won four, lost six. However, increased promise was shown this season, in particular by Ed Davis (T). The additional training put in, both this year and last, is reaping benefits. Grateful thanks are made to Ampleforth College Junior School for providing willing juniors when U13 age groups were included in meets.

Andrew Lau (A) is to be congratulated on setting new school records for junior and senior 50m breaststroke (34.34) and junior 100m breaststroke (1.8.30).

Finally, the Inter-House 50s swimming competition, held over three days, was won with some ease by St Hugh's, with St Thomas's as runners-up.

St Hugh's have now completed a notable hat-trick of victories in this competition.  
DLA

	RESULT	SENIOR	U16	U14
Durham School	Won	Won	Won	Won
Ashville College	Won	Won	Won	Won
Sedbergh School	Won	Won	Won	Lost
Stonyhurst College	Won	Won	Won	Won
Bradford GS	Lost	Won	Lost	Lost
Barnard Castle	Lost	Lost	Lost	Won
Leeds GS	Lost	Lost	Won	Lost
Durham School	Lost	Lost	Won	Lost
Bootham School	Lost	Won	Lost	Lost
Trent School	Lost	Won	Lost	Lost
Totals	4-6	7-3	6-4	4-6

Relays: Seniors came 5th in freestyle at John Parry's  
 Seniors came 7th in medley at John Parry's  
 Under 15s came 5th in freestyle at John Parry's  
 Under 15s came 3rd in medley at John Parry's

## ATHLETICS

W2 L1

Runners Up to Lancaster in HMC Northern (10 schools)  
 Runners Up in Ampleforth invitation (6 schools)

This was a limited season once again. Schools seem to find it impossible to raise teams once the examination season is upon us. Nevertheless Ampleforth were runners up to Lancaster Royal Grammar School in a Northern HMC Athletics Championship which featured ten schools. Our intermediates were third. The team was captained throughout the season by David Freeland (J) who always leads by example and quiet determination. His 10.98 seconds for the 100 metres maintained a tradition at Ampleforth in this event in the seniors in the last few years.

J. Horn (J) came away from Gateshead with both the triple and high jump titles in a season which saw him reach 1.95 metres for the high jump. This seemed to be his psychological barrier at the moment. With his commitment, he is likely to go higher. Real progress was also made by D. Nicholas (H). His 23.79 was only just beaten in the 200 metres and he went faster later in the season. T. Dixon (B) also achieved some fine performances. T. Telford (A) has not yet completely fulfilled his promise but could be a major force next year in the hurdles. He is also a major asset in the long jump. R. Fraser has much to offer, but in our short season he needs to be already fit for the middle distance events. It is a great shame G. Furze (O) did not make it to Gateshead where he might well have won the shot.



The intermediate team also had its outstanding performances. J. Martin (H) was the find of the season, winning the triple jump and coming second in the long jump. I. de la Sota was fourth in the intermediate, but this was an outstanding performance for a first year boy. He is likely to be in the same mould as Freeland, H. Billett (C95) and T. Madden (E93).

R. Haywood-Farmer was once again a stalwart in the middle distance, often shouldering responsibility for two events when one middle distance is easily enough. P. Morrogh-Bernard continued to improve in the high jump. A lot will be expected of him next season. L. Robertson (C) and H. Lukas (O) also produced great promise for future years.

The Ampleforth invitation meeting was won by Stonyhurst, with ourselves coming second by a narrow margin. This was particularly galling since we were disqualified for being outside the box at a changeover in the relay. Otherwise we would have won the meeting. Stonyhurst had beaten us on their own ground by two points in a triangular match with Kirkham. We had the consolation of the intermediate victory. It was encouraging that five schools came to the meeting, but we still find it difficult to get good opposition. Matches with RGS Newcastle and Mount St Mary's did not materialise, though we had enjoyed beating both of them at Gateshead since they are both traditionally strong in athletics. The Sedbergh match was disappointing. Always a close contest in the past, we had little trouble in both senior and intermediate this year. The same was true in our home match against Durham.

Athletics teams win because of an accumulation of points in the lower order of events. It is easy to pick out outstanding performances, but it is the rest of the team that win the match. All those below have contributed, as did the rest of the set who turned out and maintained good humour throughout a dry, warm summer term.

Teams from: D. Freeland (J), K. Anakwe (A), C. Boyd (A), T. Telford (A), T. Dixon (B), R. Fraser (B), D. Gallagher (B), G. Milbourn (B), P. Morrogh-Bernard (B), R. Haywood-Farmer (C), E. Higgins (C), T. Kpere-Daibo (C), L. Robertson (C), E. O'Malley (D), I. de la Sota (H), S. McAleenan (H), N. McAleenan (H), D. Nicholas (H), D. Herrera S de Vicuna (J), J. Horn (J), R. Horth (J), B. Collins (O), G. Furze (O), H. Lukas (O), T.M. Philipps de Lisle (O), J. Strick van Linschoten (O), R. Farr (T), J. Perez Correa (J).

PTM/JGW

## AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE JUNIOR SCHOOL

### *The Academic Staff*

Fr Jeremy Sierla MA	Headmaster - RE
Mr P. Mulvihill CertEd	Second Master, Science
Mrs L. Warrack MA	Director of Studies, English, History, Latin
Fr Matthew Burns MA	1A Tutor, French, RE
Mrs M.P. Sturges BA, CertEd	3C Tutor, Geography, English, Remedial/TEFL
Mrs H.M. Dean BEd, BDA Dip	2B Tutor, History, English, Remedial/TEFL
Mr A.T. Hollins Cert Ed	Games Master, Maths and IT
Miss S.E.L. Nicholson Cert Ed	1B Tutor, Maths and IT, Geography
Mrs M.M. Hunt DipEd	Head of Foundation Unit
Mr C.A. Sketchley MA, PGCE	3A Tutor, Classics, History
Mr A.D. Garden BA	2A Tutor, Head of Modern Languages

### *Part time staff*

Fr Edgar Miller	Carpentry
Mr J. Fletcher BA, MEd	Art
Mrs F. Wragge BA, DipEdNZ, CertEdNZ	Art
Mr B.L. Hilton BA, MSc	Science
Miss M.A. Salisbury BSc, PGCE	Science
Br Kentigern Hagan	History
Br Raphael Jones	RE
Mr G.D. Thurman BEd	PE and Games
Mr I.D. Little, Mr W. Leary, Mr S.R. Wright <i>et al</i>	Music

### *Administration*

Mrs M.M. Swift	School Secretary
Mrs V. Harrison	Housekeeper
Dr P.R. Ticehurst MB, BS, MRCS, LRCP	Medical Officer

### *Matron's staff*

Mrs S. Heaton RGN, SCM	Matron
Miss R. Hardy	Assistant Matron
Miss C. Burns	Assistant Matron
Mrs F. Wragge	Linen Room
Miss F. Martin	Linen Room

### *Staff departures and arrivals*

In January we welcomed, for three terms, three new student assistants from the Southern Hemisphere: Sam Wimsett (St Patrick's, Silverstream, NZ), Lachlan



Searle (Daramalan College, Canberra) and Will Rigney (Marist College, Canberra).

At the end of the academic year we said farewell to four members of staff. Fr Matthew concluded his second stint at the Castle, having known the boys here both as members of Gilling Castle Prep, and as ACJS. His contribution to French, to the liturgy here, to golf, to wood-turning and the pastoral life of the school will be sorely missed. He also leaves Gilling parish and takes up full time parish work at Bamber Bridge, near Preston.

Andrew Garden, having completed two years with us as Head of French, finally took up the further study he had put off in order to serve us here. Clare Burns, one of the assistant matrons, has also left us in order to study for a nursing qualification in Canterbury.

Lucy Warrack, having been Director of Studies here for two years, has decided to retire in order to spend more time with her family and to enable her to write more books. She did a great deal to translate into reality for the Junior School the scholarly ideals and virtues traditionally associated with the Benedictine intellectual tradition. She specialised in those subjects which offer the most in terms of a unifying, human perspective of understanding: English literature, History, Theology and the Classics. She will continue to be a member of the Abbot's Management Group for the school.

The new Director of Studies, Mrs Josephine Attar, will also be Head of French. She has been for some time Head of French and Director of Studies (and lately also acting Headmistress) at Exeter Cathedral Choir School. We have also appointed a resident Director of Music, Adam Leslie, who will begin work in September.

#### OFFICIALS AND NEWCOMERS

<i>Head Monitor</i>	D.J.H. Thompson
<i>Monitors</i>	M.R. Devlin, W.A. Leslie, H.S. MacHale, P.J. Massey, G.R.F. Murphy, A.C. Roberts, J. Whittaker
<i>Day Dean</i>	C.T. Hollins
<i>Deans</i>	M.T. Catterall, M.J. Gilbert, R.A.B. Judd, S.S. Lukas, D.E. Pacitti, M.T. Rotherham, W.A. Strick van Linschoten, P.M. Westmacott
<i>Captain of Cricket</i>	M.T. Rotherham
<i>Captain of Rugby</i>	C.T. Hollins
<i>Captain of Cross Country</i>	W.A. Leslie

We welcomed the following boys to the school:

<i>January 1996</i>	B. Allerton
<i>April 1996</i>	I. Abascal, D.J. Clough, D.W.C. Loewenstein, F.A. Oettingen-Spielberg, R.W. Taylor

In March, Mrs Dean, Fr Jeremy, Mr and Mrs Wojcik and 16 boys went to Rome, to see the sights and to make pilgrimage. We stayed at the English College villa at Palazzola, with breathtaking views over the volcanic lake between us and the Pope's summer palace at Castelgandolfo. We visited the Colosseum and Ostia Antica on a very hot afternoon. We saw the four great basilicas of St Paul, St Mary Major, St John Lateran and St Peter, including the dome, from which Dan Brennan lost his baseball cap. We went down layer after layer under the church of St Clement down as far as the original street level of ancient Rome to the house where St Clement broke bread in the 1st century, opposite a Mithraic temple. We took in a football match (Roma v Piacenza) which seemed remarkably civilized compared to similar events in England. We even had the thrill of seeing highlights of the match on the plane coming back! We threw coins into the Trevi fountain at night, ate real pizza and ice-cream, strolled around Piazza Navona, and went shopping for souvenirs. We visited the Sacro Speco at Subiaco, alone and unguided while the latest in the line of Abbots, dating from Benedict, was blessed in the Church below. We shook hands with the Pope, and that same afternoon were shown the excavations under St Peter's, including the grave of the apostle himself.

The second year visit to Lindisfarne was successful, despite the heavy weather. We were fortunate in seeing puffins, gannets, razor bills and cormorants though some of us got drenched by the high waves. On the Inner Farne we were able to imagine Cuthbert's lonely life and speak to the National Trust bird wardens who have just taken up residence on the island for the season. After a stop at Wooller Youth Hostel overnight we visited Holy Island and Fr Matthew said Mass for us on the small St Cuthbert's island. The wind made it impossible to use the remains of Cuthbert's house and instead everyone perched precariously on a cliff trying to gain some shelter from the inclement weather.

On Sunday 12 May, we allowed the Red Cross to sell tickets to see the Castle and Gardens. Over 350 people came of all ages. Several boys volunteered to be guides for the day. There were stalls selling bedding plants, CDs, home made scented candles, prayerbooks, and other goods. Over 170 people took the opportunity to have cream tea in the Great Chamber.

At Exhibition, during a moving ceremony, Yip-Hang (Hanson) Kwok was baptised in the presence of his mother and the whole community here at ACJS. He took the name Stephen. On 9 June, seven boys made their first Holy Communion: Jamie Vickers, Reggie Noel, Dominic Clough, Nick Entwisle, Richard Ferro, Gawain Jones and Jonathan Dobson.

ACJS swept the board in the Ampleforth College Scholarships this year. DanJo Thompson won the top scholarship. Peter Massey, won a music scholarship and a major academic scholarship. Peter Westmacott and George Murphy also won major scholarships, and John Townsend gained a minor scholarship.



60 boys saw the York Mystery Plays in the Theatre Royal, York on Sunday 16 May. These are performed every four years. The closeness between the late Middle English in which they are written, and present Yorkshire dialect and accent bridged the gap between ancient text and modern production. It was good to see these products of the video age enjoying such lively (and timeless) theatre. God was a woman – which almost worked, though some found it a distracting and laboured attempt at political correctness. The serpent in the Garden of Eden, however, was also female. Herod was impressively cruel and brutish, and Pilate's wife gaudily vulgar. Jesus had the right sort of beard, and his down to earth straight forwardness was surprisingly impressive. His northern (Galilean) accent clashed pointedly with the BBC accents of Pilate and Caiaphas. The crucifixion was felt by many to be the most moving and memorable scene.

### SCOUTS

Despite freezing weather conditions the Scouts once again entered the Vale of Mowbray County Cross Country competition. Sadly, we were robbed of the junior and senior shields by one point. We did not come home empty handed as Mr Searle won an individual shield by coming second in the young leaders' race. In the Ryedale District Swimming Gala, a disqualification in the relay and stronger competition from other troops meant we finished in fifth place overall. We were fortunate in having excellent weather for a trip to the Yorkshire Dales and a romp up Penyghent. The chosen route was to scramble up the scarp slope and then make a gentle descent down the dip. Fr Matthew decided the gentle descent wasn't to be and led everyone down a steep track. Matthew Hampton managed to persuade a minibus load of boys to go mountain biking in Farndale. A fifteen mile cycle trip was enjoyed by all the participants. Also, a connection, made with 'Pinacles' Outdoor Pursuits Centre on the outings day, was followed up and an opportunity given for some second years to try their hand at abseiling and climbing. The enrolment of 34 new scouts finally took place in May. The neckerchiefs arrived the day after but we improvised. The ceremony was followed by Mass and a special supper. At the ceremony Mr Simpson (GSL) presented Miss Nicholson with her warrant. Some of the cubs, or we should now call them junior scouts, are attempting their minute-man badge. This involves tying six specified knots in one minute.

### OUTDOOR PURSUITS

As part of the outings days, the first and third years each had a day incorporating caving, climbing and abseiling. We were lucky enough to be able to gain the services of Mr Nicholls and his staff. He chose a most superb set of sites for our beginners. The cave was totally horizontal and essentially dry, so no really scary portions; muddy enough to make you feel you were in a real cave not Cheddar Gorge, yet not wet enough to make you uncomfortable for

the rest of the day. The abseil was about 50ft; again, high enough to make you feel you had achieved something when you got down but not enough to be petrifying. The climbs were graded so that as the boys got more confident they were presented with something more challenging. As a result virtually all the third years did seven climbs, went through the cave and went down the parapet of the viaduct and also the arch. The boys were very good, the first year in particular, as the weather was not the kindest. There were some great moments. The boys are of an age when they are quick to pick up new techniques yet naive enough to fall for stories, one first year group being persuaded to smear mud on their faces to deter non-existent bats. 3a the next day repeated the mud smearing to stop their skin being irritated by the acid water (in limestone caves!) from the fertilizer used by the farmers. Alistair Roberts managed to knot his legs so that an instructor had to undo them for him! The sense of achievement was very evident. You could almost see the boys grow in front of your eyes.

### NATIONAL MATHS COMPETITION

This year we entered 54 boys, 34 of whom gained an award.

*Gold:* George Murphy, Peter Westmacott.

*Silver:* Philip Canning, Martin Catterall, Jerry Chinapha, Thomas Davies, Matthew Devlin, Freddie Dewe-Mathews, Paul Dobson, James Egerton, Jonathan Halliwell, Richard Heathcote, Christopher Hollins, Stephen (Hanson) Kwok, Jonathan Lovat, Johnnie Stein, Alexander Strick, Danjo Thompson, John Townsend.

*Bronze:* Andrew Chamberlain, Rodrigo Cortes, Charles Donoghue, Diego Fernandez, Matthew Gilbert, Henry MacHale, Ignacio Martin, Peter Massey, Jonty Morris, Alistair Roberts, Matthew Rotherham, Renni Thompson, Francis Townsend, Joshua Tucker, Joseph Wong, Enrique Zambrano.

Of the 120,000 entries nationwide, 940 were chosen to go on to the Olympiad (7 % of the total) – for this a score greater than 75 was needed. George Murphy only just missed out, getting 68, and Peter Westmacott, with an outstanding 99, was selected and won a bronze medal (one of only 170 to win medals, nationwide).

### RUGBY

#### 1ST XV

The weather played a bigger part in the proceedings after Christmas than any other factor. Matches against St Olave's and Mowden were abandoned, Aysgarth cancelled and the Bramcote game was played in dreadful conditions. Terrington was changed to a 2nd XV game as we were always going to be far too strong for them this year so a fair amount of uncertainty and disruption entailed. However, the games we did play were all won with the exception of



the rearranged St Olave's match. Chris Hollins celebrated his return to the side after injury by taking five against the head at Hymers; Andrew Cooper, also returning to the side, played extremely well scoring two tries and gained his colours. At St Olave's we played uphill and into the wind on their 1st XV pitch. Within five minutes Chris Hollins caught the very lively Olave's scrum half behind the gain line, Simon MacAleenan drove powerfully on from the ensuing ruck followed by quick possession and quick hands from James Holdsworth. Matthew Nesbit and Igor de la Sota on our own 22 put Will Heneage away, and fifty yards later a switch with Igor sent him in for a very spectacular try. The remainder of the half was spent in stern defence, Andrew Cooper, Igor de la Sota and Will Heneage being outstanding and Ignacio Martin putting in a superb tackle to save a certain try. All this into a wind that turned to a gale, then rain and finally sleet. After half-time and one score down, the elements were now in our favour and we quickly drew level. Unfortunately the cold was really taking its toll so regrettably we had to abandon the match. This was the start of much disruption. Cundall Manor were hit by illness and were far from full strength. We lent them players and continuously substituted in 2nd XV players. This gave invaluable experience to some boys who may well be part of next year's 1st XV, Matthew Rotherham and Martin Catterall playing well and Matthew Gilbert certainly making use of the opportunity to impress. Will Leslie in particular looked as if he had been there all his life. It was good to see those 1st XV members left on taking responsibility: Jo Mulvihill playing powerfully, Chris Hollins winning virtually all the scrummages, James Holdsworth and Charlie Evans-Freke looking lively, Ignacio Martin scoring an exhilarating try and Simon MacAleenan having an outstanding game and following it with an equally good game against Bramcote. Bramcote in the mud was no fun for anyone. The return Olave's game did not live up to its billing. With players missing and others suffering from 'flu, we put in a pretty lack-lustre performance. There were, however, many excellent tackles put in (and there needed to be), particularly by Andrew Cooper. Will Heneage and Igor de la Sota each scored very good tries. One wonders what we might have achieved if we had a little more possession. Will Leslie again had a good game although it was very much St Olave's day and there were deserved winners, beating us by the largest margin of the season 20-12.

We have seen the emergence of great talent this year. I am always astonished that boys so young can develop such skill and play such a mature game. The fluency of their passing, the dynamism in their tackling and their tactical appreciation has to be seen to be appreciated. Stephen Egerton had forced his way into the side from nowhere and all season provided a stable platform along with Marcus Benson for our scrummage to perform. Marcus never really played to his full potential in the 15-a-side part of the season, which was a pity as when we got to the sevens we saw what we had been missing. Chris Hollins was bounced about all season; to survive in such robust company says a lot, but to thrive on it says a great deal more. He was an

outstanding hooker, head and shoulders above any we came across all season. His excellent lines of running ensured his presence at every ruck and maul which gave us a tightness that we sorely missed when he was absent through injury. Jo Mulvihill grafted away all season, a truly dependable workhorse. His scrummaging and throwing in at the line-out were outstanding. Again his presence at every ruck and maul were dependable. Tom Lemming this year decided to take his games seriously. I, and many others, were immensely impressed with his purposeful approach, something we had not experienced before. He got himself very fit, pushing himself on the banks. His skills got better although his confidence in his own ability was the only thing that was never quite realised. Eddie Gilbey was actually the smallest member of the side, although his physical strength and the fact that he played against players larger than himself never seemed to deter him. His tackling was so secure with the blindside locked up when he was around. Andrew Cooper continued in much the same way as he had played the year before; aggressive, hard running and superb tackling. His strength, determination and physical presence are immense assets to any team. James Entwisle produced excellent passing right from the start of the season and it was a shame injury prevented him from developing the rest of his game. James Holdsworth stepped in and made the very most of the opportunity and went on to star in the sevens side. His tackling, which had previously been a problem, no longer was, was made with confidence and his attacking flair blossomed. Matthew Nesbit, once he had settled, commanded affairs at stand-off and gave a pivotal point for the rest of the three-quarters. His quick hands released the pace outside and his towering and excellently placed kicks always made opposition backs just a little bit reluctant to come charging up in defence. The centre pairing of Igor de la Sota and Will Heneage was one of genuine class. Both have pace, both have excellent hands, both tackle superbly. Their attacking skills compliment each other so well: Igor with his strength and physical presence, Will with his ability to ghost through seemingly impossible gaps; simply a joy to watch. The pace on the edges — Ignacio Martin, Liam Robertson and Charlie Evans-Freke to finish what had been created inside — made it a very exciting three-quarter line.

Special mention must be made of the captaincy by Simon MacAleenan. He has not only led by example but has been an excellent captain, taking all aspects of the job seriously and performing them all to a very high standard. The season has had very many memorable moments and thanks to the video camera many of them are there for us all to enjoy in the years ahead, but that cannot recapture the atmosphere and rapport which has made coaching this group of boys so very enjoyable. Thirteen of them move on to the senior school next year, we wish them well for the future and will follow their progress with great interest.

Team: Charlie Evans-Freke, Ignacio Martin, Will Heneage, Igor de la Sota, Liam Robertson, Matthew Nesbit, James Entwisle, Marcus Benson, Chris Hollins, Stephen Egerton, Tom Lemming, Jo Mulvihill, Eddie Gilbey, Simon



MacAleenan (Captain), Andrew Cooper, James Holdsworth.  
*Colours:* Simon MacAleenan, Will Heneage, Igor de la Sota, Liam Robertson,  
 Matthew Nesbit, Marcus Benson, Andrew Cooper.

## HOCKEY

In recent times Ampleforth College Junior school has not been known for its strength in producing talented hockey players, but in the second half of the Easter term around 22 of the boys attempted to master this skilful game. Many boys had never held a stick before in their lives but, as the training sessions progressed, talented players started popping up everywhere. Boys like David Pacitti and James Lawer would often steer the team in the right direction with their consistent play. It was exciting watching Alejandro de Sarriera weave his magic down the left wing and also to see the defence held strong by Alistair Roberts, a real stalwart. Naturally the boys were up against some rather tough opposition. The two early defeats by Red House Cleveland and Scarborough College were helpful in demonstrating to the boys their weaknesses and strengths. With such knowledge behind them it wasn't long before they were scoring goals, giving teams a real run for their money and beginning to enjoy it. It was only fitting that the boys won the last game of the season against St Olave's quite convincingly. It demonstrated the overall improvement of the boys and highlighted the fact that as a team they worked well together.

## CRICKET

### 1ST XI

At their best, this season, they looked a very good side and their win against Aysgarth was a tremendous performance. At their worst they looked a very poor side, lacking leadership. Massey has shown glimpses of the ability he has with the bat and Whittaker similarly. Rotherham has realised what a difficult job it is to captain a side and to set an example for the side to follow. He has bowled well and consistently throughout the season. Leslie has gone from strength to strength. His knocks against Aysgarth and Terrington were the best batting I have seen from a schoolboy at this age for many a year. He is the only boy capable of taking an attack apart and his 54 against Terrington was a delight to watch. Danjo Thompson's outstanding fielding and competitive spirit have improved the side in the field. Gilbert has kept wicket extremely well. The rest of the side is made up of younger boys and of these Egerton, Mulvihill and Davies look set to lead the talent next year. Allerton has fielded well for the side and has potential if he will work at it. Abascal has worked his way from the 3rd XI to the 1st XI and came into the side to boost the late order. His ground fielding in particular has been exceptional. He has the safest hands I have seen at this level for a long time.

### P9 W4 L3 D2

### 2ND XI

After losing against St Olave's early on in the term (in weather more suited to rugby!) and then drawing with Malsis away, the boys have never looked back. They beat Bramcote in a nail biter and then had the better of Aysgarth, beating them by 34 runs. In the Worsley cup, where not much is really expected of our 2nds, they managed to beat Woodleigh and put up a good fight against Gresham's but were unfortunately out-classed by the eventual winners of the Cup, St Martin's. Living in the shadow of the 1st XI may have caused regular changes with boys moving from one team to another, but it did however provide many of the 2nds with valuable experience. Players like Richard Heathcote who took in excess of 18 wickets for the season, Richard Judd who captained the side and was always confident with the bat, and Chris Hollins whose experience and leadership qualities held firm. Special mention must also be made for a boy who was new to the school at the start of term, had never played cricket before in his life, started off in the 3rds, then moved up to the 2nds and finished the year playing for the 1sts in the Worsley Cup. For such improvement and natural talent Ignacio Abascal earned not only his colours but also the friendship and respect of his cricketing peers.

### UNDER 11s

Last term's U11 cricket set, although lacking in experience and knowledge of the game, has shown great enthusiasm and resilience, bouncing back from some heavy defeats early on in the season. They go into every match with impressive optimism and rapidly increasing skills. Tim Sketchley has borne the brunt of the work for the majority of the season, particularly with some excellent bowling and fielding, but he is now able to share the responsibility with what is beginning to look like a complete cricket side, Nicholas Entwisle has batted reliably and with great style. Daniel Brennan has had some outstanding performances with bat and ball and Francis Townsend bats sensibly and keeps wicket with enthusiasm, giving invaluable encouragement to those around him. In recent weeks Jonathan Halliwell has emerged as a fast bowler of considerable talent.

## GOLF

Normally at Lytham St Anne's, the tournament this year was at Stonyhurst, wonderfully hospitable and organised. ACJS boys came away laden with prizes. The team of three won the best school prize: 1st out of 25 schools. John Whittaker (Captain) won the prize for best Under 14 score (3rd overall out of 79), Ignacio Abascal and Christopher Murphy came 3rd in the Under 13s and Tom Davies won the prize for the best score by a non-team member.